

BRIGHTON BRANCH - HOLTON LIBRARY

No. P. 9200 "3"



1921

THE HARVARD BOOK.

VOL. II.

THE HARVARD BOOK.

A SERIES OF
HISTORICAL, BIOGRAPHICAL,
AND DESCRIPTIVE
SKETCHES.

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY,
BRIGHTON BRANCH.

BY

VARIOUS AUTHORS.

Illustrated with Views and Portraits.

COLLECTED AND PUBLISHED

BY

F. O. VAILLE AND H. A. CLARK,

CLASS OF 1874.

VOL. II.

CAMBRIDGE:
WELCH, BIGELOW, AND COMPANY,
UNIVERSITY PRESS.
1875.

H

13.H-4 10-13-04

6899₂

203.745-

Sept 26, 1896

Edmund Dexter Schier

COPYRIGHT, 1875.

By F. O. VAILLE AND H. A. CLARK.

1249200

LD2151

.V2

v. 2



CONTENTS

OF

VOLUME SECOND.

THE COLLEGE YARD By GEORGE EDWARD ELLIS.

THE TERM "COLLEGE YARD."—SIZE AND BOUNDARY OF THE YARD.—THE NUMBER OF BUILDINGS IN AND OUT OF THE YARD.—GRANT OF THE TOWN OF NEWTOWN, 1638.—THE BREW-HOUSE.—THE BETTS, SWEETMAN, MEETING-HOUSE, GOFFE, EATON, AND THE WIGGLESWORTH LOTS.—THE "FELLOWS ORCHARD."—"OX PASTURE."—PARSONAGE LOT.—LAND BORDERING ON QUINCY STREET PURCHASED, 1835.—PURCHASE OF THE APPLETON LOT.—ELIOT'S PLAN OF THE COLLEGE YARD.—THE PATHS.—EXTRACT FROM AN ADDRESS OF EDWARD EVERETT.—THE TREES PLANTED BY PRESIDENT QUINCY.—THE FENCE.—THE GENERAL COURT VOTE IN 1632 TO FORTIFY NEWTOWN, AND IN 1634 TO ESTABLISH AN ARSENAL THERE.—DESCRIPTION OF THE FORTIFICATIONS.—WATCH HILL.—DESCRIPTION OF THE FIRST HALL.—THE "FAIRE GRAMMAR SCHOOLE."—THE "DAME'S SCHOOL."—INDIAN COLLEGE

15

WIGGLESWORTH HOUSE By LUCIUS ROBINSON PAIGE.

SITE OF THE HOUSE.—ASSIGNMENT OF THE LOT TO REV. THOMAS HOOKER.—REMOVAL OF MR. HOOKER TO HARTFORD, 1636.—REV. THOMAS SHEPARD'S POSSESSION OF THE HOMESTEAD.—GIFT MADE BY THE TOWN TO HIM.—HIS DEATH.—REV. JONATHAN MITCHEL.—LEVERETT PURCHASES THE ESTATE.—THE WIGGLESWORTHS.—SALE OF THE ESTATE TO THE COLLEGE

22

THE OLD PARSONAGE By ALEXANDER MCKENZIE.

JONATHAN MITCHEL.—EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE CHURCH.—EXTRACT FROM THE TOWN RECORDS UNDER DATE OF JULY 5, 1669.—RESOLUTION PASSED, SEPTEMBER 9, 1669, TO SELL THE CHURCH'S FARM.—BUILDING COMMITTEE CHOSEN.—SITE OF THE HOUSE.—COST OF CONSTRUCTING IT.—MEASURES TO BUILD A NEW PARSONAGE IN 1718.—WILLIAM STOUGHTON INVITED TO THE PASTORATE.—URIAN OAKES ORDAINED PASTOR, NOVEMBER 8, 1671.—OCCUPANTS OF THE HOUSE SUCCEEDING HIM.—TAKEN DOWN IN 1843

26

HARVARD SQUARE By JOHN HOLMES.

THE TOPOGRAPHY OF THE ENGRAVING.—SCENES AT COMMENCEMENTS.—THE OLD COLLEGE HOUSE.—MARKET HOUSE.—CAMBRIDGE TAVERN.—THE OLD MEETING-HOUSE.—ITS INTERIOR AT COMMENCEMENTS.—THE ENGINE-HOUSE.—THE PILE-DRIVER HAMMER.—SKETCHES OF COMMENCEMENT TIME.—DISORDERS.—VARIETIES OF ATTENDANTS.—

—PLACES OF RESORT FOR VISITORS.—MODE AND TIMES OF ARRIVAL.—THE NIGHT PREVIOUS TO COMMENCEMENT DAY.—FILLAGING BY VAGABONDS.—THE "SCHOLARS."—DRESSING FOR THE DAY.—HOLIDAY TROUBLES.—FRESH COMERS.—THE ROADS FORMERLY LEADING TO THE COLLEGE.—THE PROGRAMME OF THE DAY.—ARRIVAL OF THE GOVERNOR.—THE PROCESSION.—THE ORDER ADOPTED.—EXERCISES IN THE CHURCH.—THE FASHIONS.—THE VARIOUS PARTS	29
--	----

HOLYOKE HOUSE By WILLIAM HENRY PETTEE.

LOCATION.—COST.—DESCRIPTION OF THE BUILDING.—FIRE-ESCAPES	48
---	----

MEMORIAL HALL

{ PART I.	By WALDO HIGGINSON.
{ PART II.	By WILLIAM ROBERT WARE.
{ POEM.	By CHRISTOPHER PEARSE CRANCH.

PART I.—THE MEETING OF HARVARD GRADUATES IN MAY, 1865.—DISCUSSION OF THE RESOLUTIONS REPORTED BY THE MEMORIAL COMMITTEE.—NAMES OF THE COMMITTEE.—THE ALUMNI VOTE TO ERECT A MEMORIAL HALL AT A MEETING, SEPTEMBER 23, 1865.—A COMMITTEE ON FINANCE AND A BUILDING COMMITTEE APPOINTED.—EXTRACTS FROM A REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON FINANCE, JULY 14, 1866.—THE "DELTA" SELECTED AS THE SITE OF THE PROPOSED HALL.—THE PURCHASE OF "JARVIS FIELD" AS A PLAY-GROUND IN LIEU OF THE "DELTA."—THE LAYING OF THE CORNER-STONE.—SUBSCRIPTIONS TO THE HALL.—A COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO PREPARE AND PRINT A RECORD OF THE SERVICES OF HARVARD STUDENTS AND GRADUATES WHO WERE ENGAGED IN THE LATE WAR	49
--	----

PART II.—DESCRIPTION OF THE BUILDING.—THE INTERIOR.—THE MEMORIAL HALL PROPER.—THE DINING-HALL.—THE THEATRE.—THE EXTERIOR.—THE TOWER.—THE MAIN ENTRANCES TO THE BUILDING.—DEDICATORY INSCRIPTIONS.—THE MARBLE TABLETS.—A LIST OF THE NAMES OF GRADUATES OR STUDENTS OF THE UNIVERSITY WHO FELL IN DEFENCE OF THE UNION.—LATIN INSCRIPTIONS ON THE WALLS OF THE MEMORIAL VESTIBULE.—THE WINDOWS.—THE WEST-END WINDOW.—INSCRIPTION OVER IT	60
---	----

POEM	73
----------------	----

COMMONS By BENJAMIN HOMER HALL.

CHAPTER I.—NATHANIEL EATON.—GRANT OF LAND TO HIM BY THE GENERAL COURT.—HIS ILL-TREATMENT OF THE STUDENTS.—WINTHROP'S ACCOUNT OF EATON'S MISMANAGEMENT.—TRIAL BY COURT.—PROCEEDINGS OF THE CHURCH.—MRS. EATON'S CONFESSION.—THE SENTENCE.—THE COLLEGE GOVERNMENT DINE AT COMMONS.—COMMONS SUPPLIED BY THE COLLEGE STEWARD.—LIST OF ARTICLES RECEIVED IN BARTER FOR INSTRUCTION.—EXTRACT FROM LUCIUS R. PAIGE.—GIFTS SOLICITED FOR THE COLLEGE.—RULE REGULATING THE TIME TO BE SPENT AT MEALS.—PRESIDENT DUNSTER'S ORDERS.—WANTS OF THE COLLEGE IN 1665.—THE COLLEGE STEWARD'S ACCOUNT-BOOKS.—THE TERMS "COMMONS" AND "SIZINGS."—THE FIRST BUTLER.—STUDENTS CREDITED WITH WORK.—CUSTOM OBSERVED AT MEALS IN 1674.—GIFT OF SAMUEL WARD, 1681.—THE PRESENCE OF THE TUTORS "IN THE HALL AT MEAL TIMES" REQUIRED.—ORDER PASSED IN 1724.—LAWS ADOPTED IN 1734.—DUTIES OF THE STEWARD, BUTLER, AND COOK.—EXTRACT FROM PRESIDENT QUINCY ON COMMONS.—DISTURBANCES IN 1766 AND 1768.—VARIOUS EXTRACTS RELATING TO COMMONS.—DIFFICULTIES OF PROCURING DINNER AT THE HATCH.—VOTE OF 1772.—EFFECT OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR ON COMMONS.—VOTE OF 1783	75
---	----

CHAPTER II.—COLLEGE LAWS PUBLISHED IN 1790.—CHANGES IN THE LAWS.—PLACING.—STUDENTS AS WAITERS.—BREAKFAST.—DINNER.—BILL OF FARE.—EXTRACTS RELATING TO COMMONS.—THE BUTTERY.—REGULATIONS PREPARED IN 1772.—ENACTMENTS OF 1790, 1798, AND 1800.—ACCOUNT OF THE BUTTERY BY SIDNEY WILLARD.—ANNUAL PUBLIC EXAMINATIONS.—DISTURBANCES.—STUDENTS SUSPENDED.—ORDERS PASSED IN 1791.—REBELLION OF 1807.—COLLEGE LAWS RELATING TO COMMONS AMENDED IN 1807.—THE MASTER OF THE KITCHEN.—DISTURBANCE AT COMMONS IN 1819.—THE REBELLION.—RULES OF 1825.—COMMONS IN UNIVERSITY HALL.—COST OF BOARDING IN COMMONS.—COMMONS ABOLISHED IN 1849.—NO COMMONS FROM 1849 TO 1864.—THAYER CLUB.—EFFORTS OF DR. A. P. PEABODY TO RE-ESTABLISH COMMONS.—THE GIFT OF NATHANIEL THAYER.—RAILROAD STATION TAKEN FOR COMMONS.—DINING-ROOM ADDED IN 1867.—CONTINUED BENEFACCTIONS OF MR. THAYER.—GOVERNMENT OF THE CLUB.—MEMORIAL HALL COMMONS	97
--	----

COLLEGE PRAYERS By EDWARD JAMES YOUNG.

CHAPTER I.—PLACES OF WORSHIP.—RULES IN DUNSTER'S DAY.—TRANSLATIONS FROM HEBREW REQUIRED OF UNDERGRADUATES.—PUBLIC CONFESSIONS AND ADMONITIONS.—FINES FOR ABSENCE AND TARDINESS.—RECITATIONS BEFORE BREAKFAST.—DECLAMATIONS AND LITERARY EXERCISES AT EVENING PRAYERS.—READING OF "THE CUSTOMS."—DRESS OF THE LAST CENTURY.—DISTURBANCES IN THE CHAPEL.—PRESIDENT KIRKLAND.—TUTORS AND PROFESSORS OFFICIATE.—THEOLOGICAL DISSERTATIONS.—EXCUSES PUBLICLY GIVEN IN LATIN.—REBELLION OF 1823	120
---	-----

CHAPTER II.—JOSIAH QUINCY AND HENRY WARE.—CHARGE OF SECTARIANISM.—ANNUAL REPORTS.—INTERRUPTIONS AND DISORDERS AT PRAYERS.—DEVICES TO ESCAPE ATTENDANCE.—REBELLION OF 1834.—EDWARD EVERETT'S ADDRESSES TO THE STUDENTS.—PRESIDENCY OF JARED SPARKS.—OF JAMES WALKER.—BIBLE SENT TO NEW HAVEN.—INCIDENTS IN REGARD TO THE BELL AND THE CHAPEL.—EVENTS DURING PRESIDENT FELTON'S AND PRESIDENT HILL'S ADMINISTRATIONS.—A STUDENT ACTUALLY JUMPS FROM HOLLIS TO HARVARD.—PRESENT REGULATIONS AND IMPROVEMENTS.—RECENT OCCURRENCES	132
---	-----

COMMENCEMENT DAY By EDMUND QUINCY.

COMMENCEMENT DAY FORMERLY THE GREAT HOLIDAY OF NEW ENGLAND.—EXTRACTS FROM THE JOURNAL OF CHIEF JUSTICE SAMUEL SEWALL, SHOWING THE MODE OF CELEBRATING IT.—INCREASING DISORDER AT COMMENCEMENTS.—ATTEMPT TO KEEP THE DAY OF ITS CELEBRATION A SECRET.—EXTRAVAGANCE OF DRESS AND ENTERTAINMENTS AT COMMENCEMENTS.—THE CORPORATION GRANT PERMISSION TO THE STUDENTS TO ENTERTAIN ONE ANOTHER AND STRANGERS WITH PUNCH.—PLACES IN WHICH COMMENCEMENTS HAVE BEEN HELD.—CHARACTER OF THE COMMENCEMENT PARTS.—CHANGES THROUGH WHICH THEY HAVE PASSED.—THE FUTURE COMMENCEMENT DINNERS TO BE GIVEN IN MEMORIAL HALL.—THE DEGREE OF M. A. CONFERRED ON NATHANIEL BOWDITCH.—INTERESTING INCIDENT CONNECTED THEREWITH.—CLASS DAY.—ITS INFLUENCE ON COMMENCEMENTS	147
---	-----

CLASS DAY By JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL.

ORIGIN OF CLASS DAY.—THE ORATOR AND POET.—THE ORATION ORIGINALLY IN LATIN.—VOTE OF THE FACULTY, IN 1802, REGULATING THE EXERCISES.—CLASS DAY IN 1793.—EXTRACT FROM THE COLUMBIAN CENTINEL.—EXTRACTS FROM THE DIARIES OF REV. GEORGE WHITNEY AND REV. FREDERICK A. WHITNEY.—CHANGES BY THE CLASS OF 1838.—THE GROWING INTEREST TAKEN IN THE DAY SINCE.—THE OFFICERS.—THE ORDER OF PERFORMANCES.—LIST OF ORATORS AND POETS	157
--	-----

THE COLLEGE JOURNALS. By THOMAS SERGEANT PERRY.

FIRST NUMBER OF THE HARVARD LYCEUM PUBLISHED JULY 14, 1810.—THE EDITORS.—EXTRACT FROM EDWARD EVERETT'S AUTOBIOGRAPHY.—THE INTRODUCTORY ADDRESS.—THE AD.—CONCLUDING ADDRESS, MARCH 9, 1811.—THE HARVARD REGISTER STARTED FEBRUARY, 1827.—EXTRACT FROM THE ADVERTISEMENT.—THE EDITORS.—THE POLYGLOT CLUB.—ASSUMED NAMES OF ITS MEMBERS.—THE REGISTER'S MOTTO AND SEAL.—EXTRACT FROM THE INTRODUCTION.—LITERARY CHARACTER OF THE REGISTER.—VARIOUS EXTRACTS.—CONCLUDING ADDRESS, FEBRUARY, 1828.—FIRST APPEARANCE OF THE COLLEGIAN, FEBRUARY, 1830.—THE EDITORS AND THEIR FICTITIOUS NAMES.—THE FINAL EDITORIAL.—FIRST APPEARANCE OF THE HARVARDIANA, SEPTEMBER, 1835.—THE EDITORS.—THE MOTTOES OF THE VARIOUS VOLUMES.—THE SEAL.—'ΟΙ ΠΥΡΟΦΑΓΟΙ.—FICTITIOUS NAMES OF MEMBERS.—THE LAST EDITORIAL ADDRESS, JUNE, 1838.—FIRST NUMBER OF THE HARVARD MAGAZINE ISSUED DECEMBER, 1854.—THE SEAL.—THE EDITORS.—INTRODUCTION.—THE LAST NUMBER PUBLISHED JULY, 1864.—A PROSPECTUS FOR A NEW JOURNAL APPEARED IN 1865.—THE ORIGINATORS OF THE COLLEGIAN.—THE MOTTO.—THE FIRST NUMBER OF THE HARVARD ADVOCATE, MAY 11, 1866.—THE EDITORS.—THE MOTTO.—THE SEAL.—THE FIRST NUMBER OF THE MAGENTA, JANUARY 24, 1873.—FOUNDED BY MEMBERS OF THE CLASS OF 1874.—THE SEAL AND MOTTO

173

THE GYMNASIUM, AND GYMNASTICS IN HARVARD COLLEGE. By THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON.

GYMNASTIC APPARATUS ON THE "DELTA."—DR. FOLLEN'S GYMNASIUM.—ITS FAILURE.—COLLEGE GAMES IN 1844.—FOOT-BALL.—CRICKET.—BASE BALL.—SWIMMING.—BATHING-SHEDS.—BOATING.—ANONYMOUS DONATION FOR ESTABLISHING A GYMNASIUM.—THE ARCHITECT.—DESCRIPTION OF THE GYMNASIUM.—INSTRUCTORS.—STATISTICS OF ATTENDANCE AT THE GYMNASIUM.—NEED OF GREATER PHYSICAL TRAINING AT HARVARD .

186

BOATING By BENJAMIN WILLIAM CROWNSHIELD.
(With contributions from S. A. B. ABBOTT, A. P. LORING, F. O. LYMAN, and R. H. DANA 3d.)

CHAPTER I.—BOATING FACILITIES AT HARVARD.—FIRST BOAT-CLUBS.—THE ONEIDA.—BOAT-HOUSES.—FIRST RACE WITH YALE, 1852.—CHALLENGE BY YALE IN 1855.—FIRST UNIVERSITY BOAT, 1856.—VOLANTE vs. HARVARD, 1857.—FIRST SIX-OARED SHELL IN AMERICA, THE HARVARD.—RULES FOR THE INTERCOLLEGIATE REGATTA OF 1858.—REGATTA PREVENTED BY A SAD ACCIDENT.—REGATTA OF 1859.—THREE COLLEGES REPRESENTED.—RACES OF 1860.—INTERCOLLEGIATE REGATTA AT WORCESTER.—BOATING SUSPENDED FROM 1860-63.—CLASS OF '66 CREW.—RACE WITH THE BIGLINS.—INCREASED BOATING INTEREST IN 1864.—COLLEGE RACES.—VARIOUS SURVEYS OF THE CHARLES RIVER COURSE AND LAKE QUINSIGAMOND.—"COLLEGE UNION REGATTA" OF 1864.—HARVARD COLORS CONFOUNDED WITH MAGENTA.—1865 CREW.—BEACON CUP REGATTA OMITTED IN 1865.—HARVARD DEFEATED AT WORCESTER.—1866. GREAT ENTHUSIASM.—SYSTEM OF TRAINING ADOPTED.—CLASS RACES.—IMPROVEMENT IN ROWING-WEIGHTS.—TRAINING.—HARVARD TRIUMPHANT AT WORCESTER.—1867. TRAINING.—CREW.—DIMENSIONS OF NEW SHELL.—SUCCESS AT WORCESTER.—1868. COLLEGE REGATTA.—SCRATCH RACE.—CITY REGATTA.—RACES AT WORCESTER.—HARVARD'S THIRD SUCCESSIVE VICTORY.—QUICKEST AMATEUR TIME.—1869. SCRATCH RACES.—PREPARATIONS FOR THE ENGLISH RACE.—HOME RACES.—FOURTH SUCCESSIVE VICTORY AT LAKE QUINSIGAMOND

191

CHAPTER II.—ENGLISH RACE.—COXSWAIN.—METHOD OF TRAINING.—DEPARTURE FOR EUROPE.—COURTESIES SHOWN BY THE LONDON ROWING CLUB.—CHANGE IN

THE CREW.—ENGLISH METHOD OF PRACTICE.—DETAILS OF THE RACE.—1870. CONSTITUTION FOR THE HARVARD BOAT CLUB ADOPTED.—THE NEW BOAT-HOUSE BEGUN.—VARIOUS COLLEGE RACES.—THE UNION COLLEGE REGATTA.—FOUL.—HARVARD AGAIN AWARDED THE VICTORY.—1871. THE ASSOCIATION OF AMERICAN COLLEGES FORMED.—HARVARD'S PROSPECTS.—SCRATCH RACES.—FAILURE OF THE PLAN FOR A RACE WITH YALE.—RACES AT INGLESIDE.—HARVARD VICTORIOUS IN THE FRESHMAN RACE.—THE AMHERST AGRICULTURALS SUCCESSFUL IN THE UNIVERSITY RACE.—1872. OFFICERS.—SCRATCH RACES.—DIFFICULTIES MET BY THE UNIVERSITY CREW.—COLLEGE RACES.—INTERCOLLEGIATE RACES AT SPRINGFIELD.—VICTORY FOR AMHERST.—SLIDING SEATS.—1873. GRADUATES' CUP.—USUAL COLLEGE RACES.—ANNUAL CONVENTION OF AMERICAN COLLEGES.—RULES.—CLASS RACES.—SYSTEM OF TRAINING.—INTERCOLLEGIATE REGATTA.—DIAGONAL FINISH.—1874. OFFICERS ELECTED.—FALL RACES.—ADOPTION OF A CLUB SYSTEM IN COLLEGE.—INTERCOLLEGIATE RACES AT SARATOGA.—HARVARD FOULED.—COLUMBIA AWARDED THE COLORS.—A REVIEW OF THE SYSTEMS OF TRAINING ADOPTED BY HARVARD.—COLLEGE COLORS.—IMPROVEMENTS IN BOATS.

222

THE HARVARD ROWING RECORD . By GERARD CURTIS TOBEY. 255

BASE BALL By WILLIAM DELANO SANBORN. (With data from GEORGE A. FLAGG.)

EARLY STAGES OF THE GAME.—THE FIRST HARVARD UNIVERSITY NINE.—FIRST INTERCOLLEGIATE GAME, JUNE 27, 1863.—GAMES WITH THE LOWELL CLUB.—BOWDOIN AND WILLIAMS DEFEATED.—THE SILVER BALL.—UNIFORM ADOPTED.—TRAINING.—FIRST TOUR OF THE NINE TO NEW YORK, 1866.—GAMES WITH THE ATLANTIC, EUREKA, EXCELSIOR, AND ACTIVE NINES.—FIRST INTERCOLLEGIATE DEFEAT.—THE BASES MOVED FROM THE DELTA TO JARVIS FIELD.—1867. GAMES WITH THE LOWELLS AND ATHLETICS.—THE SILVER BALL SURRENDERED.—GAME WITH THE EXCELSIORS.—1868. GAMES WITH THE PRINCETON AND LOWELL NINES.—FIRST MATCH WITH YALE.—HARVARD *vs.* BROWN.—1869. GAMES WITH THE LOWELL, DARTMOUTH, RED STOCKING, WILLIAMS, AND LOWELL NINES.—THE WESTERN TOUR OF 1869.—GAMES WITH THE YALE, ECKFORD, ATHLETIC, KEYSTONE, NATIONAL, HAYMAKER, LOWELL, AND MUTUAL NINES.—TABULATED GAMES OF 1869, SHOWING THE RECORD OF EACH PLAYER.—1870. GAMES WITH THE LOWELL, ATHLETIC, CINCINNATI, BROWN, MUTUAL, AND PRINCETON NINES.—THE WESTERN TOUR OF 1870.—GAMES WITH THE YALE, ROSE HILL, HAYMAKER, NIAGARA, FOREST CITY, CINCINNATI, MUTUAL, CHICAGO, PASTIME, ATHLETIC, ATLANTIC, STAR, AND PICKED NINES.—AVERAGES FOR THE TRIP.—GAMES WITH THE LOWELL, BROWN, AND STAR NINES.—AVERAGES FOR THE YEAR.—1871. HARVARD *vs.* THE LOWELL, BOSTON, TUFTS, BROWN, HAYMAKER, BROWN, ROSE HILL, YALE, BOSTON, AND TUFTS NINES.—AVERAGES OF 1871.—1872. GAMES WITH THE BOSTON, TUFTS, YALE, AND KING PHILIP NINES.—AVERAGES OF 1872.—1873. GAMES WITH THE BOSTON, PRINCETON, YALE, MUTUAL, YALE, KING PHILIP, AND BOSTON NINES.—AVERAGES FOR 1873.—1874. GAMES WITH THE BROWN, UNDERGRADUATE, PRINCETON, AND YALE NINES.—LIST OF PLAYERS ON THE UNIVERSITY NINE FROM 1863 to 1875

268

THE INSTITUTE OF 1770. By FRANCIS GREENWOOD PEABODY.

THE SPEAKING CLUB.—ITS OBJECTS.—EARLY MEMBERS.—THE MERCURIAN CLUB.—PATRIOTIC ASSOCIATION.—THE SOCIAL FRATERNITY.—HERMETICK SOCIETY.—*Ἀνεργολογούμενα*.—THE INSTITUTE OF 1770.—THE I. O. H.—SELECTION OF MEMBERS.—THE LIBRARY.—ROOMS

341

THE Φ B K SOCIETY	By RICHARD HENRY DANA, JR.	
THE CHARTER, 1779.—FIRST REGULAR MEETING.—MODE OF INITIATION.—OATH.—THE Φ B K AT FIRST AN ACTIVE LITERARY SOCIETY.—NATURE OF THE EXERCISES.—MOVEMENT AGAINST SECRET SOCIETIES IN 1799.—THE ACTIVITY OF THE SOCIETY BECOMES DORMANT AFTER FORTY YEARS.—SECRECY ABOLISHED IN 1826.—THE VOTE ON MEMBERSHIP.—THE UNDERGRADUATES A SEPARATE ORGANIZATION.—ANNUAL DINNERS.—WINE PROHIBITED.—REPORT OF PROFESSOR BOWEN ON THE CONSTITUTION.—THE LIBRARY DISTRIBUTED		
		343
THE PORCELLIAN CLUB	By AUGUSTUS THORNDIKE PERKINS.	
ORIGIN OF THE CLUB.—ITS DISTINCTIVE FEATURES.—VARIOUS TITLES.—OFFICERS.—MR. JOSEPH MCKEAN.—HONORARY AND IMMEDIATE MEMBERS.—DUTIES OF THE OFFICERS.—THE LIBRARY BEGUN IN 1803.—FIRST WORKS PRESENTED.—THE CLUB BADGE.—VARIOUS GRAND MARSHALS.—THE KNIGHTS OF THE SQUARE TABLE UNITE WITH THE PORCELLIAN CLUB IN 1831.—CHANGE IN ROOMS.—EMINENT MEMBERS		
		348
THE HASTY PUDDING CLUB	By SAMUEL LONGFELLOW.	
ORIGIN.—OBJECTS.—DERIVATION OF THE NAME.—ROOMS.—THE MEDAL.—THE LIBRARY.—RUNNING FOR THE PUDDING.—SINGING IN THE YARD.—EMINENT MEMBERS		
		353
THE NAVY CLUB	By BENJAMIN WILLIAM CROWNSHIELD.	
ORIGIN.—GROWTH.—THE OFFICERS OF THE CLUB.—CEREMONY AT THEIR RESIGNATION.—DESCRIPTION OF THE LAST PROCESSION, IN 1846.—THE ANNUAL CRUISE.—THE FLAG-SHIP IN 1815.—FEATURES OF THE CLUB IN 1850		
		356
THE CHRISTIAN BRETHERN	By JOSEPH PLATT COOKE.	
DATE OF ORGANIZATION.—TENDENCIES OF THE TIME.—ELIHALET PEARSON, FOUNDER OF THE SOCIETY.—THE SATURDAY EVENING RELIGIOUS SOCIETY.—THE WEDNESDAY EVENING SOCIETY.—CONSTITUTION OF THE CHRISTIAN BRETHERN.—EXTRACTS FROM SOCIETY RECORDS		
		360
THE PIERIAN SODALITY	By JOHN SULLIVAN DWIGHT.	
EARLY MUSICAL SOCIETIES OF THE COLLEGE.—THE PIERIAN SODALITY PROBABLY THE FIRST CLUB AT HARVARD FOR INSTRUMENTAL MUSIC.—RECORDS FOR THE FIRST TWENTY-FOUR YEARS MISSING.—FOUNDERS.—NAMES OF EMINENT MEMBERS.—DESCRIPTION OF THE MUSIC USED.—THE ARIONIC SOCIETY.—THE HARVARD MUSICAL ASSOCIATION.—SECOND PERIOD IN THE PIERIAN HISTORY.—THIRD AND PRESENT PERIOD.—EXTRACT FROM RECORDS OF 1859.—CONCERTS SUPERSEDE SERENADES.—REMINISCENCES OF A PIERIAN OF THE CLASS OF 1839		
		363
HARVARD WASHINGTON CORPS	By SAMUEL KIRKLAND LOTHROP.	
THE MARTI-MERCURIAN BAND.—ORIGIN OF THE HARVARD WASHINGTON CORPS.—CONDITIONS OF MEMBERSHIP.—OFFICERS.—DRILL.—CEREMONIES FOLLOWING THE ELECTION OF OFFICERS.—PARADE DAYS.—THE CORPS PROHIBITED LEAVING CAMBRIDGE.—AN INCIDENT AT THE SALUTE TO COMMODORE BAINBRIDGE.—PRESIDENT MONROE ESCORTED BY THE CORPS.—THE CORPS ORGANIZED AS A BATTALION, 1822.—DRESS PARADE ON EXHIBITION DAYS.—ENCAMPMENTS.—DISBANDMENT		
		375
THE NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY	By EDWARD EVERETT HALE.	
ORIGIN OF THE SOCIETY.—INTEREST MANIFESTED IN NATURAL HISTORY.—INSTRUCTION IN THIS DEPARTMENT.—THE STONE INTENDED FOR GORE HALL REJECTED.—EARLY MEETINGS OF THE SOCIETY.—COLLECTIONS.—THE GIFT OF CAPTAIN JOSEPH P. COUTHOUY'S COLLECTION OF SHELLS.—ANNIVERSARY ADDRESSES ESTABLISHED.—CONSOLIDATION OF THE LYCEUM AND HARVARD NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY.—ROOMS.—DISTINGUISHED MEMBERS.—INTEREST IN THE SOCIETY.—THE SEAL.—THE MEDAL		
		385

THE A Δ Φ	By LESTER WILLIAMS CLARK.	
PROVISION FOR LOCATING NEW CHAPTERS OF THE A Δ Φ.—ESTABLISHMENT OF THE HARVARD CHAPTER.—ROOMS.—OBJECTS OF THE SOCIETY.—IN 1846 THE SOCIETY RECOGNIZED BY THE FACULTY.—CHANGE OF ROOMS TO GRADUATES' HALL.—FIRST PUBLIC CELEBRATION IN 1855.—SUPPOSED DISCONTINUANCE OF THE SOCIETY.—THE NAME CHANGED.—EMINENT MEMBERS OF THE A Δ Φ		389
THE A. D. CLUB	By ROBERT GRANT.	
REORGANIZATION OF THE A. D. CLUB IN 1872.—PRESENT LOCATION OF THE CLUB.—THE CONSTITUTION.—MEMBERSHIP.—OBJECTS OF THE CLUB.—THE COLORS		392
THE HARVARD GLEE CLUB.	By ARTHUR WILLIAM FOOTE.	
FIRST MEETING.—FOUNDERS.—THE FIRST SERENADE, MARCH 29, 1858.—THE PROGRAMME OF THE FIRST CONCERT, BY THE PIERIANS AND GLEE CLUB, JUNE 9.—ROOMS.—CONCERTS.—ASSOCIATE MEMBERS.—PROSPECTS		394
THE O. K. SOCIETY	By SAMUEL DENNIS WARREN.	
THE SOCIETY FOUNDED BY THE CLASS OF 1859 AS A TEMPORARY SOCIETY.—REASONS FOR ITS PERPETUATION.—MEMBERSHIP LIMITED TO SIXTEEN.—OFFICERS.—PLACES OF MEETINGS.—EARLY LITERARY EXERCISES.—FIRST SUPPER, MAY, 1859.—THE FIRST RECORDED DEBATE IN 1860.—INTERESTING EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS.—CHANGES IN THE EXERCISES.—RECORDS PUT IN A VERSIFIED FORM.—DRAMATIC READINGS.—PRESENT COLORS ADOPTED BY THE CLASS OF 1864.—THE USE OF SPIRITUOUS AND FERMENTED BEVERAGES ABOLISHED IN 1864.—RIVALRY BETWEEN THE H. P. C. AND O. K.—EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS RELATING TO THE INITIATION.—PUBLIC ORATION IN 1865.—THE O. K. SONG.—GROWTH OF THEATRICALS IN THE YEARS 1866-68.—CLASS RECORDS OF 1869 MISSING.—A CATALOGUE PUBLISHED IN 1869.—CHANGES INTRODUCED BY THE CLASS OF 1870.—PRESENT EXERCISES.—PROSPEROUS CONDITION OF THE SOCIETY		396
THE S. PAUL'S SOCIETY	By WILLIAM RICHMOND.	
THE SOCIETY ORGANIZED 1861.—THE FOUNDER.—SUSPENSION OF THE MEETINGS.—THE SOCIETY REORGANIZED.—ITS OBJECTS.—ROOMS.—SERVICES.—CONDITIONS FOR MEMBERSHIP.—OFFICERS		402
THE ASSOCIATION OF THE ALUMNI	By SAMUEL ABBOTT GREEN.	
DATE OF ITS FORMATION.—REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF THE ALUMNI APPOINTED TO CONSIDER THE EXPEDIENCY OF FORMING A PERMANENT ASSOCIATION.—CONDITIONS OF MEMBERSHIP.—MEETING IN 1849 TO REORGANIZE THE SOCIETY.—VOTES PASSED ON THE OCCASION.—THE MEETING OF 1850.—A PLAN FOR SCHOLARSHIPS ADOPTED BY THE ASSOCIATION IN 1852.—A CONFERENCE WITH THE PHI BETA KAPPA SOCIETY PROPOSED IN 1853.—THE SUBJECT OF A MEMORIAL HALL DISCUSSED BY THE ASSOCIATION IN 1864.—CHANGES MADE IN 1868.—COMMENCEMENT DINNER IN 1874.—A LIST OF THE PRESIDENTS OF THE ASSOCIATION		405
PI-ETA SOCIETY	By HENRY FOSTER BUSWELL.	
THE PI-ETA SOCIETY ESTABLISHED BY THE CLASS OF 1866.—THE REASONS WHICH LED TO ITS FOUNDATION.—ITS EARLY EXISTENCE PROBATIONARY.—ROOMS ON BRIGHTON STREET.—INSUFFICIENCY OF THESE ACCOMMODATIONS.—IN 1873 THE CORPORATION GRANT PERMISSION TO USE FOUR ROOMS IN HOLLIS.—THE CLASSES OF 1873 AND 1874 SUBSCRIBE LIBERALLY FOR REFITTING THE NEW ROOMS.—ROOMS DEDICATED NOVEMBER 7, 1873.—DESCRIPTION OF THE SOCIETY SEAL		409
THE EVERETT ATHENÆUM	By HORACE EDWARD DEMING.	
ORIGIN.—FIRST YEAR.—PUBLIC MEETING.—ROOM.—CONSTITUTION.—PERPETUATION.—LITERARY EXERCISES.—PRIZE EXHIBITIONS.—SEAL		412

THE SIGNET SOCIETY	By CAMILLUS GEORGE KIDDER.	
FOUNDATION.—REASONS.—CHARACTER OF THE SOCIETY.—ROOMS.—DIFFICULTIES OF KEEPING UP THE ORGANIZATION.—DISAPPOINTMENT IN THE PROPOSED NEW ROOMS.— THE SOCIETY GIVE THE CLASS BREAKFAST IN 1872.—EMBLEMS.—COLORS		414
MISCELLANEOUS ORGANIZATIONS	By HENRY CHILDS MERWIN.	
THE ROOMS OF THE C. T. CO.—THE NAME.—FOUNDERS.—DOINGS OF THE CO. AT SPRINGFIELD.—THE CONNECTIONS OF THE CO.—ITS PROSPERITY.—DER VEREIN.— OBJECTS OF THE SOCIETY.—THE ROOMS.—LE CERCLE FRANÇAIS.—ITS OBJECTS.—MEM- BERSHIP.—ROOMS.—THE HARVARD ATHLETIC ASSOCIATION.—THE HARVARD CHESS CLUB.—THE HARVARD ART CLUB.—THE FORESTER SHOOTING CLUB		417
PRESENT CLASS SECRETARIES	By FRANCIS HENRY BROWN.	422
THE HOLMES ESTATE	By OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES.	
DESCRIPTION OF THE HOLMES ESTATE.—VARIOUS POSSESSORS.—THE ESTATE SOLD BY ELIPHALET PEARSON TO OLIVER WENDELL, MARCH 25, 1807.—DESCRIPTION OF THE HOUSE.—THE LIVES AND EVENTS CONNECTED WITH THE HISTORY OF THE HOUSE		424
THE CRAIGIE HOUSE	By GEORGE DEXTER.	
THE CRAIGIE HOUSE, BUILT BY JOHN VASSALL, ABOUT THE YEAR 1759.—AN ACCOUNT OF THE VASSALL FAMILY.—THE BOUNDARY OF JOHN VASSALL'S ESTATE.—THE ESTATE SEIZED BY THE PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT.—GENERAL WASHINGTON AND FAMILY OCCUPY THE HOUSE.—THE ESTATE SOLD BY THE COMMONWEALTH FOR £4,264 TO NATHANIEL TRACY OF NEWBURYPORT, 1781.—HOSPITALITY OF MR. TRACY.—THE ESTATE SOLD TO THOMAS RUSSELL IN 1786, AND PURCHASED BY ANDREW CRAIGIE IN 1792.—THE HOUSE OCCUPIED BY EDWARD EVERETT AND PRESIDENT SPARKS.—DR. JOSEPH E. WORCESTER PURCHASES THE PROPERTY.—MR. LONGFELLOW BECOMES OWNER OF THE MANSION AND ADJACENT LAND IN 1843.—DESCRIPTION OF THE HOUSE		427
CHRIST CHURCH, CAMBRIDGE	By SAMUEL BATCHELDER, JR.	
SITE OF THE CHURCH.—OPINIONS AS TO ITS ARCHITECTURAL SYMMETRY.—PETITION TO THE VENERABLE SOCIETY FOR PROPAGATING THE GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS.—SUB- SCRIPTIONS FOR ERECTING A CHURCH.—A BUILDING COMMITTEE APPOINTED, 1759.— RESOLUTIONS RELATING TO THE PLAN OF THE CHURCH.—PURCHASE OF THE SITE.— PETER HARRISON SELECTED AS THE ARCHITECT.—COST OF THE CHURCH.—INSCRIPTION ON THE CORNER-STONE.—OPENING OF THE CHURCH, OCTOBER 15, 1761.—REV. EAST APTHORP RESIGNS HIS APPOINTMENT AS MISSIONARY.—SUCCEEDED BY REV. WINWOOD SERJEANT, 1767.—COMPELLED BY REVOLUTIONARY TROUBLES TO LEAVE FOR ENGLAND. —HIS DEATH, 1780.—THE CHURCH TURNED INTO BARRACKS.—WASHINGTON A WOR- SHIPPER IN THE CHURCH.—EFFECTS PRODUCED UPON THE CHURCH BY THE REVOLU- TIONARY WAR.—THE BUILDING REPAIRED AND REOPENED, 1790.—PERSONS OFFICIATING AT THE CHURCH FROM 1790—1823.—THE BUILDING AGAIN REPAIRED, 1825.—REOPENED, 1825.—REV. GEORGE OTIS, REV. THOMAS W. COIT, REV. M. A. D'W. HOWE, REV. THOMAS H. VAIL, REV. NICHOLAS HOPPIN, RECTORS, 1826 TO 1874.—CHANGES WHICH THE CHURCH HAS UNDERGONE.—A BELL PRESENTED TO THE CHURCH, 1760.—ORGAN MADE FOR THE CHURCH, 1761.—THE LIBRARY.—CHURCH PLATE.—BENEFACCTIONS.—THE MEMORIAL WINDOW.—THE CHIME.—MEMORIAL TABLETS.—CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION. —THE TOMB OF HENRY VASSALL.—EXTRACT FROM DR. HOPPIN'S HISTORICAL NOTICE		432
THE WASHINGTON ELM	By ALEXANDER MCKENZIE.	
THE SITE OF THE TREE.—ITS DIMENSIONS.—A BRANCH SEVERED IN 1872.—A PLATFORM BUILT IN THE TREE BY ORDER OF WASHINGTON.—CITY ORDINANCE CAUSING A TABLET TO BE MADE.—INSCRIPTIONS ON THE TABLET.—EXTRACTS FROM IRVING AND WILLARD		446

ILLUSTRATIONS.

HELIOTYPES.

VIEWS.

	PAGE
COLLEGE YARD, LOOKING NORTH.	15
TWO VIEWS OF THE COLLEGE IN 1818	19
COLLEGE HOUSE	31
HOLYOKE HOUSE AND LITTLE'S BLOCK.	48
ROOM, No. 1 LITTLE'S BLOCK	48
MEMORIAL HALL	60
MEMORIAL HALL PROPER.	71
MEMORIAL HALL DINING-ROOM.	75
THE THAYER COMMONS HALL	115
INTERIOR OF APPLETON CHAPEL	121
FIRST PARISH CHURCH	152
CLASS-DAY TREE	157
THE GYMNASIUM	189
THE BOAT-HOUSE	227
JARVIS FIELD	268
ROOMS OF THE INSTITUTE OF 1770.	341
H. P. C. ROOMS	353
ROOMS OF THE PIERIAN SODALITY AND HARVARD GLEE CLUB	363
NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY ROOMS	385
PI-ETA ROOMS	409
EVERETT ATHENÆUM ROOMS	412
C. T. COMPANY'S ROOM.	417
THE HOLMES HOUSE	424
THE CRAIGIE HOUSE	427
CHRIST CHURCH	432
THE WASHINGTON ELM.	432

WOOD-ENGRAVINGS.

PLAN OF THE COLLEGE YARD IN 1848	20
THE WIGGLESWORTH HOUSE	22
THE OLD PARSONAGE	26
HARVARD SQUARE IN 1822	29
COMMENCER'S INVITATION IN 1767	47
MEMORIAL HALL AS COMPLETED	49
CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH	147
THE PRESIDENT'S CHAIR	155
THE HARVARD MAGAZINE SEAL	183
THE HARVARD ADVOCATE SEAL	184
THE MAGENTA SEAL	185
THE OLD BOAT-HOUSE	202
THE SEAL OF THE INSTITUTE OF 1770	341
MEDAL OF THE Φ B K SOCIETY	343
THE PORCELLIAN CLUB SEAL	348
THE HASTY PUDDING CLUB MEDAL	353
THE CHRISTIAN BRETHREN SEAL	360
SEAL OF THE HARVARD NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY	385
SEAL OF THE A Δ Φ	386
SEAL OF THE A. D. CLUB	392
MEDAL OF THE O. K. SOCIETY	396
THE S. PAUL'S SEAL	402
H H SEAL	409
EVERETT ATHENÆUM SEAL	412



COLLEGE YARD, LOOKING NORTH.

THE COLLEGE YARD.

THE TERM "COLLEGE YARD."—SIZE AND BOUNDARY OF THE YARD.—THE NUMBER OF BUILDINGS IN AND OUT OF THE YARD.—GRANT OF THE TOWN OF NEWTOWN, 1638.—THE BREW-HOUSE.—THE BETTS, SWEETMAN, MEETING-HOUSE, GOFFE, EATON, AND THE WIGGLESWORTH LOTS.—THE "FELLOWS ORCHARD."—"OX PASTURE."—PARSONAGE LOT.—LAND BORDERING ON QUINCY STREET PURCHASED, 1835.—PURCHASE OF THE APPLETON LOT.—ELIOT'S PLAN OF THE COLLEGE YARD.—THE PATHS.—EXTRACT FROM AN ADDRESS OF EDWARD EVERETT.—THE TREES PLANTED BY PRESIDENT QUINCY.—THE FENCE.—THE GENERAL COURT VOTE IN 1632 TO FORTIFY NEWTOWN, AND IN 1634 TO ESTABLISH AN ARSENAL THERE.—DESCRIPTION OF THE FORTIFICATIONS.—WATCH HILL.—DESCRIPTION OF THE FIRST HALL.—THE "FAIRE GRAMMAR SCHOOLE."—THE "DAME'S SCHOOL."—INDIAN COLLEGE.

THIS is the unpretending and even homely title that has always designated the enclosure which contains the principal College buildings. Many younger institutions of learning in this country, including some that do not assume to be known as a university or college, have adopted a classic title for the site of their edifices, calling it the "Campus." It is in keeping with the simplicities of the early days of Harvard that it should have received, and should still, in its modern grandeur and glory, retain, for the space on which its successive buildings have been reared, the old Saxon designation of "Yard." The term is a vague one, and brings before the mind the rather incongruous images associated with a prison-yard, brick-yard, or barn-yard; but it has substantially the root-meaning of "a garden." Those who are fond of ambitious names may regard it as a synonyme for the Garden of the Muses, or a field for the noblest culture.

The College Yard, as we see it to-day, includes a space of something less than twenty-five acres. In shape it is nearly square, with three of its corners slightly rounded or truncated, and its chief boundary lines facing almost exactly the four principal points of the compass. It is surrounded by four public streets or highways, which preclude its further extension in either direction, unless by municipal or legislative action the old Delta, where Memorial Hall now stands, should be joined to it by disuse of the dividing highway. The Yard itself, like the institu-

tion which is planted upon it, is the result of many distinct stages of expansion and accretion. During the lapse of more than two centuries its bounds have been greatly extended to meet the increased needs of the College; and still there is no empty or unused space, and the whole hardly suffices for present needs.

Within the memory of many who are still living, the College Yard, even before it had expanded to its present compass, sufficed as a site for all the public buildings of the institution, and yet left some space for lonely musings and safe bonfires. Even now, the undergraduates do not need to leave it in the performance of their ordinary duties, except as they have to scatter to obtain their daily meals, or to gain and test their vigor in the Gymnasium. Divinity Hall, the Zoölogical Museum, the Scientific School, and the Observatory have their special sites apart. The spacious and demonstrative Memorial Hall has claimed the Delta, which was the old play-ground, a fair substitute for it being found elsewhere.

The memory of living persons also takes note of the time when only four of the fifteen public buildings which at present seem to crowd the College Yard were standing. Those four were Massachusetts, 1720; Holden, 1734; Hollis, 1763; and Harvard, 1766. Graduates who still survive may have seen the walls of Stoughton rise in 1804-5, to be followed by Holworthy in 1812, and by University Hall in 1812-13. All the others are comparatively new-comers, and may defy red paint till art shall devise some more fitting cosmetic to hide the traces of advancing years.

The original plot of ground granted by the town of Newtown to "the School," consisting of about two and two thirds acres, is now completely surrounded, except on its narrowest boundary on Kirkland Street, by portions of territory subsequently acquired. The grant was made in 1638, and is at present the site of Holworthy, Stoughton, and Hollis. More than a century and a half ago there was standing, back of where Hollis now stands, a small building use for a Brew-House, afterwards included in the College Wood-Yard. The next lot acquired, called the Betts Lot, in 1661, bordered on the Main Street. It was a little more than an acre in extent, and is the site of Dane, Massachusetts, and Harvard Halls. The present Harvard Hall, the third College edifice under that name, built in 1760, stands on the site of its predecessor, the original one which preceded that more than a century having occupied another spot. The corner or Sweetman lot, of a single acre, acquired in 1677, extended this portion of the grounds to the Main Street, and gave a site to Holden Chapel. The other corner of the front of the College Yard, south of Dane Hall, having been occupied by the second, third, and fourth of the buildings successively erected by the town as meeting-houses for public worship, was purchased of the Parish in 1833. The old President's house, now called the Wadsworth House, stands on two lots

of about equal area which extend from their frontage on the street back to the land of the original town grant. Of these two lots, the one nearest to Massachusetts and Dane Halls bore the name of Goffe, and the other that of Eaton. It is probable that both these were originally given by the town to individual residents of those names. Goffe was perhaps a kinsman of the Regicide Judge of that name, and Eaton was doubtless the man of unhappy memory who first had charge of the infant College, to which the land fell in part payment for his debts to it. The lots are a fraction more than an acre each. Goffe's, which was probably purchased by the College, is thought to have been the site of the "Indian College," an interesting object, of which we shall have more to say presently. Gray and Boylston Halls, standing east of the old President's, are built partly on a lot where stood the house owned and occupied for over seventy years by the two Professors Wigglesworth, and which was purchased by the College in 1794. Next, to the east, stood the house and ground of Sewall, the first Professor of the Hebrew and other Oriental languages. It became the property of the College in 1805. Bordering easterly on this was a lot of less than an acre, on the rear of which stands Gore Hall, and which was known more than two centuries ago as the "Fellows Orchard." Buckley, who had purchased this of "Goodman Marritt," deeded it to President Dunster in 1642. It was doubtless found to be not very profitable to the College as an orchard, and may have been used as a part of the so-called "Ox Pasture," which was in the rear of it, giving space now to University and Thayer Halls. Still east of the Fellows Orchard Lot was a large area of more than four acres, on the street front of which stood the Parsonage of the First Parish; and here, with large garden grounds, lived a succession of the honored pastors of the town. The College purchased it of the Parish in 1833. The house was taken down in 1843. The area bounding on Quincy Street, on which stand the new President's house and those occupied by four of the Professors, was purchased by the College of different proprietors in 1835. It covers about four acres. An additional irregular lot, of about two acres, as now left after the widening of Cambridge Street, upon which it fronts, had belonged to Parson Appleton, was purchased of his heirs in 1786, and completes the present College enclosure.

Most of these details have been gathered from that small but comprehensive "Sketch of the History of Harvard College," prepared in 1848 by its honored Treasurer, Samuel A. Eliot. He gives a plan, which accompanies this article, of the enclosure, with the bounds of the lots, and the dates of their acquisition. From the particulars which have been presented, the reader will readily define the relations of the sites of the new Halls, Weld and Matthews.

Many of the present paths through the grounds must have originated in the "short-cuts" made by the students; and these, through changing generations,

slowly acquired the right to be considered as "thoroughfares." The demand was a reasonable one, and has at last been fully recognized, that the paths should be relieved of their former ambiguous character as designed either for land or water transit, and should be flagged or planked.

Edward Everett, in his address at the celebration of the Association of the Alumni in 1852, speaking of the College grounds as they appeared in 1807, says: "As to these beautiful grounds, now so great an ornament to the institution, they were far less so then. A handsome white paling bounded them on the west; and there, I think, the change has not been an improvement. Within the grounds a low unpainted board fence ran along south of Massachusetts and east of Hollis and Stoughton, at a distance of two or three rods, forming an enclosure of the shabbiest kind. The College Wood-Yard was advantageously posted on the site of University Hall; and farther to the northeast stretched an indefinite extent of wild pasture and whortleberry swamp, the depths of which were rarely penetrated by the most adventurous Freshman. Of the trees which add so much to the beauty of the grounds, the largest only date from a period before my day."

The larger portion of the vigorous trees now growing in the Yard were planted by the forethought of President Quincy, when he first came into office. A huge sewer and water conduit runs through the grounds, and there must be within them many old and disused wells. The fence, of stone posts and wooden rails, is substantial, though not tasteful. The locality thus delineated has rich historic associations, dating back from the first settlement of Massachusetts Bay, in 1630. The new colonists first went up the river to Watertown, where some of them established a home. The level land of Cambridge seemed to give promise of fertility, and was once selected to be the chief settlement; but those who first occupied it soon came to feel cramped and limited for room, and moved away, in 1636, to Connecticut, with their household goods and their minister, who was the chief of those goods. The ground was heavily wooded down to the river hollows. There were many low and swampy places, and many small water-runs, which have long since been raised and filled. An order of the General Court, February 3, in 1632, appointed that Cambridge, then Newtown, which had been selected as the capital of the Colony, should be fortified against any incursion of the natives. And in 1634 it was ordered that an arsenal be provided there.

The only description or account which has come down to us of the nature of the "fortifications" is in a very brief mention of them by Captain Edward Johnson, the author of "The Wonder-Working Providence of Zion's Saviour in New England," writing in 1651. These fortifications consisted of a line of palisades, in length a mile and a half, being stout saplings or small trees cut from the forest, both ends being sharpened, one to be driven into the ground, the other making



SOUTH VIEW OF HARVARD COLLEGE IN 1818.

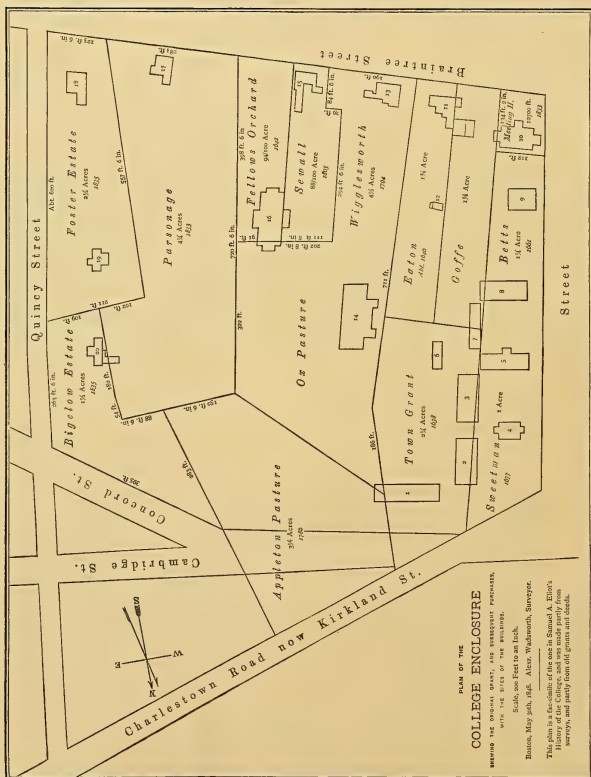


NORTH-EAST VIEW OF HARVARD COLLEGE IN 1818.

it more difficult for a climber to cross it. The palisades were set close together, and held together by birch withes. The cattle which grazed outside were driven within the enclosure at night. It is supposed that all the simple dwellings of the settlers were within this rude defence. It marked the first stage of increasing security from any apprehended inroad of the Indians, when a bold yeoman ventured to plant his home outside of the palisades. A rise in the ground near the site of Dane Hall went by the name of "Watch-Hill," a sentry being stationed there till the site was occupied by the second edifice built for a meeting-house.

Of course, the College was planted within these fortifications, which enclosed nearly one thousand acres. At the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, fortifications were erected on the College grounds proper. The first account which we have of any building for the College is in the Tract which the authorities of Massachusetts caused to be printed in London, in 1643, giving information of the first Commencement. The title is "New-England's First Fruits in Respect to the Progress of Learning in the College at Cambridge," etc. Here is what is said of the first Hall: "The edifice is very faire and comely within and without; having in it a spacious hall, where they daily meet at Commons, Lectures, and Exercises; and a large library with some books to it, the gift of diverse of our friends, their chambers and studies also fitted for, and possessed by, the students, and all other roomes of office necessary and convenient, with all needful offices thereto belonging." Certainly this must have been a wonderful structure, for, so far as the *description* would imply, it would not hold good of any one of the present Halls. Captain Johnson wrote of it: "The building, thought by some to be too gorgeous for a wilderness, and yet too mean in others' apprehensions for a Colledge, is at present [1651] enlarging by purchase of the neighbour houses; it hath the conveniences of a fair Hall, comfortable studies, and a good Library." The sober truth about this "too gorgeous" building seems, however, to have come out in an appeal which President Dunster made to the authorities in 1647,—the building having proved ruinous, leaky, and insufficient. He wrote: "Seing from the first euill contrivall of the Colledge building there now ensues yearely decayes of the rooff, walls, and foundation," etc. Temporary patchings answered for a season. Another reference is made in 1672 to "the decay of theire buildings which were made in our Infancye, yett are now in a hopeful way to be againe supplied with a New Building of brick and stone," etc. This was the first Harvard Hall, completed in 1682.

The London Tract of 1643, just referred to, mentions another structure on these grounds, which may even have had precedence of the "gorgeous Colledge." It says: "And by the side of the Colledge a faire Grammar Schoole for the training up of young Schollars, and fitting of them for Academical learning, that still as they are judged ripe, they may be received into the Colledge of this Schoole.

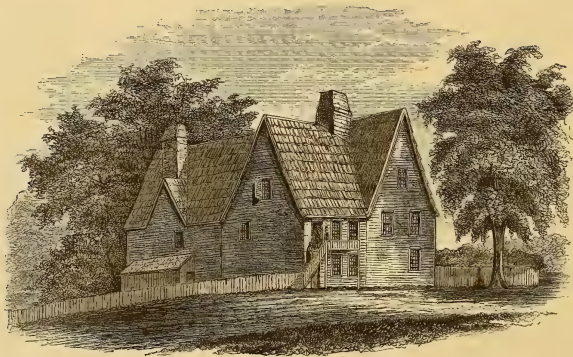


Master Corlet is the Mr. who hath very well approved himself for his abilities, dexterity, and painfulness in teaching and education of the youths under him." The good man served in his place more than forty years. It would seem also that besides this "faire Grammar Schoole," another building, or at least a room in a building, had been provided at the same time for a "Dame's School," for beginners.

On many accounts the most interesting of the first edifices built on the present College grounds was that which was known as the "Indian College," a substantial brick structure. In 1653 the Commissioners of the United Colonies instructed the members of their body from Massachusetts "to consider and order the building of an Intyre Rome att the College for the conveniencye of six hopfull Indians youtthes to bee trained up there according to the advice received this year from the Corporation [for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Indians] in England: which Rome may be two stories high, and built plaine but strong and durable, the charge not to exceed £ 120, besides glasses, which may bee allowed out of the parcel the Corporation hath lately sent over upon the Indian account." The next year the Commissioners refer to "the building in hand for Indian Scollers at the Colledge whereof we wrote the last yeare." An order was then given "for finishing of the building att the Colledge and to alter the forme agreed upon att the last meeting at Boston, provided it exceed not thirty foot in length, and twenty in breadth," etc.

Though the most earnest efforts were made to put a considerable number of Indian youth in training for a thorough education, and several were actually in the College, there was never a sufficient number to fill the accommodations thus provided for them. In 1656 President Chauncy had petitioned for liberty "to make use of the Indian Buildings," etc., and it was agreed that "for one year next ensuing, he might Improve the said building to accomodate some English Students, provided the said building bee secured from any dammage that may befall the same through the use thereof."

The building was afterwards turned to account, in part at least, for a printing-office. Within its humble but solid walls Eliot's Indian Bible, and some other similar undertakings of translating and printing, evinced the zeal with which the colonists engaged in an arduous, and to a great extent a fruitless work. The following is an entry in Judge Sewall's Journal for 1698: "In the beginning of this moneth of May the old Brick Colledge, commonly called the Indian College, is pulled down to the ground, being sold to Mr. Willis, the builder of Mr. Stoughton's Colledge." This was the first Stoughton Hall, which, if it were standing now, would almost unite the rear ends of Harvard and Massachusetts Halls.



WIGGLESWORTH HOUSE.

SITE OF THE HOUSE.—ASSIGNMENT OF THE LOT TO REV. THOMAS HOOKER.—REMOVAL OF MR. HOOKER TO HARTFORD, 1636.—REV. THOMAS SHEPARD'S POSSESSION OF THE HOMESTEAD.—GIFT MADE BY THE TOWN TO HIM.—HIS DEATH.—REV. JONATHAN MITCHEL.—LEVERETT PURCHASES THE ESTATE.—THE WIGGLESWORTHS.—SALE OF THE ESTATE TO THE COLLEGE.

THE "Wigglesworth House," which was removed in 1844,* was probably not the first which was erected on the place where it stood;† yet the place itself is memorable as the homestead of many illustrious men.

In the original distribution of lands in Cambridge, this lot was assigned to the Rev. Thomas Hooker, and was described on the Proprietors' Records, 1635, as "one house, with garden and backside, about one rood; William Peintrey on the northwest, Cow-yard Lane on the northeast, Field Lane on the southeast, Brayntree Street on the southwest. More, in Cow-yard Row, one cow-house and yard, about one acre; William Peintree on the northwest, the Common on the

* Eliot's History of Harvard College, p. 100. The original house seems to have been smaller than that which is delineated in the accompanying plate. In an inventory of goods in the house, 1668, the rooms mentioned are the parlor, hall, kitchen, parlor-chamber, hall-chamber, kitchen-chamber, children's chamber, study, garret, and pantry.

† On the northerly side of Harvard (formerly Braintree) Street, extending eastwardly about one hundred and fifty feet from the lot on which the President's House, erected in 1726, still stands. See "Plan of the College Enclosure," fronting p. 21.

northeast, George Steele on the southeast, Cow-yard Lane on the southwest."* Mr. Hooker has been styled "the light of the western churches." He and his great rival, the Rev. John Cotton, of Boston, were universally acknowledged to stand at the head of the American clergy. But he did not long remain here. Whether in consequence of rivalry and jealousy between Mr. Hooker and Mr. Cotton, and between Governor Haynes (of Cambridge) and Governor Winthrop, as suggested by Hubbard,† Hutchinson,‡ and Trumbull,§ or whether the people, as was alleged, were actually straitened for room, Mr. Hooker and almost the whole of his church and congregation removed in 1636 to Hartford, having sold their houses and lands to a new company, who organized a new church under the ministry of the Rev. Thomas Shepard.

Mr. Shepard succeeded to the ownership of Mr. Hooker's homestead, which, in 1642, was described as "one dwelling-house, with outhouses, garden, and back-side, with about one acre and a rood of ground; the College west, Brayntree Street south, Field Lane east, ox-pasture north."|| The town gave to Mr. Shepard a portion of the ox-pasture adjoining his house-lot and extending northwardly to the "highway to Charlestown," now Kirkland Street, substantially as represented on Eliot's "Plan of the College Enclosure," and there designated "Ox-pasture" and "Appleton pasture." The College edifice was erected on the lot adjoining Mr. Shepard's homestead; and early writers represent that the College was placed in Cambridge with special reference to the influence which he might exert over it.¶ The early death of Mr. Shepard, which occurred August 25, 1649, at the age of forty-three years, was regarded as a calamity both to the College and to his church. Although he may have been less profound than Hooker and less brilliant than Mitchel, yet among all who have exercised the pastoral office in Cambridge, he must certainly be regarded as in all respects "one of the first three."

The successor of Mr. Shepard, in a threefold sense, was the Rev. Jonathan Mitchel, who was consecrated as the pastor of his flock, August 21, 1650, who married his widow, November 19, 1650, and purchased his homestead, February 28, 1650 - 1. Mr. Mitchel was a son of Harvard College (Class of 1647), and

* It appears that Cow-yard Lane commenced near Dane Hall and extended eastwardly, parallel with Harvard Street, to the "Old Field," near the present line of Quincy Street, having an outlet into Harvard Street, called Field Lane. The house-lots were perhaps a hundred feet deep; in the rear of which, on the northerly side of Cow-yard Lane, were much larger lots for the cow-houses, or barns.

† Mass. Hist. Coll., XV. 173; XVI. 305, 306.

‡ Hist. Mass. Bay, I. 43.

§ Hist. Connecticut, I. 224.

|| This description varies from the former; the Cow-yard Lane disappears, and the two lots which were formerly separated by it are now united; the land on the westerly side of the lot is now owned by the College; and the Common at the northerly end is converted into an ox-pasture.

¶ Mass. Hist. Coll., XVII. 27, 28; Mather's Magnalia, B. III. Ch. V. § 12.

by his faithful services as Tutor, Fellow, and life-long friend and advocate, richly repaid all his obligations to his Alma Mater. In the church he was "a burning and a shining light," and his death, on the 9th of July, 1668, in the forty-third year of his age, was bitterly lamented through the whole Colony. It was written by one who knew him, "All New England shook when that pillar fell to the ground."* After his death the household was occupied more than twenty years by his widow, three of whose sons in the mean time were educated in the College, namely, Jeremiah Shepard, 1669 (a son by her first husband), Samuel Mitchel, 1681 (who died within the next ten years), and Jonathan Mitchel, 1687. She died in 1691, and the homestead was inherited by her son Jonathan and her daughter Margaret, wife of Major Stephen Sewall, of Salem. Jonathan died March 14, 1694-5, and devised his share to his sister, who sold the whole, February 4, 1695-6, to the Rev. and Hon. John Leverett.

President Leverett, as he is most familiarly known to us, grandson of Governor Leverett, was born August 25, 1662, H. C. 1680, B. D. 1692, many years Tutor and Fellow, and President from January 14, 1707-8 to May 3, 1724, when, having retired in comfortable health on the preceding evening, he was found sleeping the sleep of death in the morning. His labors and trials and character are commemorated by President Quincy in his "History of Harvard University," I. 57-327. He left only two children, — Sarah, who married Professor Wigglesworth, June 15, 1726, and died November 9, 1727; and Mary, who married Colonel John Denison, of Ipswich, April 9, 1719, and after his death married Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, of Ipswich, December 25, 1728. While she was a widow, May 4, 1726, Mrs. Denison conveyed her share of the homestead to her sister Sarah, who sold to Professor Wigglesworth, June 11, 1726 (four days before she became his wife), the house and about an acre and a quarter of land. He afterwards purchased three acres and thirty rods of the Leverett estate, and three quarters of an acre of Aaron Bordman, both lots adjoining his first purchase, making in all five acres and thirty rods.

Edward Wigglesworth, son of the Rev. Michael Wigglesworth, of Malden, born about 1692, H. C. 1710, Fellow 1724-1765, D. D. Edinb. 1730, was the first Hollis Professor of Divinity, 1721-1765. He died January 16, 1765, and is described by Dr. Appleton, in a funeral sermon, as a learned, faithful, and successful teacher, and a "very useful member" of the government and Corporation. Like the former illustrious occupants of this homestead, he was conspicuous also for many Christian virtues and graces. Dr. Appleton says, "We are all witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly and unblamably he behaved himself, through

* Mather's *Magnalia*, Book III. Ch. IV. § 16. For a more full account of this remarkable man, see Sibley's *Harvard Graduates*, I. 146-157; and McKenzie's *Historical Lectures*, pp. 90-117.

the whole course of his life among us." Upon his decease the estate passed to his children,—Edward, and Rebecca, wife of Professor Stephen Sewall, who divided it by deeds of release, dated October 8, 1765: Edward retained the original homestead and the land purchased by his father of Mrs. Denison, and Mrs. Sewall took the Bordman land, nearly an acre, on which her husband erected a house.

Edward Wigglesworth, son of the first Professor Wigglesworth, by his second wife, born February 7, 1732, H. C. 1749, Tutor 1764, Fellow 1769–1792, D. D. 1786, succeeded his father as Hollis Professor of Divinity, in 1765; which office, President Quincy says, "he sustained for twenty-six years, with an equal reputation for learning, fidelity, and a catholic spirit."* In 1791, being disabled by paralysis, he resigned, and was constituted Professor Emeritus. He lingered until June 17, 1794, when his enfeebled and weary body found rest. The homestead descended to his two surviving children,—Margaret, wife of Rev. John Andrews, of Newburyport, and Thomas, then a minor, but subsequently an eminent merchant in Boston; and it was soon afterwards sold to the President and Fellows of Harvard College, the deeds of conveyance being dated October 17, 1794.

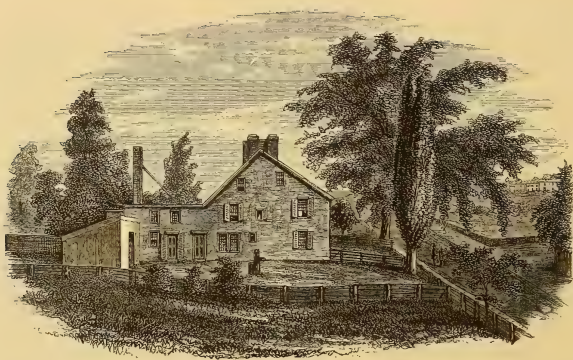
Such were the owners and occupants of this famous homestead for the space of a hundred and sixty years, until it ceased to be private property. It may not improperly be regarded as holy ground, consecrated by the prayers of many precious saints.

NOTE.—Among the eminent men who resided in the Wigglesworth House, after it became the property of the College,† three are distinctly remembered: the Rev. Henry Ware, H. C. 1785, D. D. 1806, Hollis Professor of Theology, a skilful and valiant soldier of the church militant, who magnified his office, and died July 12, 1845; Richard Henry Dana, H. C. 1808, LL. D. (W. C.) 1867, whose literary productions, alike by their beauty and by their purity, have charmed two generations of readers, and who still survives in a serene old age; the Rev. John Snelling Popkin, H. C. 1792, D. D. 1815, Professor of Greek, for which office he was so thoroughly qualified, that it might have been said of him (as it was formerly said of the Rev. Simon Bradstreet, H. C. 1693), that he could "whistle Greek." He died March 2, 1852.

There is a tradition that the chamber at the head of the stairs, shown in the engraving, was used as a study by the several occupants of the house, and that a hole was worn through the floor by the feet of the two Wigglesworths, under their desk. If, as there seems to be good reason to believe, the house was erected by President Leverett, the same room was probably devoted by him to a similar use; and hence it is invested with the greater interest.

* Hist. Harv. Univ., II. 261.

† The exact date of each residence is not ascertained; but all were between 1810 and 1833.



THE OLD PARSONAGE.

JONATHAN MITCHEL. — EXTRACT FROM THE RECORDS OF THE CHURCH. — EXTRACT FROM THE TOWN RECORDS UNDER DATE OF JULY 5, 1669. — RESOLUTION PASSED, SEPTEMBER 9, 1669, TO SELL THE CHURCH'S FARM. — BUILDING COMMITTEE CHOSEN. — SITE OF THE HOUSE. — COST OF CONSTRUCTING IT. — MEASURES TO BUILD A NEW PARSONAGE IN 1718. — WILLIAM STOUGHTON INVITED TO THE PASTORATE. — URIAN OAKES ORDAINED PASTOR, NOVEMBER 8, 1671. — OCCUPANTS OF THE HOUSE SUCCEEDING HIM. — TAKEN DOWN IN 1843.

THE Rev. Jonathan Mitchel, the second minister of the First Church in Cambridge, died on the 9th of July, A.D. 1668. In the old records of the church this entry is found: —

"Memorandum in the yeare 1669. At a publick meeting of the Church and towne to consider of suply for the ministry (the lord having taken away that reverant and holy man from among us Mr. Jonathan Mitchell by death). It was agreed upon at the saide meeting that theare should be A house cyther bought or built for that ende to entertayne A minister and A commity was chosen for that purpose which took care for the same and to that ende bought fower akers of land of widdow beale to set the house upon and in the yeare 1670 theare was A house erected upon the sayd land of 36 foote long and 30 foote broad this house to remaine the churchis and to be the dwelling place of such A minister and officer as the lord shall be pleased to supply us withall during the time he shall supply that place Amongst us."

There is a similar entry in the town records, under date of July 5, 1669, from which it appears that "the selectmen, and Deacons, and Richard Jackson, and Mr. Stedman, and Mr. Angier," were appointed a committee to provide the house. It was also voted "that the charge thereof be levied on the Inhabitants, as is usual, in proportioning the maintenance to the ministry. The settling of the house on the minister, or stating it on the ministry, is left to further consideration, as the matter may require."

September 9, 1669. It was voted to sell the church's farm of six hundred acres at "Bilrica" (Shawshin). The farm was accordingly sold for two hundred and thirty pounds sterling.

September 27, 1669. "The committee chosen for to take care for the building a house for the ministry, . . . agreed with Mr. Thomas Danforth to carry on the same."

October 4, 1669. "At a meeting of the selectmen: Mr. William Manning and Peter Towne were appointed to agree with workmen, to take down the School House, and set it up again: and to carry the stones in the cellar to the place where the house for the ministry is to be built."

The house was built on land now within the College yard, nearly opposite what is now called Plympton Street.

The church records have the original construction account. "The chargis layed out for the purchas of the land and building of the house and barne inclosing the orchyard and other accommodation to it:—

	£	s.	d.
The purchas of the land in cash	040	00	00
The building and finishing the house	263	05	06
The building the barne	042	00	00
The inclosing the orchyard and yards and repayering the fencis, building an office house and planting the orchyard with trees— and seeling some part of the house and laying a duple floore on some part of it	027	01	10
In the yeare 1676 the hall and hall chamber weare seeled and another floore of bords was layed upon the chichin chamber.			
The particular chargis:—			
20 bushells of lime and the feching it	001	01	08
800 of larth, 6 s. 8 d.; a bushell of hayer, 1 s.	000	07	08 "
etc., etc., etc.			

After a time the house became dilapidated, and at a public meeting held August 1, 1718, the town voted a grant of two hundred and fifty pounds for building a new parsonage, on condition that one hundred and thirty pounds should be obtained by the sale of land. Accordingly, with the consent of the minister of that time, the church farm at Lexington was sold, and a part of the proceeds was devoted to the new parsonage. The old house appears to have been retained, and

a new front part to have been added to it, making what was essentially a new house. That was in 1720. The accompanying picture presents this new house.

We come now to the occupants of the house.

After Mr. Mitchel's death Mr. William Stoughton (H. C. 1650) was invited to the pastorate of the church, but the invitation was declined. Efforts were then begun for the recall of Mr. Urian Oakes. He was born in England in 1631, but was brought to this country in his childhood. He graduated at this College in 1649, but continued to reside in College until 1653. "About the Time of the Rump" he returned to his native country, where he became "Chaplain to One of the most Noted Persons then in the Nation." In 1662 he was silenced, with all the non-conformist ministers. After repeated and urgent invitations he returned to this country in 1671; or, as the *Magnalia* expresses it, "The good Stork flew over the Atlantic Ocean to feed his dam."

At a meeting of the church and town, held July 16, 1671, after a vote thanking Mr. Oakes for his great love and self-denial in coming over to this place; and another requesting "that as soon as well may be he would please to join in fellowship here in order to his settlement and becoming a Pastor to this church"; it was voted, 3d, "To intreat him forthwith to consent to remove himself and family into the house prepared for the ministry." 4th, "That the Deacons be furnished and enabled to provide for his accommodation at the charge of the Church and Town, and distribute the same seasonably for the comfort of him and his family." Thus the house received its first occupants.

Mr. Oakes was ordained as the pastor of the church, November 8, 1671. He remained in this office until his death, July 25, 1681. He was also President of the College from April 7, 1675, until his death. The house was, therefore, a specially important and conspicuous building while it was occupied by him.

The church records have this additional and prudent record: "Memorand that copper that is hanged in the kichin in the house our pastur live in M^r Urian Oakes it was purchased by himselfe and thearfore does not belong to the house."

The house was occupied by those who succeeded Mr. Oakes as the ministers of the church, as follows:—

Rev. Nathaniel Gookin (H. C. 1675), 1682—1692.

Rev. William Brattle (H. C. 1680), 1696—1717.

Rev. Nathaniel Appleton, D. D. (H. C. 1712), 1717—1784.

Rev. Timothy Hilliard (H. C. 1764), 1783—1790.

Rev. Abiel Holmes, D. D. (Yale, 1783), 1792—1807.

In 1807 Dr. Holmes removed from this parsonage to the house in Holmes Place, which is more particularly associated with his name, and in which he died June 4, 1837.

After Dr. Holmes left the house it was occupied by various tenants, among whom was Professor Henry Ware. The house was taken down in 1843.



Harvard Square in 1822.

HARVARD SQUARE.

THE TOPOGRAPHY OF THE ENGRAVING.—SCENES AT COMMENCEMENTS.—THE OLD COLLEGE HOUSE.—MARKET HOUSE.—CAMBRIDGE TAVERN.—THE OLD MEETING-HOUSE.—ITS INTERIOR AT COMMENCEMENTS.—THE ENGINE-HOUSE.—THE PILE-DRIVER HAMMER.—SKETCHES OF COMMENCEMENT TIME.—DISORDERS.—VARIETIES OF ATTENDANTS.—PLACES OF RESORT FOR VISITORS.—MODE AND TIMES OF ARRIVAL.—THE NIGHT PREVIOUS TO COMMENCEMENT DAY.—PILLAGING BY VAGABONDS.—THE "SCHOLARS."—DRESSING FOR THE DAY.—HOLIDAY TROUBLES.—FRESH COMERS.—THE ROADS FORMERLY LEADING TO THE COLLEGE.—THE PROGRAMME OF THE DAY.—ARRIVAL OF THE GOVERNOR.—THE PROCESSION.—THE ORDER ADOPTED.—EXERCISES IN THE CHURCH.—THE FASHIONS.—THE VARIOUS PARTS.

We are desirous to explain the above engraving,—made from a sketch taken fifty years since,—and to add some neighboring local recollections, which have become virtual antiquities. We take our departure from a point nearly opposite the present church of the First Parish, and in the north and south line running through the centre of the enclosure in which now stands the flag-staff. We go northerly, to give some recollections, and return in due order to the engraving proposed, which, we should state, is viewed in a southerly direction.

The Commencement tents beginning here extended somewhat beyond the north-

erly line of the College grounds, and this was the central point of the holiday, considered apart from the College exercises. These tents were open on the western side, and having opposite them various stands and shows, made a street, which by nightfall was paved with watermelon rinds, peach-stones, and various débris, on a ground of straw,—all flavored with rum and tobacco smoke. The atmosphere thus created in the interests of literature was to the true devotee of Commencement what the flavor of the holocaust was to the pious ancient. One or two large tents stood somewhere within the lower half of the largest common enclosure. These probably demanded comparative retirement, for the enjoyment of "papaw" or "props," a popular form of gambling, and of dancing. One large Bacchanalian and Terpsichorean tent stood on the corner of the present North Avenue (then West Cambridge Road) and Holmes Place.

The tents were framed with joists set in the ground and connected by strips of board, and were covered with old sails, adding a slight marine flavor to all the others that accompanied the festival. They were furnished with tables and seats extemporized from pine boards, and rude counters for their array of liquors. Where dancing was intended, a floor of planed boards was laid.

Tradition makes the tents to have been far more numerous at the beginning of this century than as thus stated. They would appear to have extended from a point very near the late Thayer Club House to a point considerably below that which we have designated as their southern terminus, and to have maintained this ratio in the other quarters. In the last century, before the building of West Boston Bridge, they must have reached well down the Charlestown Road, to meet the bulk of the travel, which came in that direction.

On the southerly portion of the ground now occupied by the First Parish Church stood in 1824 an old house, which might well have beheld the "Commencement" of 1763. It was occupied by Mr. Royal Stimson, the superintendent of the College Wood-Yard, the entrance to which was a portion of the present Church Street. In our time it was leased partially on this occasion to the exhibitors of shows. The Fat Baby, the Cage of Reptiles, and Punch and Judy may be mentioned to show the range of the phenomena exhibited. We may presume that this house was in demand for the same purpose at the far more fully thronged Commencement of a hundred years since.

At or near the southeast corner of Church Street at Commencement time began the tables devoted to toys and infantile confectionery, extending in full force at least as far as the angle above mentioned in the engraving, and perhaps to the old Court House, then occupying the ground now covered by the building designated as Lyceum Hall. At this corner stood, until some twenty years since, the ugly three-story, brick-ended, wooden-fronted, College House, generally considered to be the "Den" of tradition, and the scene of the Wiswall legend.



COLLEGE HOUSE.

Next to this southerly, and a little back from the street, as the old inhabitant thinks who is consulted on the question, was a small one-story building which sheltered the College engine. Next was a passageway some twenty or thirty feet wide giving entrance to the College carpenter's shop. This building once stood in the College yard. Next the passageway was the building which appears on the right of the engraving. We think the northerly end of it was protected by a continuation of the fence which appears in front. The projecting angle which it makes is still obviously represented in the line of the building formerly called Graduates' Hall, now College House.

It was also a "College house," and fifty years ago was occupied by the Law Professor. The number of pupils was small, and we have seen most or all of them perched together on the fence in front. To obviate scepticism, let us observe that this fence was surmounted by a convenient cap which does not assert itself in the engraving. The small square building in the central line of the sketch was the Market House. This part of the town, now Harvard Square, was some forty years since variously known as the "Market Place," "down in town," and even "down in the *village*."

Here, under the left-hand elm, Peter and Solomon Snow, still pleasantly remembered in the town and already commemorated by a master hand in prose and verse, fifty years ago at Commencement time offered for sale New York oysters. Such, however, was their genial aspect, that it seemed rather frank hospitality followed by a grateful acknowledgment than a sale. Their regular place of business was a deep cellar under the southeast corner of the Market House. The oysters seemed to know the brothers personally as old familiars of their element, and appeared satisfied and serene when they saw who had forced their doors.

The space on the south side of the Market House was occupied mostly at Commencement time by farmers' wagons, retailing such fruits as the cultivation of the time afforded.

The building which appears beyond the Market House and next on the left was the more modern Cambridge tavern, less of a hostelry, but its bar-room more frequented, than that of the Foul Anchor, kept in our time by Israel Porter, successor to Bradish. It is now the office of the Union Railroad Company. Here was a room communicating with the bar by means of a sliding panel, in which quite a long line of graduates whose predecessors drank flip at Porter's or Bradish's will remember to have disposed of the more modern concoctions. The bar-room in front of it was the senate house of our village politicians. Here all the great questions from the Embargo downward have been settled and resettled to a late date. From the door of that tavern, Morse, whose reputation as a driver ran high in town and College, started his four-horse coach at nine and two daily, six days of the week, calling for passengers, and arousing College itin-

erants with his horn as he drove around the buildings. Old graduates frequently recall his memory. He was a handsome and powerful man, and a perfect devotee of the coach-box. He went so far as to say that he should prefer to take his meals there if it were possible.

The brilliancy (for that period) of the bar-room was in contrast with the subdued light of that reserved for practitioners behind it. Many a man's heart has been rejoiced on stormy winter nights to behold that Pharos as he emerged from the strife of the winds on the then unenclosed Common. Once in the tunnel which the street makes, the strong draught bore him on to his desired haven at Willard's. Returning, he cast regretful looks behind him at the same light until it disappeared, and he was left again to the darkness and drifts of the Common.

One of the two windows of the bar-room appears in the engraving, on the right of the door. Now, in place of its old vivacity and social discourse, is only the vacant gaze of those awaiting their car.

The corner building, in front of which the horse looks meaningly at the oat-trough, was a wooden building occupied as a grocery, and replaced by the present one of brick about the year 1823, as we suppose. The proprietor of this establishment at Commencement time erected a counter at the end of his store, flanking his ordinary one, which ran perpendicularly to the right-hand window, garnished it with decanters, and with his hogsheads in reserve behind him was ready for the onset of the holiday world.

The building on the left, next beyond the meeting-house, which stood on the northeast corner of the present Dunster Street, we recollect first as occupied by the late Professor Hedge, and afterward by Dr. Plympton, who here opened the first apothecary's shop, in which our well-known townsman, A. H. Ramsay, began his career in pharmaceutics. It used to bear the name of a "College house."

The old meeting-house, built in 1756, and to which Professor Bowen bade the academic farewell in 1833, seems in the engraving to face a little north of west. An old inhabitant gives his recollections of it thus: "The pulpit stood in the centre of the north side, at an elevation of about twelve feet, and was overhung by a sounding-board, some ten feet in diameter, six or eight cornered. From the foot of the pulpit stairs, which were on the west side of it, the broad aisle proceeded to a door in the south side of the church, beyond which was a modest porch containing stairs on each side to the south gallery and ending in folding-doors, through which the view was directly down the present Dunster Street. Wall pews ran around the whole building, leaving two bodies of pews, one on each side of the broad aisle, each one four deep in an east and west line. Small aisles running parallel to the broad aisle divided these into tiers of two pews, and opposite the east and west entrances these smaller aisles were

intersected by a short cross-aisle, admitting direct access to the interior pews. The principal entrance was of course at the south door; the others were at the east end by a porch, and at the west by the side doors in the tower, one of which is seen in the sketch. The west door I do not remember to have seen open. The galleries extended around three sides of the building. That on the east end was at the disposition of the College Faculty, by an original contract with the parish. Until the building of University Chapel, in 1815, the students attended public worship in the meeting-house. The largest gallery, that on the south side, was occupied in the centre by the choir. The western gallery, which was altogether unpainted, and quite rude in construction, was called 'the Men's Gallery,' and sometimes 'the Boys' Gallery,' according to the part referred to. It seems to have been designed for those who could not find seats elsewhere, and, from its very large vacancies, for some class of people who did not appreciate the provision made for them. The pews were square, of moderate height, the sides capped with a plain moulding. The seats, which were independent of one another, were made to fold back, that their occupants might find support against the wall, or the side of the pew, during the time of prayers, when, at that day, all stood up; and leaves suspended on the side of the pew, which could be extended and supported by an appropriate pine rod, seemed to recall an older Puritan time, when taking notes was an important part of the exercises. When the seats were let down, at the close of prayer, the effect was much like that of the abrupt discharge of a load of boards from a cart, but with more numerous percussions. They were lowered every way but quietly. Childhood was quick and energetic, age was slow, and between them were all modes and degrees of sublapsarianism. Perhaps they came down more violently after a very long prayer than at other times. It was a phenomenon, and the only one I recollect, at variance with the very strict decorum observed. It drew no attention whatever.

"Behind the pulpit was a very large window of some artistic pretension. Its size and uncommon shape, which was that of the gravestones in the old burial-ground, seemed designed to compensate for the moderate dimensions and plainness of the other windows. This window was replaced on Commencement occasions by a door opening on a flight of stairs outside. Immediately below the pulpit was a small enclosure to which the minister descended when the rite of baptism was to be performed, and in front of which the sacramental table was spread. The deacon's pew was at the head of the broad aisle,—a long narrow slip on the westerly side.

"High up in the west wall, and communicating with the tower, was a square of glass, through which the sexton watched for the arrival of the minister, which authorized him to cease tolling.

"There was no cellar under the building; so that, though vigorously warmed by a stove in the broad aisle, cold feet prevailed in severe weather.

"When the wintry north-winds blew their heaviest, all the windows on that side united in a paroxysm of shaking, which rendered the voice of the preacher at times almost inaudible.

"At Commencement time a stage whose frame was kept in readiness for the purpose was set up on the line of the north wall, covering the space between the east and west galleries to the depth of some thirty feet southerly. It was on a level with the upper stair of the pulpit, allowing the latter to project some four or five feet above its surface.

"In an interval of perhaps thirty feet between the north side of the church and College fence stood a building which was used to house the town engine and the hearse. It stood on the northerly side of the space mentioned, beginning about opposite the great central window, and extending, I believe, to the eastern end of it. Near the door stood the hammer of a pile-driver, on which the village Milos were wont to try their utmost strength. The results remained vague and legendary. Stedman, and after him Willard, might be considered to have set the monster on end; lesser reputations withered before the task. A former resident of the town, of athletic exterior, lately confessed to me that he took a secret solitary pull at that hammer, some forty years since, and that it gave him lumbago for life."

We have undertaken, after explaining some localities intimately connected, as all Old Cambridge was, with the College, to restore some degree of life to an old Commencement. Understanding that an appetite for antiquities exists in the College, we have endeavored to give a few points of support to the fancy when it chooses to penetrate the recesses of our past. Without what is called the dignity of history, or the vitality of fiction in its larger sense, we perform the part of an ancient surveyor, employed for his length of remembrance to set up stakes by which ancient metes and bounds shall be restored.

"Commencement" was the climax and end of College life, the day on which the scholar received the degrees, and "commenced" the career of Bachelor of Arts, when the "Commencer" gave the public evidence of his proficiency in the parish meeting-house, and afterward entertained his friends at his "chamber" or elsewhere. In 1727 it is recorded in President Quincy's history that "great excesses, immoralities and disorders occurred about the period of Commencement." The same history recites from Wadsworth's Diary that "In 1733 a solemn interview took place between the Corporation and three Justices of the Peace in Cambridge, to concert measures to keep order at Commencements, and under their warrant, to establish a constable with six men, who by watching, and walking towards the evening on these days, and also the night following, and in

and about the entry at the College Hall at dinner-time, should prevent disorders." These provisions sufficiently show the perturbation caused in College by "Commencement."

On this day, at first a few pious settlers plodded their way from Charlestown, and the more recent "plantation" at Boston, to behold with their own eyes the few graduates, and to accept with solemn enthusiasm such statements as they pleased to make in Latin, Greek, or Hebrew. As the country grew, and with it the College, and larger numbers came to the small village of Cambridge, tents were set up, probably first along the road to Charlestown, to meet and invite the tired wayfarer coming by the ferry. History does not give us the name of the first sober colonist who, wending his way to the annual solemnity, and arriving at these wells of (strong) water in the wilderness, lingered in delicious repose until the College performances were over, nor tell us how he accounted for the day to his family. Whoever he might be, his example was extensively followed in after times.

A people who had but three annual holidays, of which one was a fast, and another but semi-mundane, were not slow to find out the merits of this new festival. It became in time a Feast of Tabernacles, to which all the people (that could) went up. Long before the building of Hollis, the noise thereof had gone out to the farthest borders of the land.

In the village of Cambridge this day was the ideal and the realization of perfect festivity.

The notice given from the pulpit to pew-holders, to remove their simple furniture from the dangers of the expected crowd, shot inexpressible delight across the solemnity of Sunday to juveniles and adolescents,—possibly shared by the elders. A day or two beforehand the agent charged with that duty measured the spaces on the Common allotted by the town, for a consideration, to the occupants of tents, and scored the number of each in the sod. Grave citizens watched the numerals; children circulated their reports with increase. The popular test of Commencement was the number of tents erected. When the work of construction began, fathers led out little children that they might themselves, without reproach, loiter near the delightful tumult. Selectmen are said to have hovered around the spot in a semi-official attitude. The inhabitants of the town, alive to their responsibility, prepared, and tradition says worthily, to bestow their hospitalities. And truly it was time to be up and doing. A man might pass the whole year, until Commencement, without knowing the number and value of his friends. Then everybody and everything turned up. A prodigal son, supposed on a voyage up the Straits, arrived on Monday by coaster from Chappequiddick, to eat the fatted calf. In the afternoon an unappreciated relative, presumed to have perished in the late war, appeared with an appetite improved by open-air residence among the Indians. The more remote affinities

at this period revealed their strength. On Tuesday, after the nearer relatives had arrived, there might drop in at evening a third cousin of a wife's half-brother from Agawam, or an uncle of a brother-in-law's step-sister from Contoocook, to re-knit the family ties. The runaway apprentice, who was ready to condone offences and accept hospitality, was referred to the barn, as well as the Indian from Mr. Wheelock's Seminary, whose equipment was an Indian catechism and a bow and arrow, with which latter he expected to turn a fugitive penny by shooting at a mark on the morrow. The wayward boy over whose watery grave Mr. Sam. Stedman had so many times fired his long ducking-gun (cannon being scarce in those days), returned from a truant visit to his uncle on the "New Hampshire Grants." The College sloop, that shadowy craft which floats in time indefinitely, always arrived in time for the flood-tide on Tuesday.

The Watertown lighter was uniformly driven ashore on Tuesday evening by the perils of the seas, that is, by the strong current that prevailed in the river about Commencement time. The captain and crew, like judicious men, made it a point to improve their minds while detained, and always attended the literary exercises on the Common.

Old graduates who had been boarders were willing in some cases to banish mercenary considerations, and spend Commencement as guests.

On the great roads the regular beggars of the day were making their best speed toward Commencement. The chronic cripples were among the foremost. Blind men were pressing on to see the sights, dumb men to sing convivial songs, and the lame to join in the dance. Paupers, "let out" by their towns to the lowest bidder, were let out by him to live for a term on the public. Others escaped from almshouses, and, unaccountably, were not pursued. Poverty, however, is seldom chased by its benefactors. Poor lunatics mingled amongst this crowd of travellers, instinctively seeking the centre of excitement. Cambridge Common was the paradise toward which these directed their steps. They were mostly such as had rather be door-keepers in the tents of the wicked than dwell anywhere else. The careless charities, drunken treats, and small pilferings of such an occasion were to supplement what they had begged on their way.

At Bradish's tavern (on the west side of the present Brighton Street, now a grocery), on Tuesday, the arrivals of dusty one-horse chaises, and horsemen with fat saddle-bags, became more frequent till late in the evening, when the goodly tavern overflowed with guests, and its barn and sheds with horses and vehicles. Miss Sarah Chadbourne's house, opposite "Bradish's," with gable to the street, little court-yard before the door, and a lusty young buttonwood-tree therein, also overran with returning graduates who had formerly lodged there: their applications, with the claims of her regular guests, obliged her at last, in naval phrase, "to repel boarders."

Toward evening arrivals thickened. Occasionally a heavy coach, which had worked its way by slow stages from Portsmouth, Salem, or Providence, deposited the family of some provincial grandee at Bradish's tavern, whence they were likely to be soon enticed by the hospitality of the few Cambridge magnates. As evening came, the small crowd which had speculated and guessed on every newcomer adjourned to Bradish's low but ample bar-room. There, after all the standing questions had been disputed with zeal,—such as the amount of the run of alewives at Fresh Pond Brook, of marsh hay cut that season, of the respective takes of "sea-perch" at Brighton Bridge, by those (always numerous in Cambridge) who laudably strove to harmonize industry and amusement,—the whole company decided unanimously that to-morrow was going to be the greatest Commencement yet known.

That night the lights at Bradish's and his opposite neighbor's twinkled late. Meetings that take place but once a year are apt to prolong themselves. Clergymen and others from remote points mutually imparted their annual budget. They touched cursorily on politics, and settled on the topic of College reminiscence. In vain did Miss Chadbourne look impressively in at the door, as if for some person or thing that ought or ought not to be there. It was not until she induced Childs, the constable, who had girded up his loins and begun to "walk" in an experimental way, to look in, as if the house were on fire, and retreat, that the group broke up and retired. All over the village the lights glimmered at an hour when usually total darkness prevailed. The housewife anxiously reviewed her preparations for the morrow; the householder, after the excitements of the day, took a contemplative pipe. One doubt hung on his mind,—it was for the products of his garden. The van of the vagabond army had arrived. With their nice instinct for enjoyment, they appreciated the value of the night before Commencement. The world was then "their oyster,"—ready opened. They considered the retirement of the wearied householder as a hospitable hint to share with him his movable wealth, unembarrassed by his presence. "A lodge in a garden of cucumbers" was that night no sinecure. If any villager awoke from troublous dreams of pillage, the sounds from the Common as of "armorers with busy hammers closing rivets up," in other words, the blows of the shadowy tent-builders, refreshed his moral nature, and anon he sank pleasantly into festive visions.

During the sultry night at Bradish's the crowded lodgers in his great room below, in bed, on the floor, on three chairs, and on the table, all were miserable, and all envied one another some fancied advantage. All animated nature was wide awake in Cambridge during Commencement. The mosquitoes particularly, who are shrewd fellows, had their headquarters at Bradish's and its neighborhood on that occasion.

At Miss Chadbourne's, the numerous lodgers in the garret pensively studied, by the light of the lantern which served as police, the antiquities suspended from the rafters or stowed under the eaves. The disabled spinning-wheel, the old bonnet that had attended Governor Belcher's first Commencement, the screen with the figures of Shadrach, Meshech, and Abednego, that had been placed too near the fire,—these and other articles had been perused to the verge of desperation, when a sudden blank—and lo! the great day had come.

The night, we may be sure, was a lively one for the scholars. Tutors listened despairingly to those horrid endless choruses which conviviality engenders. President Holyoke's dreams even, at the remote "Wadsworth House," were invaded by jovial fancies which he would have dispelled, officially, had sleep allowed him. These terrible choruses were ambulatory, now in front of Hollis, now back of Stoughton, and more formidable from the narrow limits of the then "College yard."

The morning dawned fair and hot. So far as we have evidence, it never rained on Commencement Day. The labors, maraudings, and revels of the night had bestowed a late but deep slumber on the denizens of the Common, who began to stir themselves and take that condensed refreshment which needs no cooking. To describe the state of the popular mind at finding the long anticipation converted into reality is beyond our power. It was as near celestial as the terrene character of the day admitted.

All were early astir. The Commencers of the day, whose life for four years had been "war to the knife" (and fork) with the butler, appeared, meditative, at the buttery hatch, and asked amiably for their sizings and their cue. They shook hands with their old adversary, and said pleasant things of his fare. Taken thus in an unexpected quarter, he, when he had served them, retired into the interior, and "shed some natural tears." A cue of beer restored him; but he looked coldly on the provision he had so warmly defended hitherto.

The task of dressing for the day now occupied all energies. When we consider the multiplied fopperies of the time, this was a very responsible matter. The ruffles, the cue, the silk stockings, the buckles,—stock, knee, and shoe,—the wigged or powdered head, make the dress of to-day appear barbarously simple.

The Commencers worked hard, declaiming their theses and dressing alternately, and consulting the glass, if the excessively simple furnishing of the College room of the day included that article. Some of them had sat up all night to keep the work of the hair-dresser unimpaired. Of course they had their holiday troubles. The small fellow who was obliged to borrow his bigger room-mate's coat, and the man who was so particular about his shoes, and who failed to get the new pair in season from the predecessor of the Golden Shoe at the northeast corner of

the present Brighton and Mount Auburn Streets, thought they could not survive the day; they did, however, and were uncommonly cheerful toward the latter part of it. Even Fellows and tutors felt the importance of preparing for this occasion. They surveyed with solemn satisfaction new and voluminous coats, vast silver shoe-buckles, and silk stockings of hue delicate, impressive, or overpowering, according to the animus of the wearer. When the business of dressing was completed, the robust man contemplated with satisfaction a well-turned leg; the more spiritual admired the leaden lustre of his shoes, and rejoiced that he was born in the blackball period.

The roads from Boston, by the Charlestown Ferry and through Brookline, were alive with passengers in various stages of progress. The greatest throng was by the former; the vehicles came mostly by the latter. Here were seen the aristocratic chariot and pair; the heavy family coach; the C-spring chaise, indicating easy circumstances, possibly wealth; and the wooden-sprung chaise, representing comfort and thrift. Eager pedestrians accompanied the train, and socially partook of the dust it raised.

Down the Menotomy Road (now North Avenue) a goodly throng, but more scattered, came on; among them, as elsewhere, the country ministers within easy reach of Cambridge, with many a sudden pull on one rein as their nags viewed the questionable wonders of the Common. All residents of the village and visitors were early on the way to secure the seats open to ladies only and their squires in the galleries. The "Market-Place" was tumultuous, and the energies of the various beaux were in demand to secure passage for their convoys.

At the period of which we speak there was no Main or Harvard Street, no Broadway, no Cambridge Street. There was no Concord Avenue and no Mount Auburn Street, except within the westerly line of the present Winthrop Square and the point where Holyoke Street meets the present Mount Auburn Street. The nearly straight road from Dr. Lowell's residence to the foot of Dana Hill was made in this century. Brattle Street, accessible as at present from the "Market-Place," was a private way northwesterly to where it meets Mason Street, and closed by bars at that point. There was no straight cut on the northerly side of the Lowell estate, but the present Elmwood Avenue was the line by which the old Watertown Road (which was probably at first directed to the landing near by) sought the higher ground; and its exit was by Mason Street. The Common (unenclosed, till 1832) was on any continuance of hot weather a miniature desert, the grass, and the sand of the various tracks which crossed it, equally yellow. There must have been some private way in the direction of the present Main Street, by which the Phipps or Inman and perhaps the Lechmere estates communicated with the village. The reader, then, who in imagination awaits the throng of the old Commencement, must look to Mason Street, North

Avenue, Kirkland Street (old Charlestown Road), and Brighton Street (once the way over "the great bridge" to "Little Cambridge," since Brighton).

It was now half past nine o'clock, and the Faculty, the scholars, and "the rest of the gentlemen" were assembled near Holden Chapel, to await the Governor and his escort. The crowd on the Common held itself also in readiness to meet him, whether he came, as was sometimes the case, through Watertown, or by the more obvious way of Little Cambridge (Brighton). A sort of telegraphic hint from "down in town," and flight of quick-sighted boys in that direction, announced his approach by the latter way. The Market-Place and parts adjacent were filled. Little children with their peculium of savings fled as from instant massacre at the hands of the horsemen, and the Governor and his escort with abundant tumult, but probably without cheers, made their slow way, assisted by the "constable with six men," to the place of gathering. Then followed a ceremonial of which we have no record. We are contented with the assurance that the Governor's cocked hat and the President's square cap described all the curves proper to the occasion.

The procession set forth silent and slow. No music gave a martial tone and port to its advance. The meeting-house bell tolled its thin and solemn notes as for public worship. The order of procession, as would appear by reference to a former occasion, was as follows: "The Bachelors of Art walked first, two in a rank, and then the Masters, all bareheaded. Then followed Mr. [Holyoke], alone, as President. Next the Corporation and Tutors, two in a rank, then the Honorable [Governor Bernard] and Council, and next to them the rest of the gentlemen."

The sober academic colors were relieved by occasional gold-laced hats and coats, by a sprinkling of his Majesty's uniform, and by the scores of silver shoe-buckles which glistened in the sun at every footstep, to the delight of the public and of the wearers of them. The crowd flowed back with the procession to the meeting-house, disturbing the small wayside traffic, and when it had entered, protected by two specials at the door, a portion filled all the spare room in the meeting-house; the rest, content with the honor they had paid to literature, returned to the Common. It was at this moment that the store which appears in the engraving at the northwest corner of Dunster Street overflowed with customers, and the proprietor admitted to a neighbor that his lines had fallen in pleasant places. The mysterious face appeared at the little window before mentioned, as the procession advanced up the broad aisle, and as it began to mount the stage, the bell ceased to toll. The President occupied the pulpit, and the Governor the great chair in front; the rest, with mutual congees, self-sacrificing offers, and deprecatory acceptances of seats, distributed themselves on the stage. The cocked hats were hung on the brass-headed nails which lined the beams pro-

jecting from the wall between the pulpit and the galleries. The very few of the audience who were seated rose when the venerable President began his prayer.

The fans, which had subsided during the prayer, blow a strong gale, as "from the spicy shore of Araby the blest." The lavendered handkerchiefs of the olden time explain the phenomenon, and polemic theologians and ferocious academic disputants, as it strikes on their sense, seem almost foolishly mild. Let us look around us. And first at those brown-handed ministers from the country, men who can preach, or lay stone-wall, or hoe corn, as the occasion calls, and who on a scanty salary send a boy or two to Harvard, and live respectably. The men we see have not the inseparable umbrella that accompanied their successors fifty years since. "Umbrilloes" were but just advertised for sale in Boston. Well placed in the south gallery, numerous, and conspicuous, in the latest-arrived fashions from "home," are the fairest maidens of what might be termed the court circle. This term designates the families in Boston and elsewhere, generally among the richest in the Province, whose affinities were rather with the royal than the home government, and whose mode of life, though conforming to the general habits of New England, was free from the more rigorous restraints of Puritanism. While the genuine provincial looked to native sources for success, and to the Great and General Court for his politics and his promotion, the others indulged in a wider vision of advancement by the Crown, and possibilities of English honors and titles. Tradition says that they rather looked down on the poorly endowed Puritan College. But though English in their views, their associations were provincial, and, even without the attendance of his Majesty's representative, they would no doubt have been all present. The legislation which is to be their ruin has not yet begun; the definitive treaty of peace has but lately renewed the joy attending the conquest of Canada. The fairest maidens of this circle are, as we have said, conspicuous in the south gallery. They blend prettily the courtly elegance which they emulate, with the simplicity of manner that is their provincial birthright. Their holiday life is to be a short one. We find plenty of beauty, but no familiar countenances in that group. They have "left no copies" here by which to recognize them. Not many years hence those soft eyes will look westward through exiles' tears to the home that is to know them no more. Some of those dainty hands must break the bitter bread of dependence, and some prepare the scanty meal of poverty. The blast that sweeps them away will not leave another portion of the audience untouched. The quiet, serious man* in that remote lower pew is to fill one of the first graves opened by the future conflict. The spare saturnine young fellow† near him

* Hicks.

† King. By a fanciful coincidence, King afterward carried his scaling-ladder to light the four lamps, which the liberality of Mr. Higginson's stewardship erected, about the year 1822, one at each College gate, and which subsequent economy removed.

(whom we well remember) is to enter Stony Point with the storming party. That boy* whose jolly aspect is at variance with our solemn vaticination is to face the red British line on Bunker Hill.

But why distress ourselves with premature sympathy? The scene before us is alive and radiant with gayety.

We have noticed those, first, who are to disappear from the long line of future Commencements. But in all the galleries we see faces whose successors were familiar to our earliest recollection. We see the handsome Emily, the pretty Mary, the lovely Eliza, with the long lashes fringing the downcast blue eyes. The modest simplicity of dress, the demure aspect, the eyes that seek no other eyes, and meeting others are so quickly withdrawn,—all these retiring traits will fail, we think, to discourage the gaze of the inquiring.

The familiar "Expectatur Oratio," etc., is heard, the Salutatory orator gallantly mounts the stage, and makes all the requisite reverences. He addresses the Honorandi, the Venerabiles, and the Spectatissimi. In what ingenious manner he contrives to evade the prohibition to address the *puellæ* we cannot say; but a reluctant smile passes along the grave faces on the stage, which broadens at some new hit, and spreads among the audience by infection, as few understand what is said. The old Louisburg chaplain, with whom military boots have become constitutional since the siege, actually brings one of them down on the stage. The fans which have paused awhile, go furiously,—they always know when there is anything in the wind. The Salutatory goes off brilliantly, that is to say, nobody seems depressed by it, and the audience chats in a lively manner. A Latin thesis is called for, which goes rather heavily, but is relieved by the arrival of old Judge Trowbridge,† who comes up the outside stairs, and with multiplied attentions is seated on the stage. He is the most famous recondite old lawyer in the Province, and has lost himself in a lucubration this morning, so as to forget the time. Another Latin thesis is helped off by a row at the west door of the church, at the sound of which young James Winthrop slips out and witnesses the victory of the "constable and six men" over two drunken English sailors.

There was no other beneficent disturbance of the exercises, except that Silly Billy, fascinated by the mysteries of Latin, attempted to address the audience in that language, and was immediately removed by the tithingman.

The "Oratio in lingua vernacula" was called, and Huntington appeared. This was a novelty, and was listened to with profound attention. We do not know his subject. We are quite sure that if he used the words "the loyal subjects

* James Winthrop.

† Judge Trowbridge lived in a house directly west of the Catholic Church in Mount Auburn Street.

of the best of monarchs," the "prerogative man" in the audience smiled approvingly, and at the words, "the sacred rights and liberties bequeathed us by our pious fathers," the approval passed over to other faces. The line of cleavage between the parties was obvious enough, but the wedge was not yet inserted.

The exercises closed with this oration, and it was time. The legs which had been complacently extended on the stage were drawn up, and those that had been shyly withdrawn were extended. The punctual colonial appetite told of noon long past. The graduating class ascended the stage in successive parties of four, and received from the President, with a short Latin formula, the document which made them Bachelors of Arts. It was their clearance on "the voyage of life," so often mentioned at the graduating period; but before they quitted their moorings, they were to entertain their friends, at their "chamber" or elsewhere. The President made a short prayer; and when he had pronounced the benediction, the crowded house broke up like a river in a thaw.

The procession was formed and marched back to Harvard Hall, attended by a numerous crowd, some of whom would have taken pleasure in assisting at the academic dinner, but were repulsed by the constable and his men, who, according to the provision of 1733, were watching and walking in the entry of the hall at dinner-time. If the commencers and undergraduates were expected to go back with the procession, it is reasonable to suppose there were many vacancies. The commencers had their friends to entertain "in a sober manner" with punch at their chambers or elsewhere; the undergraduates had acquaintances in the village or among the visitors, whom they felt it a pleasant duty to escort on such a day to their places of destination, whether in the immediate village or to Milk Porridge Lane, up the road toward Menotomy or to the rather distant Milk Row. We see them gallantly making way for their convoy through the crowd by the present "College House," causing the pigs and bears in the children's pockets to squeak as they pass the toy-stands. At the Stimson House, just beyond Church Street, a canvas painted in the grand style, with its inscription, invites them to visit the Great Russian Bear. Another, to inspect "the Mermaid, which the same was taken by two mariners belonging to the sloop Verity in Shalure Bay, and is certified by three settled ministers of those parts."

At the northeast corner of the burial-ground they find the nucleus of a crowd, which somewhat later in the day is to become almost permanent, enclosing two combatants who are forced to a truce by the pressure of the spectators, until the constable comes and plucks the offenders forth and carries them to some unknown bourne. Whatever the tumult, the law is characteristically submitted to. It is true that occasionally the village Samsons may volunteer as amateurs, to assist, but, generally speaking, the respect for law in its corrective form is strikingly visible. Among those making their slow way along

here, we observe the robust figure of young Miss Molly Hancock, whom, as old Molly, we recollect in our early days. She had been employed by the court circle, and her admiration of the Vassals and others of those old-style gentry remained unchanged by time. Her expression was, "You could worship the ground they trod on." The past was enough for her, she did not desire to be reconciled to the present. Her small old cottage stood on Garden Street, a short distance from the northeast corner of Appian Way, something back from the walk, so that it was flanked by the town school-house, which was on the line of it. Possibly her altercations with unruly school-boys hardened her heart against the period that produced them.

The coaches and chariots of the Vassals and others of the "court circle" in Cambridge and their guests file along the Common and up the Watertown Road (Mason Street), in numbers not seen since the last Commencement.* They stop at the † residences of Mr. Henry Vassal, Mr. John Vassal, Mr. Lechmere, Judge Lee, Mr. Fayerweather. Lieutenant-Governor Oliver had not probably yet built the house now occupied by Professor Lowell. A gay company they certainly were,—the Latin Theses left behind them, dinner before them, and the pleasant view of the Charles on the left, filling up his banks, and nearly ready for his return to the ocean. Leaving them,—the ladies to refit for dinner, and the gentlemen to enjoy their capital, cool, but injudicious punch,—we take the liberty to go down the lane, a private way, which leads southerly from the intersection of the present Brattle and Mason Streets. Just north of the University Press we find the house (still standing) of Brigadier-General Brattle (one of the exiles of 1776). The little brook which not very many years since issued from his pleasant grounds, is running its little course southerly, unexcited by the great holiday. The house is, as the Brigadier might say, "in open order" for guests, and very lively. Professor Winthrop, the mathematician and astronomer, whose house is at the northwest corner of Brighton and Mount Auburn Streets, though he dines at the hall, has suffered no eclipse to come over his hospitality. Young James Winthrop prefers to take his dinner in nomadic fashion on the Common. At the old Jail, some fifty feet from the southwest corner of the old Market Place, now Winthrop Square, we see the prodigal debtor preparing green corn for cooking, whence we infer that on this day at least he will not dine on husks. At Dr. Wigglesworth's prim house the guests, not yet set down to dinner, use up all the spare space, and muslin a little overflows the window-sill, and we think we see a "Fellow" who has a partiality for muslin, and

* It is said by tradition that more coaches appeared at the Episcopal Church in Cambridge on Sundays, than at any church or meeting-house in Boston.

† Now occupied in the same order by Mr. Bachelder, Mr. Longfellow, Mr. Brewster, Mr. Nichols, Misses Wells.

has contumaciously absented himself from the dinner at the hall,—a case which finds precedent in the College history. At the Red House, where Bradish, comrade of the famous Captain Kidd, deposited the gold that was so long dug for by laudable believers in tradition (and who can say how much has been found?—treasure-troves are not proclaimed),—at the Red House, the small means of poor old reduced Madam Champney only allow her to ask to dinner her friend who keeps the small shop near Bradishes. She has arrived, and tells of the unparalleled run of custom that morning for pins, needles, thread, and tape, and of the incredible number of hair trunks and saddle-bags she has counted going into the tavern, whence they both conclude during dinner, first, that the trade of the Colonies was never more prosperous; secondly, that this is the greatest Commencement since the founding of the College.

Some little interval occurred between the end of the exercises and the dinner at Harvard Hall, during which old graduates musingly traversed the College yard and its immediate neighborhood; those who had been long absent peered inquiringly around them. Old men leaned on their canes or pointed with them to this and that window in the different buildings. One said, "There's where I lived in my Freshman year; Sir Foxcroft was my Senior." Another, "There's the room where Bilson found the toast in his boots." Another, quite advanced in years, "Look up there! don't you see a sort of notch? There's where Tutor Flynt caught me 'cutting off lead' 'on the top of the College.'" (See Old College Laws.) "It cost me three shillings,—money was money, too, in those days."

A group at the Buttery-hatch, at the north end of Harvard, recalled with clamor and laughter their frugal rations, delivered by a functionary whose mind was graduated to pints, quarts, and sizings, and who recognized man, only in his relation to those measures.

At the Playground (somewhere near the present Holworthy,—no road then intersecting), from old the scene of wrestling-matches, slight withered men fired up with vague remembrance of their exploits, while here and there a venerable ex-athlete, who had ruled in the ring, recalled his departed prowess in grim silence. Some of the smart commencers and undergraduates, who passed, looked at these old men as they would have viewed relics of Captain Church's Indian wars, and laughed decorously in their sleeves at the piping recollections, which in a few decades they themselves were to rehearse on the same ground.

The new building going up, not yet named Hollis, was a general rendezvous. Young men ascended the rudiments of stairs, and looked out at various apertures, with an air of strangeness, as if they had discovered a new continent. Old men made surface explorations, looked down the cellar windows, and poked the bricks with their canes, as a sort of practical test of the operations in hand. The well

HOLYOKE HOUSE.

LOCATION.—COST.—DESCRIPTION OF THE BUILDING.—FIRE-ESCAPES.

HOLYOKE HOUSE was erected by the Corporation in 1870 and 1871, as an investment of College money, upon the large lot of land at the corner of Harvard and Holyoke Streets, which had for a long time been vacant. The cost of the building was about one hundred and twenty thousand dollars. In plan, Holyoke House is nearly square, measuring one hundred feet on Harvard Street, and extending back ninety-five feet on Holyoke Street. It is built of brick, with free-stone trimmings, in the Romanesque style of architecture; the interior finished with black-walnut, oak, and pine. Including the Mansard roof, there are five stories above the basement. The basement contains a spacious kitchen, store-room, laundry, and other rooms used principally in connection with the heating apparatus. Upon the principal story there are four stores on Harvard Street, three suites of rooms in the rear, and three rooms intended for dining-rooms, but which are now used by College societies or for recitation-rooms. There are eleven suites of rooms in each of the four upper stories, making forty-seven in all. Each suite consists of a parlor, two bedrooms, bath-room, and clothes-closets. The parlors are all provided with marble mantels and coal-grates. The dining-rooms, halls, and corridors are heated by steam apparatus placed in the basement. Good ventilation is secured for all the rooms. The principal entrance to the building is from Harvard Street, through a broad vestibule opening into the stair-hall and connecting with corridors which lead to the different rooms upon the main floor. There are broad, easy stairs ascending from the basement to the upper story, lighted by a raised skylight thirteen by nineteen feet. The rooms upon the several floors are reached by corridors leading from the central stairway. The interior bedrooms, bath-rooms, and corridors are lighted from four large skylights, with finished wells, provided with sliding windows on the sides. There is a coal-elevator rising from the basement, by means of which fuel is landed upon each floor and stored in bins, of which there is one for each suite of rooms. The building is supplied with outside fire-escapes.

There is also a fire-wall between it and Little's Block, the adjoining building, which, though not owned by the Corporation, is occupied by students.



HOLYOKE HOUSE, WITH HARVARD AND LITTLE'S BLOCKS.



ROOM, NO. 1 LITTLE'S BLOCK.



MEMORIAL HALL.

PART I.—THE MEETING OF HARVARD GRADUATES IN MAY, 1865.—DISCUSSION OF THE RESOLUTIONS REPORTED BY THE MEMORIAL COMMITTEE.—NAMES OF THE COMMITTEE.—THE ALUMNI VOTE TO ERECT A MEMORIAL HALL AT A MEETING, SEPTEMBER 23, 1865.—A COMMITTEE ON FINANCE AND A BUILDING COMMITTEE APPOINTED.—EXTRACTS FROM A REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON FINANCE, JULY 14, 1866.—THE “DELTA” SELECTED AS THE SITE OF THE PROPOSED HALL.—THE PURCHASE OF “JARVIS FIELD” AS A PLAY-GROUND IN LIEU OF THE “DELTA.”—THE LAYING OF THE CORNER-STONE.—SUBSCRIPTIONS TO THE HALL.—A COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO PREPARE AND PRINT A RECORD OF THE SERVICES OF HARVARD STUDENTS AND GRADUATES WHO WERE ENGAGED IN THE LATE WAR.

PART II.—DESCRIPTION OF THE BUILDING.—THE INTERIOR.—THE MEMORIAL HALL PROPER.—THE DINING-HALL.—THE THEATRE.—THE EXTERIOR.—THE TOWER.—THE MAIN ENTRANCES TO THE BUILDING.—DEDICATORY INSCRIPTIONS.—THE MARBLE TABLETS.—A LIST OF THE NAMES OF GRADUATES OR STUDENTS OF THE UNIVERSITY WHO FELL IN DEFENCE OF THE UNION.—LATIN INSCRIPTIONS ON THE WALLS OF THE MEMORIAL VESTIBULE.—THE WINDOWS.—THE WEST-END WINDOW.—INSCRIPTION OVER IT.

PART I.—HISTORY OF THE ENTERPRISE.

THE first step taken in relation to this subject was the meeting of a large number of the graduates of the College in the month of May, 1865, in Boston, at which, after a brief discussion, a committee of eleven was appointed to “consider and report upon the subject of a ‘Permanent Memorial’ commemorative of the graduates and students of the College who had served in the army or navy in defence of the Union and the Constitution during the late Rebellion.” That committee consisted of Charles G. Loring, R. W. Emerson, S. G. Ward, Samuel Eliot, Martin Brimmer, H. H. Coolidge, R. W. Hooper, C. E. Norton, T. G.

Bradford, H. B. Rogers, and Dr. James Walker. At an adjourned meeting in July of the same year they made their report, which was accepted with very general consent, and was ordered to be printed and circulated among the Alumni as extensively as possible on or before the day of Commencement, then close at hand.

The resolutions appended to that report were as follows:—

"Resolved, That in the opinion of the graduates of Harvard College, a 'Memorial Hall,' constructed in such manner as to indicate in its external and internal arrangements the purpose for which it is chiefly designed; in which statues, busts, portraits, medallions, and mural tablets, or other appropriate memorials, may be placed, commemorative of the graduates and students of the College who have fallen, and of those who have served in the army and navy during the recent Rebellion, in conjunction with those of the past benefactors and distinguished sons of Harvard now in her keeping,—and with those of her sons who shall hereafter prove themselves worthy of the like honor,—will be the most appropriate, enduring, and acceptable commemoration of their heroism and self-sacrifice; and that the construction of such a hall in a manner to render it a suitable theatre or auditorium for the literary festivals of the College and of its filial institutions will add greatly to the beauty, dignity, and effect of such memorials, and tend to preserve them unimpaired, and with constantly increasing associations of interest, to future years.

"Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be transmitted to the Association of the Alumni with the request, that, if they shall coincide in the opinion thus expressed, they will take measures for the procurement of the means of erecting the proposed hall."

These resolutions being presented at the meeting of the Alumni on the following Commencement Day, the following discussion thereon took place.*

Hon. Charles G. Loring spoke briefly of the proceedings of the undergraduates, and urged the importance of concerted and harmonious action.

Rev. Edward E. Hale thought there was no difference of opinion as to the proper form for the memorial. He understood that the Alumni in general desired a hall, and that the only question was as to its precise character. This must be decided by plans hereafter to be submitted. He referred to the effacement of all traces of the occupancy of the College grounds by the army of the Revolution, and said it seemed sad to think that the traces of the deeds of the present glorious era might fade out. He spoke of the advantages of a hall for statues, busts, and pictures, as a means of preserving the history of the College, and said that if the Alumni succeeded in reminding their descendants that the College had a history, they would accomplish much.

Mr. Hale moved that the first resolution of the printed report, recommending the erection of a hall, be adopted.

Rev. Dr. Osgood, of New York, coincided with the views of Mr. Hale, and regarded a hall as the best method of preserving a perfect record of the worthy sons of the College. There should be no quarrelling, he said, about plans, but the money should be raised quickly.

* Taken from the report of the Daily Advertiser.

J. C. Ropes differed in opinion from the last two speakers, and spoke in favor of a special memorial in the form of a monument, with the names of the College martyrs inscribed thereon, as recommended by Dr. Walker in 1863. He wanted an Alumni hall as much as any one; but thought the subjects of a hall and of a memorial should not be confounded. A monument would stand for generations, and inspire the youth of the College with noble emulation. He moved to table Mr. Hale's motion.

Rev. Dr. Hedge was glad to hear the remarks of Mr. Ropes, and surprised to hear Mr. Hale declare his belief in a unanimity of sentiment among the Alumni in favor of a memorial hall. Dr. Hedge declared his preference for a simple obelisk, inscribed with the names of the fallen.

Mr. Hale briefly reiterated his views as to the advantages of paintings, statuary, and busts in perpetuating the remembrance of worthy deeds.

Mr. Ropes said one great objection to this method was, that we could not have the portraits or busts of all, but only of those whose friends were wealthy. It should not be made a class matter, but Alma Mater should take it up.

Judge Warren opposed embracing two objects in one scheme, and thought the plan of a memorial hall would subject the Alumni to a charge of Yankee shrewdness. He moved that a committee of fifty be appointed by the chair, with full powers to act upon the subject.

Mr. Ropes withdrew his motion to lay upon the table, and the motion made by Judge Warren was adopted.

The President appointed the following gentlemen as the committee:—

CHAIRMAN, CHARLES G. LORING.

JACOB BIGELOW,	THOMAS WIGGLESWORTH,
DAVID SEARS,	TURNER SARGENT,
JAMES WALKER,	AMOS A. LAWRENCE,
JOHN G. PALFREY,	HENRY LEE, JR.,
STEPHEN SALISBURY,	RICHARD H. DANA, JR.,
SIDNEY BARTLETT,	PATRICK T. JACKSON,
FRANCIS C. LOWELL,	G. HOWLAND SHAW,
R. W. EMERSON,	EDWARD EVERETT HALE,
HENRY B. ROGERS,	SAMUEL ELIOT,
WILLIAM AMORY,	JAMES LAWRENCE,
CHRISTOPHER T. THAYER,	FRANCIS E. PARKER,
SAMUEL H. WALLEY,	EDWARD N. PERKINS,
STEPHEN M. WELD,	LEVERETT SALTONSTALL,
ROBERT C. WINTHROP,	FRANCIS J. CHILD,
GEORGE T. BIGELOW,	CHARLES E. NORTON,
ROBERT W. HOOPER,	CHARLES F. CHOATE,
THOMAS G. APPLETON,	SAMUEL BATCHELDER, JR.,
BENJAMIN H. SILSBEE,	H. H. COOLIDGE,
JOSIAH G. ABBOTT,	GEORGE PUTNAM, JR.,
WALDO HIGGINSON,	THEODORE LYMAN,

GEORGE B. CHASE,
JOHN C. ROPES,
WILLIAM EVERETT,
JOHN T. MORSE, JR.,
E. A. CROWNINSHIELD,

C. F. FOLSOM,
WILLIAM GREENOUGH,
RICHARD H. DERBY,
J. INGERSOLL BOWDITCH.

The committee were authorized to fill vacancies in their number.

Seven vacancies in this committee subsequently occurred by death or resignation of members, and these were filled from time to time by the election of the following : —

DR. OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES,
A. J. C. SOWDON,
CHARLES F. SHIMMIN,
C. E. GUILD,

J. ELLIOT CABOT,
CHARLES W. ELIOT,
DR. SAMUEL A. GREEN.

This committee, having completed its organization by electing William Everett secretary, held earnest and protracted meetings. At these, various designs presented by several distinguished architects were presented and discussed; the subject of a monument in place of a hall was again very fully considered, and other gentlemen besides those upon the committee were heard upon the subject.

At the close of the first meeting, held in August, 1865, a sub-committee was appointed to consider and report upon the whole subject, consisting of Amos A. Lawrence, Samuel Eliot, Leverett Saltonstall, Henry Lee, Jr., John C. Ropes, and G. B. Chase.

This committee reported, on the 23d of September, in favor of the erection of a "Memorial Hall," and that it should be so designated. Their report, on motion of Dr. Walker, was accepted.

At a subsequent meeting, on the 30th of that month, a vote was passed, on motion of Mr. Ropes, "That the Alumni Hall be built to embrace all the purposes needed; and that a monument to those students and graduates who have fallen in the late war be erected in some appropriate part of the Alumni Hall." And it was finally voted "that the whole subject be recommitted to the sub-committee, and that they be authorized to employ Messrs. Ware and Van Brunt as architects."

At a meeting on the 12th of December the sub-committee, after much previous deliberation, made their final report, unanimously recommending the plan proposed by Messrs. Ware and Van Brunt, and their report was accepted with unanimity by the general committee. At this meeting another sub-committee, of which Mr. Loring was chairman, was appointed to draw up an address, containing photographic views of the proposed building, to be circulated among the graduates and friends of the College. A committee on finance was also appointed, and a building committee. The latter consisted of Henry B. Rogers, J. Elliot Cabot, Turner Sargent, Charles E. Norton, and Theodore Lyman. Mr.

Turner Sargent subsequently resigned, and Mr. Henry Lee was chosen in his place. At a later period, on the resignation of Mr. C. E. Norton, Mr. Charles W. Eliot was appointed.

The plan adopted was designed to meet and supply the three great wants of the University, thus described by Mr. Loring, in his report to the Alumni Association at Commencement, 1866: "A suitable monument in commemoration of the sons of Harvard who perilled and laid down their lives to preserve us as a nation, a hall for the meetings of the Alumni and their festal entertainments, and a theatre or auditorium for the celebration of the literary festivals of the College."

At a meeting of the general committee, held July 14, 1866, Mr. Waldo Higginson, in behalf of the finance committee, whose names appear in a later part of this paper, made a report, from which the following extracts are made:—

"Immediately after the last meeting of the 'Committee of Fifty,' January 27, 1866, this sub-committee began operations. At their first meeting Mr. Henry Lee, Jr., was chosen treasurer. At their second meeting a communication was received from Colonel Theodore Lyman, of the class of 1855, offering, in order to secure a subscription of \$100,000, to be one of twenty to subscribe \$5,000 each. With this liberal and judicious proposition as a starting-point,—which, coming from one who had already done his part in the late war for the glory of Harvard, deserves perpetual remembrance,—the committee have substantially succeeded; without it, they would probably have failed. Animated by it, they lost no time in setting about canvassing for the residue of the twenty. After some failures and disappointments, they have at last obtained the required number, and have thus secured the \$100,000.

"After devoting many weeks to soliciting chiefly larger subscriptions, the committee set about obtaining smaller sums and beginning class contributions. And we have now the pleasure of stating that the aggregate of all the subscriptions to date, after the first five months of our efforts, is \$172,500.

"In bringing about this result, the committee have labored unceasingly, a portion of them meeting every day for several months. Though encountering some rebuffs, they experienced in many cases appreciation and sympathy. This was to be expected from the graduates themselves, and from families connected with the University for generations. From these classes, the committee are proud to say, thirteen of the twenty subscribers of \$5,000 have proceeded. But they also found that the College could look for support to a wider circle than that of its own sons; and could now, as in times past, rely largely on the enlightened merchants and manufacturers of Boston and its vicinity not college bred. Mr. Mudge and Mr. Richardson were the first two on Colonel Lyman's paper. Mr. Weld, Mr. Baker, and Mr. Ames followed among its earliest subscribers. Mr. Brewer, who is abroad, consented as soon as the application reached him. And another signer to the same amount, Mr. Freeland, met the committee with a remark, showing his high sense of the value of learning, 'What would Boston have been without Cambridge?' The same spirit animated many who gave smaller sums. Mr. James Read volunteered a subscription of \$1,000, and headed the list for that amount. Others subscribed with scarcely less readiness."

During this period, and afterwards, Mr. A. A. Lawrence acted as chairman of the finance committee, and their success is largely due to his personal energy and judgment, and to the confidence inspired by his example.

At the meeting in July, 1866, above referred to, the following votes were passed, after full discussion :—

"Voted, That the members of the building committee, together with Messrs. A. A. Lawrence, Stephen M. Weld, Waldo Higginson, Henry Lee, Jr., Charles F. Shimmis, F. J. Child, Charles E. Guild, Charles W. Eliot, and J. Ingersoll Bowditch, being the central finance committee, constitute a joint committee, with authority to select and procure a site for the proposed building.*

"Voted, That the building committee have full power, after a site shall have been procured, to proceed to the erection of a building in general accordance with the plan adopted by the whole committee December 12, 1865, with such modifications as may, in their judgment, be rendered necessary by the site selected and other considerations."

In pursuance of these resolutions, the joint committee selected the piece of ground known as the "Delta" as the site of the proposed structure.

To furnish a proper play-ground in lieu of the "Delta," which had been for half a century devoted to that purpose, the committee succeeded in buying of the Jarvis heirs a tract of land towards the north part of Oxford Street. This purchase, made on very favorable terms, was chiefly due to the energy and persistence of Mr. Charles W. Eliot, acting for the committee. It was temporarily placed in the names of Messrs. A. A. Lawrence, J. I. Bowditch, and Henry Lee, as trustees. The portion on the south of Jarvis Street was conveyed to the College, by previous agreement, at cost. That in the low ground east of Oxford Street was reserved for, and finally conveyed to, the Trustees of the Museum of Comparative Zoology. That north of the last is still kept unsold, whilst the tract of land between Oxford, Jarvis, and Everett Streets was devoted to the object of the purchase,—a new play-ground. It contains about five acres, while the old one, with less favorable proportions, contains but three. That now used has become already widely known as the "Jarvis Field." This was conveyed by the trustees to the Corporation of the College, December 31, 1860, in consideration of \$15,000 and an indenture to hold the "Delta" in trust "for the purpose of preserving and maintaining Memorial Hall, and for no use whatever inconsistent therewith."

Some delay was deemed necessary before beginning construction, in order to give the funds time to accumulate.

On the 6th of October, 1870, the corner-stone was laid with impressive ceremonies. After prayer by Rev. Phillips Brooks, and a few words by Mr. Henry B. Rogers, chairman of the building committee, there followed fitting harangues from Hon. John G. Palfrey, who, on the death of Mr. Loring, had been chosen

* On the death of Mr. Stephen M. Weld, Mr. P. T. Jackson was elected, August, 1868, to fill the vacancy; and on the resignation of Mr. Charles W. Eliot, in June, 1869, Mr. H. H. Coolidge was chosen.

At the above meeting Mr. William Everett resigned the post of secretary of the general committee, and Mr. A. J. C. Sowdon was chosen in his place, who remained in office for several years. On his resignation, Colonel Theodore Lyman was appointed in his stead.

chairman of the "Committee of Fifty," and from Hon. William Gray, President of the Alumni. After which the corner-stone was lowered, and the following hymn, written by Dr. O. W. Holmes, was sung:—

Not with the anguish of hearts that are breaking
Come we as mourners to weep for our dead;
Grief in our breasts has grown weary with aching,
Green is the turf where our tears we have shed.

While o'er their marbles the mosses are creeping,
Stealing each name and its record away,
Give their proud story to Memory's keeping,
Shrined in the temple we hallow to-day.

Hushed are their battle-fields, ended their marches,
Deaf are their ears to the drum-beat of morn—
Rise from the sod, ye fair columns and arches!
Tell their bright deeds to the ages unborn!

Emblem and legend may fade from the portal,
Keystone may crumble, and pillar may fall;
They were the builders whose work is immortal,
Crowned with the dome that is over us all!

After the hymn there followed an address by Hon. E. R. Hoar, and then a benediction by Rev. Dr. Hill concluded the services.

For the reason just given, the subsequent work was also prosecuted slowly, and Memorial Hall was first ready for occupation at Commencement, 1874.

On the afternoon of Tuesday, July 23, the day preceding the above-mentioned Commencement, the edifice was dedicated; on which occasion the order of exercises was as follows:—

HALLELUJAH CHORUS.

From the Mount of Olives BEETHOVEN.

PRAYER.

By the Rev. HENRY W. BELLOWES, D. D.

CHORUS.

From the Oratorio of St. Paul MENDELSSOHN.

"Happy and blest are they who have endured,
For though the body dies, the soul shall live forever."

REPORT OF THE BUILDING COMMITTEE.

By their Chairman, HENRY B. ROGERS, Esq.

MEMORIAL HALL.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF FIFTY.

By their Chairman, HON. JOHN G. PALFREY.

CHORUS.

From the Creation, "The heavens are telling" . . . HAYDN.

ADDRESS.

By the Hon. CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS.

HYMN.

Written for the occasion, by OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES, to be sung by the Assembly.

Where, girt around by savage foes,
 Our nurturing Mother's shelter rose,
 Behold, the lofty temple stands,
 Reared by her children's grateful hands !

Firm are the pillars that defy
 The volleyed thunders of the sky ;
 Sweet are the summer wreaths that twine
 With bud and flower our martyrs' shrine.

The hues their tattered colors bore
 Fall mingling on the sunlit floor,
 Till evening spreads her spangled pall,
 And wraps in shade the storied hall.

Firm were their hearts in danger's hour,
 Sweet was their manhood's morning flower,
 Their hopes with rainbow hues were bright, —
 How swiftly winged the sudden night !

O Mother ! on thy marble page
 Thy children read, from age to age,
 The mighty word that upward leads
 Through noble thought to nobler deeds.

Truth, heaven-born Truth, their fearless guide,
 Thy saints have lived, thy heroes died ;
 Our love has reared their earthly shrine,
 Their glory be forever thine !

BENEDICTION.

By the Chaplain of the Day.

The following is a condensed account of the amount subscribed and its increase, together with the outlay, furnished by Mr. Henry Lee, treasurer, whose devotion to the trust confided to him, and liberal augmentation of it out of his private means, ought always to be held in grateful memory.

RECEIPTS.

SUBSCRIPTIONS.—Alumni and students	\$ 142,722.88*
Friends	57,460.00
Donation from Harvard College	15,000.00
Interest earned	73,503.41
Guaranty against loss on sale of stocks	17,201.25
	<u>\$ 305,887.54</u>

PAYMENTS.

EXPENSES.—Tax	\$ 1,535.44	
Printing	581.70	
Advertising	469.13	
Engraving, etc.	405.57	2,991.84
Land and fencing	32,988.78	
Less sales	6,937.20	
	<u>26,051.58</u>	
Building—paid up to date	271,596.10	
		<u>300,639.52</u>
		5,248.02
Estimated bills on Dining and Memorial Halls,	17,737.52	
Less estimated land for sale	12,400.00	
		<u>\$ 5,337.52</u>

To build the Sanders Theatre the Treasurer of the College has funds amounting, by his last report, to \$ 55,903.44

The cost of the building will be, perhaps 75,000.00

The unpaid subscriptions amount, with interest at rate earned in paid subscriptions, to —a falling off not anticipated by the committee. 29,400.00

DETAILS OF SUBSCRIPTIONS TO HARVARD MEMORIAL FUND.

CLASS OF	SUBSCRIBERS.	AMOUNT.	CLASS OF	SUBSCRIBERS.	AMOUNT.
1797	1	\$ 500.00	1822	3	4,700.00
1802	5	500.00	1823	5	6,520.00
1803	1	2,000.00	1824	11	1,305.00
1806	1	200.00	1825	9	2,595.00
1807	1	5,000.00	1826	20	3,075.00
1810	1	100.00	1827	5	330.00
1811	6	2,825.00	1828	4	778.00
1812	4	2,150.00	1829	12	1,385.00
1813	1	500.00	1830	13	2,360.00
1815	5	5,750.00	1831	7	2,375.00
1816	1	500.00	1832	27	2,760.23
1817	1	5,000.00	1833	17	2,385.00
1818	8	1,000.00	1834	15	2,050.00
1819	1	200.00	1835	20	8,475.00
1820	7	450.00	1836	6	1,725.00
1821	5	700.00	1837	17	1,000.00

* About \$ 6,000 new, on which no interest could be earned.

CLASS OF	SUBSCRIBERS.	AMOUNT.	CLASS OF	SUBSCRIBERS.	AMOUNT.
1838	7	\$ 4,675.00	1856	2	\$ 300.00
1839	14	1,660.00	1857	31	883.00
1840	21	1,515.00	1858	38	1,045.00
1841	9	970.00	1859	35	2,785.00
1842	4	1,150.00	1860	31	9,290.00
1843	10	830.00	1861	47	1,050.00
1844	17	2,290.00	1862	40	7,105.00
1845	3	450.00	1863	22	3,450.00
1846	22	2,945.00	1864	48	1,255.00
1848	12	1,000.00	1865	36	3,073.00
1849	9	7,941.40	1866	1	1,000.00
1850	3	1,220.00	1867	1	100.00
1851	20	655.25	1869	1	5.00
1852	4	375.00	1870	2	300.00
1853	24	1,025.00	Sundry subscriptions from New York, through F. A. Lane, 12		
1854	12	2,225.00		810	1,000.00
1855	32	7,762.00			\$ 142,722.88

FRIENDS NOT ALUMNI.

E. Redington Mudge	\$ 5,000.00	James H. Beal	\$ 500.00
George C. Richardson	5,000.00	John Gardner	500.00
William F. Weld	5,000.00	William Perkins	500.00
Richard Baker, Jr.	5,000.00	J. Huntington Wolcott	500.00
Oliver Ames	5,000.00	George W. Wales	500.00
Charles W. Freeland	5,000.00	Mrs. Robert G. Shaw	300.00
Gardner Brewer	5,000.00	James S. Amory	200.00
Wigglesworth Family	2,500.00	Mrs. Ozias Goodwin	200.00
J. Ingersoll Bowditch	1,200.00	Miss Eliza Goodwin	200.00
James Read	1,000.00	Miss Mary C. Goodwin	200.00
John A. Blanchard	1,000.00	Miss Lucy Goodwin	200.00
Alfred Reed	1,000.00	William Appleton	200.00
Peter C. Brooks	1,000.00	Nathaniel Thayer	200.00
Samuel May & Sons { Samuel May, John I. May, Fred. W. G. May, }	1,000.00	Greely S. Curtis	200.00
Johnson C. Burrage	1,000.00	Augustus Whitlock	100.00
Alvah A. Burrage	1,000.00	Edward Matthews	100.00
Robert M. Mason	1,000.00	Alexander H. Bullock	100.00
Samuel Batchelder	1,000.00	Charles F. Bradford	50.00
Samuel Frothingham	1,000.00	Augustus Woodbury	10.00
J. Wiley Edmands	1,000.00	Mrs. Nathaniel I. Bowditch for land	2,000.00
Caroline Merriam	1,000.00	Harvard College Donation	15,000.00
			\$ 215,182.88

For the merit of bringing so large an undertaking within the means provided, — notwithstanding the unexpected deficiency of nearly \$ 30,000 in subscriptions, — the building committee deserve great praise. This is peculiarly due to its chairman, Mr. Henry B. Rogers, whose vigilance in this respect was ceaseless and untiring. It should be mentioned also, that while other members of the committee either did not begin service at the first appointment, or else were long

absent from the country, Mr. Rogers and Mr. J. Elliot Cabot, appointed at first, remained throughout, and for nine years sedulously devoted themselves to the work, — the last-named gentleman adding to his assiduity the advantages of his thorough culture as an architect.

It has always been felt among the "Committee of Fifty" that their work was a "Memorial" as much to those who perilled their lives as to those who actually fell in the War of the Rebellion.

The following resolutions, therefore, presented by President Eliot, were unanimously adopted by the committee at a meeting held June 16, 1874:—

Voted, "That a committee of five be appointed to prepare and print, at the expense of the 'Committee of Fifty,' a complete record of the services of students and graduates of Harvard University in the army and navy of the United States during the War of the Rebellion. The committee to have power to employ an editor."

"Whereupon the chair appointed President Eliot, R. W. Hooper, Waldo Higginson, C. E. Guild, and Professor Childs as the committee."

The chief object of this vote was to do justice to those who perilled their lives in the war and returned. In addition to this the building committee have subsequently voted that a suitable portion of the walls should be set apart for the reception of tablets commemorative of such soldiers and sailors.

At the same meeting it was also

Voted, "That the building committee, with the advice of counsel, be empowered to give to the Corporation of the College such use and occupation of the portion of Memorial Hall now completed as may be desirable."

The history of this undertaking ought not to be given, however briefly, without a passing tribute to two men who largely contributed towards its success, but died before the corner-stone was laid, — Hon. Charles G. Loring and Hon. Stephen M. Weld. Mr. Loring gave to the early stages of the enterprise not only the influence of his social position, but an amount of work which would not have been furnished by any other man in the community. At an age beyond that allotted to man, he volunteered to do the work of one in the prime of life, and his eloquent appeals not only inspired something of his own ardor, but largely influenced the fact that a hall was eventually preferred to a monument.

Mr. Weld was one of the central finance committee, and by common consent "facile princeps" among them. He brought to the task an enthusiasm for "Alma Mater" as fresh and genial as if he had just graduated, and tact and discretion gained in forty years of varied life since leaving College. If the name of any one man deserves to be inscribed on Memorial Hall as its founder, it is that of Stephen Minot Weld.



MEMORIAL HALL.

These doorways open into the memorial vestibule in the centre of the building. This hall is thirty feet wide, and a hundred and twelve feet long. It is paved with marble, and is covered by a wooden vaulting of brown ash, at a height of fifty-eight feet. The walls are occupied to the height of eighteen feet by a carved black-walnut screen in the form of an arcade; the arches, twenty-eight in number, contain each a marble tablet surmounted by a mosaic or inlay of marbles. On these tablets are inscribed the names of the graduates or students of the College and of the professional schools who fell in defence of the Union in the late civil war, with the date of their death and the place of death of those who died in battle. The following is a complete list of the names as inscribed, beginning at the right of the central entrance to the dining-hall:—

1828.

JAMES SAMUEL WADSWORTH.
8 MAY, 1864. WILDERNESS.

1833.

FLETCHER WEBSTER.
30 AUGUST, 1862. BULL RUN.

1834.

CHARLES HENRY WHEELWRIGHT.
30 JULY, 1862.

1837.

JAMES RICHARDSON.
10 NOVEMBER, 1863.

1841.

CHARLES FRANCIS SIMMONS.
FEBRUARY, 1862.

1842.

WILLIAM LOGAN RODMAN.
27 MAY, 1863. PORT HUDSON.

1843.

ARTHUR BUCKMINSTER FULLER.
11 DECEMBER, 1862. FREDERICKSBURG.

1844.

EBENEZER PIERCE HINDS.
17 AUGUST, 1862.

1845.

PETER AUGUSTUS PORTER.
3 JUNE, 1864. COLD HARBOR.

MEMORIAL HALL.

1846.

EZRA RIPLEY.

28 JULY, 1863.

MONTGOMERY RITCHIE.

7 NOVEMBER, 1864.

1847.

EDWARD HUTCHINSON ROBBINS REVERE.

17 SEPTEMBER, 1862. ANTIETAM.

1848.

JOHN FRANKLIN GOODRICH.

4 JUNE, 1863.

LUCIUS MANLIUS SARGENT.

9 DECEMBER, 1864. BELLFIELD, VA.

WILLIAM OLIVER STEVENS.

4 MAY, 1863. CHANCELLORSVILLE.

1849.

EVERETT PEABODY.

6 APRIL, 1862. PITTSBURG LANDING.

1851.

WILLIAM DWIGHT SEDGWICK.

29 SEPTEMBER, 1862. ANTIETAM.

1852.

HENRY HILL DOWNES.

26 SEPTEMBER, 1864.

SAMUEL FOSTER HAVEN.

13 DECEMBER, 1862. FREDERICKSBURG.

WILLIAM STURGIS HOOPER.

24 SEPTEMBER, 1863.

PAUL JOSEPH REVERE.

4 JULY, 1863. GETTYSBURG.

ROBERT WARE.

10 APRIL, 1863.

SIDNEY WILLARD.

14 DECEMBER, 1862. FREDERICKSBURG.

MEMORIAL HALL.

63

1853.

WILDER DWIGHT.

19 SEPTEMBER, 1862. ANTIETAM.

1854.

RICHARD CHAPMAN GOODWIN.

9 AUGUST, 1862. CEDAR MOUNTAIN.

CHARLES RUSSELL LOWELL.

20 OCTOBER, 1864. CEDAR CREEK.

JAMES SAVAGE.

22 OCTOBER, 1862. CEDAR MOUNTAIN.

1855.

GEORGE FOSTER HODGES.

31 JANUARY, 1862.

1856.

CHARLES BROOKS BROWN.

13 MAY, 1864. SPOTTSYLVANIA C. H.

DANIEL HACK.

17 APRIL, 1864.

STEPHEN GEORGE PERKINS.

9 AUGUST, 1862. CEDAR MOUNTAIN.

1857.

HOWARD DWIGHT.

4 MAY, 1863.

JAMES AMORY PERKINS.

26 AUGUST, 1863. FORT WAGNER.

GEORGE WHITTEMORE.

17 SEPTEMBER, 1862. ANTIETAM.

1858.

SAMUEL HENRY EELLS.

31 JANUARY, 1864.

JAMES JACKSON LOWELL.

4 JULY, 1862. GLENDALE.

EDWARD BROMFIELD MASON.

14 SEPTEMBER, 1863.

MEMORIAL HALL.

HENRY LYMAN PATTEN.

10 SEPTEMBER, 1864. DEEP BOTTOM, VA.

HENRY AUGUSTUS RICHARDSON.

1 JULY, 1863.

THOMAS JEFFERSON SPURR.

27 SEPTEMBER, 1862. ANTIETAM.

1859.

GEORGE WELLINGTON BATCHELDER.

17 SEPTEMBER, 1862. ANTIETAM.

HENRY MAY BOND.

14 MAY, 1864.

FRANCIS CUSTIS HOPKINSON.

13 FEBRUARY, 1863.

HENRY JACKSON HOW.

30 JUNE, 1862. GLENDALE.

MASON ARCHELAUS REA.

16 MAY, 1864. DRURY'S BLUFF, VA.

NATHANIEL BRADSTREET SHURTLEFF.

9 AUGUST, 1862. CEDAR MOUNTAIN.

EZRA MARTIN TEBBETS.

30 OCTOBER, 1864.

STRONG VINCENT.

7 JULY, 1863. GETTYSBURG.

1860.

EDWARD GARDINER ABBOTT.

9 AUGUST, 1862. CEDAR MOUNTAIN.

HENRY LIVERMORE ABBOTT.

6 MAY, 1864. WILDERNESS.

NATHANIEL SALTONSTALL BARSTOW.

22 MAY, 1864.

THOMAS BAYLEY FOX.

25 JULY, 1863. GETTYSBURG.

HENRY WARE HALL.

27 JUNE, 1864. KENESAW MOUNTAIN.

MEMORIAL HALL.

65

CHARLES JAMES MILLS.

31 MARCH, 1865. HATCHER'S RUN, VA.

CHARLES REDINGTON MUDGE.

3 JULY, 1863. GETTYSBURG.

EDGAR MARSHALL NEWCOMB.

20 DECEMBER, 1862. FREDERICKSBURG.

WILLIAM MATTICKS ROGERS.

JUNE, 1862.

WARREN DUTTON RUSSELL.

30 AUGUST, 1862. BULL RUN.

ROBERT GOULD SHAW.

18 JULY, 1863. FORT WAGNER.

GEORGE WESTON.

5 JANUARY, 1864. RAPPAHANNOCK STATION.

1861.

LEONARD CASE ALDEN.

5 OCTOBER, 1863.

PARDON ALMY.

30 AUGUST, 1862. BULL RUN.

ARTHUR DEHON.

13 DECEMBER, 1862. FREDERICKSBURG.

HENRY JONAS DOOLITTLE.

10 AUGUST, 1862.

STEPHEN GOODHUE EMERSON.

3 MAY, 1863. CHANCELLORSVILLE.

JOHN LYMAN FENTON.

28 JULY, 1863. GETTYSBURG.

WILLIAM YATES CHOLSON.

7 DECEMBER, 1862. HARTSVILLE, TENN.

THOMAS JOSEPH LEAVITT.

4 SEPTEMBER, 1863. WHITE STONE HILL, DAK.

THOMAS RODMAN ROBESON.

6 JULY, 1863. GETTYSBURG.

MEMORIAL HALL.

1862.

EDWARD CARSON BOWMAN.

17 OCTOBER, 1864.

JOSEPH PERRIN BURRAGE

29 OCTOBER, 1863. LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN.

JAMES INGERSOLL GRAFTON.

16 MARCH, 1865. AVERYSBOROUGH, N. C.

SAMUEL CUSHMAN HAVEN.

25 JUNE, 1863.

CHARLES EDWARD HICKLING.

17 DECEMBER, 1867.

JOHN HODGES.

30 JULY, 1864. PETERSBURG.

ARTHUR CORTLANDT PARKER.

24 AUGUST, 1863.

HENRY ROPES.

3 JULY, 1863. GETTYSBURG.

GOODWIN ATKINS STONE.

18 JULY, 1864. ALDIE'S STATION.

WILLIAM JAMES TEMPLE.

1 MAY, 1863. CHANCELLORSVILLE.

JOHN HENRY TUCKER.

27 MAY, 1863. PORT HUDSON.

1863.

AUGUSTUS BARKER.

18 SEPTEMBER, 1863.

WINTHROP PERKINS BOYNTON.

30 NOVEMBER, 1864. HONEY HILL, S. C.

HENRY FRENCH BROWN.

3 MARCH, 1863.

WILLIAM DWIGHT CRANE.

30 NOVEMBER, 1864. HONEY HILL, S. C.

HORACE SARGENT DUNN.

22 MAY, 1862.

MEMORIAL HALL.

67

SAMUEL SHELTON GOULD.

17 SEPTEMBER, 1862. ANTIETAM.

EDWARD LEWIS STEVENS.

18 APRIL, 1865. BOYKIN'S MILLS, S. C.

GORHAM PHILLIPS STEVENS.

12 AUGUST, 1862.

1864.

EDWARD STANLEY ABBOT.

8 JULY, 1863. GETTYSBURG.

FITZHUGH BIRNEY.

17 JUNE, 1864.

EDWARD CHAPIN.

1 AUGUST, 1863. GETTYSBURG.

FRANCIS WELCH CROWNINSHIELD.

21 MAY, 1866.

JAMES NEVILLE HEDGES.

FEBRUARY, 1863.

SAMUEL STORROW.

16 MARCH, 1865. AVERYSBOROUGH, N. C.

ANSON GRANDCELO THURSTON.

17 MAY, 1863. CARRSVILLE, VA.

1865.

SUMNER PAINE.

3 JULY, 1863. GETTYSBURG.

CABOT JACKSON RUSSELL.

18 JULY, 1863. FORT WAGNER.

DIVINITY SCHOOL.

1857.

GEORGE WASHINGTON BARTLETT.

2 JUNE, 1864. M'GEE'S MILLS, VA.

1859.

GERALD FITZGERALD.

3 MAY, 1863. CHANCELLORSVILLE.

ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATORY.

SIDNEY COOLIDGE.

19 SEPTEMBER, 1863. CHICKAMAUGA.

LAW SCHOOL.

1846.

THORNTON FLEMING BRODHEAD.

2 SEPTEMBER, 1862. CENTREVILLE, VA.

1848.

GEORGE DUNCAN WELLS.

13 NOVEMBER, 1864. CEDAR CREEK, VA.

1855.

GEORGE ALBERT GERRISH.

1 SEPTEMBER, 1866.

1857.

CHARLES PELEG CHANDLER.

30 JUNE, 1862. RICHMOND, VA.

1858.

NELSON BARTHOLEMEW.

21 NOVEMBER, 1861.

ARIAL IVERS CUMMINGS.

9 SEPTEMBER, 1863. HEMPSTED, TEXAS.

SAMUEL FAY WOODS.

26 JUNE, 1864. PIEDMONT, VA.

1859.

HENRY DOANE.

13 SEPTEMBER, 1862.

THOMAS RYERSON HAYNES.

1862. VIRGINIA.

THOMAS SWAN TRUMBULL.

30 MARCH, 1865.

1860.

WILLIAM WHEELER.

22 JUNE, 1864. MARIETTA, VA.

MEMORIAL HALL.

69

1861.

THOMAS ALBERT HENDERSON.
1 AUGUST, 1864. DEEP BOTTOM, VA.

WILLIAM LOWELL PUTNAM.
22 OCTOBER, 1861. BALL'S BLUFF, VA.

1862.

GEORGE WATERMAN ARNOLD.
8 DECEMBER, 1862.

MEDICAL SCHOOL.

1835.

JOHN LAWRENCE FOX.
17 DECEMBER, 1864.

1843.

FRANCIS MILLER McLELLAN.
12 NOVEMBER, 1863.

1848.

SAMUEL LEE BIGELOW.
1 NOVEMBER, 1862.

1852.

JOSHUA JAMES ELLIS.
17 MARCH, 1863.

1853.

WILLIAM HENRY HEATH.
23 AUGUST, 1864.

1859.

IRA WILSON BRAGG.
21 OCTOBER, 1864.

1860.

JOHN EDWARD HILL.
11 SEPTEMBER, 1862.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN PEIRCE.
9 MARCH, 1864. MISSISSIPPI RIVER.

MEMORIAL HALL.

DIXI CROSBY HOYT.

1 NOVEMBER, 1864.

HENRY SYLVANUS PLYMPTON.

25 SEPTEMBER, 1863.

1861.

JOHN FLETCHER STEVENSON.

8 NOVEMBER, 1865.

1862.

WILLIAM BORROWE GIBSON.

8 NOVEMBER, 1862.

1863.

NEIL K GUNN.

3 JUNE, 1863.

EUGENE PATTERSON ROBBINS.

26 NOVEMBER, 1863.

JAMES WIGHTMAN.

15 JUNE, 1863.

1864.

HENRY LIVINGSTON DEARING.

2 OCTOBER, 1864.

SCIENTIFIC SCHOOL.

1854.

CHARLES ROBINSON JOHNSON.

17 JULY, 1863. GETTYSBURG, PA.

1856.

JOSEPH BRIDGHAM CURTIS.

13 DECEMBER, 1862. FREDERICKSBURG, VA.

1859.

FRANCIS WASHBURN.

22 APRIL, 1865. HIGHBRIDGE, VA.

1861.

NATHANIEL BOWDITCH.

18 MARCH, 1863. KELLY'S FORD, VA.

GEORGE BROOKS.

10 FEBRUARY, 1863.

1862.

THEODORE PARKMAN.

16 DECEMBER, 1862. WHITEHALL, N. C.



MEMORIAL HALL PROPER.

[Inscriptions on the East Wall.]

Data eorum virtutem memoria prosequi,
qui pro patria vitam profuderunt.

Meritis a natura nobis vita data est,
at memoria bene redditae vitae
sempiterna.

Optima est haec consolatio ; parentibus
quod tanta reipublicae praesidia
generunt, liberis quod habebunt
domestica exempla virtutis, conjugibus,
quod iis viris carebunt, quos laudare
quam lugere praestabit.

Hic, hospes, Spartae, nos te hic vidisse jacentes,
Dum sanctis patriae legibus obsequimur.

Fortunata mors, quae naturae debita pro
patria est potissimum reddita.

[On the West Wall.]

Quicunque quaesierit animam suam
salvum facere, perdet illam : et
quicunque perdidit illam, vivificabit
eam.

Virtus omnibus rebus anteit profecto :
Libertas, salus, vita, res et parentes
Et patria et prognati tutantur, servantur.

Mortalem vitam mors immortalis,
ademit.

Patorum aeternitas soboles : vicorum
fama, merita et instituta.

Consummati in brevi expleverunt
tempora multa.

Immortalis est enim memoria illorum :
quoniam et apud Deum nota est
et apud homines.

[Over the Small Doors.]

Abunt studia in mores.

Pecti cultus pectora roborant.

In the centre of the west side of this vestibule is the central doorway opening into the dining-hall, which bears a general resemblance to the halls of the English colleges, though surpassing them in size. Its interior dimensions are 60 feet in width, 164 feet in length, and 80 feet in height to the apex of the roof, which is of open timber, supported by hammer-beam trusses. At each end of this hall is a carved screen and gallery. The walls are faced with red and black brickwork, with belts of tiles. The side windows, which are 18 in number, coupled, are 22 feet from the floor, and contain at present plain glass set in lead, to be replaced hereafter, as donations may be made for the purpose, with stained glass containing historical figures. Under the windows is a high wooden wainscoting, against which are placed the busts and portraits belonging to the University. The great west window, 25 feet by 30 feet, is filled with stained glass, in which is emblazoned the arms of the College, of the State, and of the United States. In the carved screen at this end of the hall doors give access to an open cloister running across the west end of the building, under the gallery, and terminating in projecting gabled porches on the north and south. Over the great west window on the outside are belts containing the following inscriptions:—

HUMANITAS · VIRTUS · PIETAS

and below, over the arcade:—

ÆDIFICATA · ANN · DOM · MDCCCLXXI · ANN · COLL · HARV · CCXXXV

The dining-hall can accommodate over a thousand persons at dinner. The basement beneath is adapted for kitchens and other offices.

The theatre, not yet built, somewhat resembles the classic theatres in plan, the polygonal side containing grades of seats and galleries facing a broad recessed stage on the flat western side. It will accommodate about 1,800 persons. The roof is to be of open timber, 76 feet high from the lower floor or arena to the apex, without columns.

MEMORIAL HALL.

By CHRISTOPHER P. CRANCH.

AMID the elms that interlace
Round Harvard's grounds their branches tall,
We greet no walls of statelier grace
Than thine, our proud Memorial Hall.

Through arching boughs and roofs of green,
Whose dappled lights and shadows lie
Along the turf and road, is seen
Thy noble form against the sky.

And miles away on fields and streams,
Or where the woods the hill-tops crown,
The monumental temple gleams,
A landmark to each neighboring town.

Nor this alone. New England knows
A deeper meaning in the pride
Whose stately architecture shows
How Harvard's children fought and died.

Therefore this hallowed pile recalls
The heroes young and true and brave
Who gave their memories to these walls,
Their lives to fill the soldier's grave.

The farmer, as he drives his team
To market in the morn, afar
Beholds the golden sunrise gleam
Upon thee, like a glistening star.

And gazing, he remembers well
Why stands yon tower so fair and tall.
His sons perhaps in battle fell :
For him, too, shines Memorial Hall.

And sometimes as the student glides
Along the winding Charles, and sees
Across the flats thy glowing sides
Above the elms and willow-trees,

Upon his oar he'll turn, and pause
Remembering the heroic aims
Of those who linked their country's cause
In deathless glory with their names.

And, as against the moonlit sky
The shadowy mass looms overhead,
Well may we linger with a sigh
Beneath the tablets of the dead.

The snow-drifts on thy roof shall wreath
Their crowns of virgin white for them :
The whispering winds of summer breathe
At morn and eve their requiem.

For them the Cambridge bells shall chime
Across the noises of the town ;
The cannon's peal recall their time
Of stern resolve and brief renown.

Concord and Lexington shall still,
Like deep to deep, to Harvard call ;
The tall gray shaft on Bunker Hill
Speak greetings to Memorial Hall.

Ah, never may the land forget
Her loyal sons, who died that we
Might live, remembering still our debt, —
The costly price of liberty.



MEMORIAL HALL DINING-ROOM.

COMMONS.

CHAPTER I.

NATHANIEL EATON. — GRANT OF LAND TO HIM BY THE GENERAL COURT. — HIS ILL-TREATMENT OF THE STUDENTS. — WINTHROP'S ACCOUNT OF EATON'S MISMANAGEMENT. — TRIAL BY COURT. — PROCEEDINGS OF THE CHURCH. — MRS. EATON'S CONFESSION. — THE SENTENCE. — THE COLLEGE GOVERNMENT DINE AT COMMONS. — COMMONS SUPPLIED BY THE COLLEGE STEWARD. — LIST OF ARTICLES RECEIVED IN BARTER FOR INSTRUCTION. — EXTRACT FROM LUCIUS R. PAIGE. — GIFTS SOLICITED FOR THE COLLEGE. — RULE REGULATING THE TIME TO BE SPENT AT MEALS. — PRESIDENT DUNSTER'S ORDERS. — WANTS OF THE COLLEGE IN 1665. — THE COLLEGE STEWARD'S ACCOUNT-BOOKS. — THE TERMS "COMMONS" AND "SIZINGS." — THE FIRST BUTLER. — STUDENTS CREDITED WITH WORK. — CUSTOM OBSERVED AT MEALS IN 1674. — GIFT OF SAMUEL WARD, 1681. — THE PRESENCE OF THE TUTORS "IN THE HALL AT MEAL TIMES" REQUIRED. — ORDER PASSED IN 1724. — LAWS ADOPTED IN 1734. — DUTIES OF THE STEWARD, BUTLER, AND COOK. — EXTRACT FROM PRESIDENT QUINCY ON COMMONS. — DISTURBANCES IN 1766 AND 1768. — VARIOUS EXTRACTS RELATING TO COMMONS. — DIFFICULTIES OF PROCURING DINNER AT THE HATCH. — VOTE OF 1772. — EFFECT OF THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR ON COMMONS. — VOTE OF 1783.

BEFORE the College had received the name by which it has since been known, and while it was yet but a school, Nathaniel Eaton was, in the year 1637, selected as its first principal, and placed at its head. He "was intrusted," says Peirce, "not only with the education of the students, but with the care of managing the donations and erecting buildings for the College. In 1639, the General Court granted him five hundred acres of land, on condition of his continuing his employment for life. He was undoubtedly qualified for the office by his talents and learning; but in other respects he proved himself exceedingly unfit for it. In the same year the grant of land was made to him, he was accused of ill-treating the students, of giving them bad and scanty diet, and exercising inhuman severities towards them; but particularly, of beating his usher, Nathaniel Briscoe, and that in a most barbarous manner."*

These disgraceful acts of Eaton were previous to the 9th of September, 1639, for on that day the General Court rendered sentence against him.

* Peirce's Hist. Harv. Univ. 4; Records of the Gov. and Co. of the Mass. Bay, I. 210, 262.

In College Book No. III., at page 2, the account of Eaton's agency is thus stated: "Mr. Nathaniel Eaton was chosen Professor of the said school in the year one thousand six hundred and thirty-seven, to whose care the management of the donations before mentioned was intrusted, for the erecting of such edifices as were meet and necessary for a college, and for his own lodgings; an account of his management whereof is as followeth."

The account is then set forth, and on the following page is a statement that Nathaniel Eaton, having been convicted of sundry abuses, was, in September, 1639, removed from his trust.*

In his History of New England, Winthrop has recorded in full the occurrences in which Eaton appears so discredibly, in these words:—

"He was a schoolmaster, and had many scholars, the sons of gentlemen and others of best note in the country, and had entertained one Nathaniel Briscoe, a gentleman born, to be his usher, and to do some other things for him, which might not be unfit for a scholar. He had not been with him above three days but he fell out with him for a very small occasion, and, with reproachful terms, discharged him, and turned him out of his doors; but, it being then about eight of the clock after the Sabbath, he told him he should stay till next morning, and, some words growing between them, he struck him and pulled him into his house. Briscoe defended himself, and closed with him, and, being parted, he came in and went up to his chamber to lodge there. Mr. Eaton sent for the constable, who advised him first to admonish him, &c., and if he could not, by the power of a master, reform him, then he should complain to the magistrate. But he caused his man to fetch him a cudgel, which was a walnut tree plant, big enough to have killed a horse, and a yard in length, and, taking his two men with him, he went up to Briscoe, and caused his men to hold him till he had given him two hundred stripes about the head and shoulders, &c. and so kept him under blows (with some two or three short intermissions) about the space of two hours, about which time Mr. Shepherd and some others of the town came in at the outcry, and so he gave over. In this distress Briscoe gate out his knife, and struck at the man that held him, but hurt him not. He also fell to prayer, (supposing he should have been murdered,) and then Mr. Eaton beat him for taking the name of God in vain.

"After this Mr. Eaton and Mr. Shepherd (who knew not then of these passages) came to the governour and some other of the magistrates, complaining of Briscoe for his insolent speeches, and for crying out murder and drawing his knife, and desired that he might be enjoined to a publick acknowledgment, &c. The magistrates answered, that they must first hear him speak, and then they would do as they should see cause. Mr. Eaton was displeased at this, and went away discontented, &c. and, being after called into the court to make answer to the information, which had been given by some who knew the truth of the case, and also to answer for his neglect and cruelty, and other ill usage towards his scholars, one of the elders (not suspecting such miscarriages by him) came to the governour, and showed himself much grieved, that he should be publicly produced, alleging, that it would derogate from his authority and reverence among his scholars, &c. But the cause went on notwithstanding, and he was called, and these things laid to his charge in the open court. His answers were full of pride and disdain, telling the magistrates, that they should not need to do any thing herein, for he was intended to leave his employment. And being asked why he used such cruelty to Briscoe his usher, and to other his scholars, (for it was testified by another of his ushers

* Quincy's Hist. Harv. Univ., I. 452, 453, 460, 461.

and divers of his scholars, that he would give them between twenty and thirty stripes at a time, and would not leave till they had confessed what he required,) his answer was, that he had this rule, that he would not give over correcting till he had subdued the party to his will. Being also questioned about the ill and scant diet of his boarders, (for, though their friends gave large allowance, yet their diet was ordinarily nothing but porridge and pudding, and that very homely,) he put it off to his wife. So the court dismissed him at present, and commanded him to attend again the next day, when, being called, he was commanded to the lower end of the table, (where all offenders do usually stand,) and, being openly convict of all the former offences, by the oaths of four or five witnesses, he yet continued to justify himself; so, it being near night, he was committed to the marshal till the next day. When the court was set in the morning, many of the elders came into the court, (it being then private for matter of consultation,) and declared how, the evening before, they had taken pains with him, to convince him of his faults; yet, for divers hours, he had still stood to his justification; but, in the end, he was convinced, and had freely and fully acknowledged his sin, and that with tears; so as they did hope he had truly repented, and therefore desired of the court, that he might be pardoned, and continued in his employment, alleging such further reasons as they thought fit. After the elders were departed, the court consulted about it, and sent for him, and there, in the open court, before a great assembly, he made a very solid, wise, eloquent and serious (seeming) confession, condemning himself in all the particulars, &c. Whereupon, being put aside, the court consulted privately about his sentence, and, though many were taken with his confession, and none but had a charitable opinion of it; yet, because of the scandal of religion, and offence which would be given to such as might intend to send their children hither, they all agreed to censure him, and put him from that employment. So, being called in, the governour, after a short preface, &c., declared the sentence of the court to this effect, viz. that he should give Briscoe £ 30, fined 100, and debarred teaching of children within our jurisdiction. A pause being made, and expectation that (according to his former confession) he would have given glory to God, and acknowledged the justice and clemency of the court, the governour giving him occasion, by asking him if he had ought to say, he turned away with a discontented look, saying, 'If sentence be passed, then it is to no end to speak.' Yet the court remitted his fine to £ 20, and willed Briscoe to take but £ 20.

"The Church at Cambridge, taking notice of these proceedings, intended to deal with him. The pastor moved the governour, if they might, without offence to the court, examine other witnesses. His answer was, that the court would leave them to their own liberty; but he saw not to what end they should do it, seeing there had been five already upon oath, and those whom they should examine should speak without oath, and it was an ordinance of God, that by the mouths of two or three witnesses every matter should be established. But he soon discovered himself; for, ere the church could come to deal with him, he fled to Pascataquack, and, being pursued and apprehended by the governour there, he again acknowledged his great sin in flying, &c. and promised (as he was a Christian man) he would return with the messengers. But, because his things he carried with him were aboard a bark there, bound to Virginia, he desired leave to go fetch them, which they assented unto, and went with him (three of them) aboard with him. So he took his truss and came away with them in the boat; but, being come to the shore, and two of them going out of the boat, he caused the boatmen to put off the boat, and because the third man would not go out, he turned him into the water, where he had been drowned, if he had not saved himself by swimming. So he returned to the bark, and presently they set sail and went out of the harbour. Being thus gone, his creditors began to complain; and thereupon it was found, that he was run in debt about £ 1000, and had taken up most of this money upon bills he had charged into England upon his brother's agents, and others whom he had no such relation to. So his estate was seized, and put into com-

missioners' hands, to be divided among his creditors, allowing somewhat for the present maintenance of his wife and children. And being thus gone, the church proceeded and cast him out. He had been sometimes initiated among the Jesuits, and, coming into England, his friends drew him from them, but, it was very probable, he now intended to return to them again, being at this time about thirty years of age, and upwards.*

In his notes to Winthrop's History, Mr. Savage supplements the narrative of the first governor of the Colony of Massachusetts, by adding thereto a very full account of the manner in which the wife of Mr. Eaton aided her husband, by yielding obedience to his malignant and cruel designs. His language is in these words:—

"An examination of the lady followed, I presume, for the former secretary of the Commonwealth furnished me a paper, which can hardly refer to any other transaction than this. Some overseer of the College, probably, either magistrate or clergyman, wrote it from the confession or dictation of the accused party: 'For their breakfast, that it was not so well ordered, the flower not so fine as it might, nor so well boiled or stirred, at all times that it was so, it was my sin of neglect, and want of that care that ought to have been in one that the Lord had intrusted with such a work. Concerning their beef, that was allowed them, as they affirm, which, I confess, had been my duty to have seen they should have had it, and continued to have had it, because it was my husband's command; but truly I must confess, to my shame, I cannot remember that ever they had it, nor that ever it was taken from them. And that they had not so good or so much provision in my husband's absence as presence, I conceive it was, because he would call sometimes for butter or cheese, when I conceived there was no need of it; yet, forasmuch as the scholars did otherways apprehend, I desire to see the evil that was in the carriage of that as well as in the other, and to take shame to myself for it. And that they sent down for more, when they had not enough, and the maid should answer, if they had not, they should not, I must confess, that I have denied them cheese, when they have sent for it, and it have been in the house; for which I shall humbly beg pardon of them, and own the shame, and confess my sin. And for such provoking words, which my servants have given, I cannot own them, but am sorry any such should be given in my house. And for bad fish, that they had it brought to table, I am sorry there was that cause of offence given them. I acknowledge my sin in it. And for their mackerel, brought to them with their guts in them, and goat's dung in their hasty pudding, it's utterly unknown to me; but I am much ashamed it should be in the family, and not prevented by myself or servants, and I humbly acknowledge my negligence in it. And that they made their beds at any time, were my straits never go great, I am sorry they were ever put to it. For the Moor his lying in Sam. Hough's sheet and pillow-bier, it hath a truth in it: he did so one time, and it gave Sam. Hough just cause of offence; and that it was not prevented by my care and watchfulness, I desire [to] take the shame and the sorrow for it. And that they eat the Moor's crusts, and the swine and they had share and share alike, and the Moor to have beer, and they denied it, and if they had not enough, for my maid to answer, they should not, I am an utter stranger to these things, and know not the least footsteps for them so to charge me; and if my servants were guilty of such miscarriages, had the boarders complained of it unto myself, I should have thought it my sin, if I had not sharply reprov'd my servants, and endeavoured reform. And for bread made of heated, sour meal, although I know of but once that it was so, since I kept house, yet John Wilson affirms it was twice; and I am truly sorry, that any of it was spent

* Winthrop's History of New England from 1630 to 1649, ed. 1825, I. 308–313; ed. 1853, I. 370–376.

amongst them. For beer and bread, that it was denied them by me betwixt meals, truly I do not remember, that ever I did deny it unto them; and John Wilson will affirm, that generally, the bread and beer was free for the boarders to go unto. And that money was demanded of them for washing the linen, it's true it was propounded to them, but never imposed upon them. And for their pudding being given the last day of the week without butter or suet, and that I said, it was miln of Manchester in Old England, it's true that I did say so, and am sorry, they had any cause of offence given them by having it so. And for their wanting beer, betwixt brewings, a week or half a week together, I am sorry that it was so at any time, and should tremble to have it so, were it in my hands to do again."

"The above is an exact copy," continues Savage, "of all that is written by that hand; but on the next page is found, in a more difficult, but uncommonly beautiful chirography, 'And whereas they say, that sometimes they have sent down for more meat, and it hath been denied, when it have been in the house, I must confess, to my shame, that I have denied them oft, when they have sent for it, and it have been in the house.'"*

The sentence of the General Court, after Mr. Eaton had been convicted of the charges preferred against him, was rendered on the ninth day of September, 1639, in these words:—

"Mr Nathaniell Eaton, being accused for cruell & barbaros beating of Mr Naza: Briscoe, & for other neglecting & misvsing of his schollers, it was ordered, that Mr Eaton should bee discharged from keeping of schoale wth vs without licence; & Mr Eaton is fined to the countrey 66^s 13^s 4^d, w^{ch} fine is respited till the next Court, vnles hee remove the meane while. The Court agreed Mr Eaton should give Mr Naza: Briscoe 30^s for satisfaction for the wrong done him, & to be paid psently."†

The unfortunate result of Mr. Eaton's attempt to provide food for the students, did not lead to an abandonment of the idea of commons, for Winthrop states in his account of the first Commencement, that of 1642, that "the general court had settled a government or superintendency over the college, viz. all the magistrates and elders over the six nearest churches and the president, or the greatest part of these. Most of them were now present at this first commencement, and dined at the college with the scholars' ordinary commons, which was done of purpose for the students' encouragement, &c., and it gave good content to all."‡ In September, 1643, at an assembly at Cambridge of "all the elders in the country," Winthrop states, that "they sat in the College, and had their diet there after

* Winthrop's Hist., ed. 1825, I. 310, 311; ed. 1853, I. 373, 374. See also, Sibley's Harv. Grad., I. 5, 65, 66, 128, 131. Palfrey's Hist. N. E., I. 636.

† Records of the Gov. and Co. of the Mass. Bay, I. 275. Additional information respecting Mr. Eaton may be found in the Records of the Gov. and Co. of the Mass. Bay, I. 277, 302; II. 114; III. 30, 129. Winthrop's Hist., ed. 1825, II. 22; ed. 1853, II. 26. Mather's Magnalia, ed. 1820, II. 7, 8. Neal's Hist. N. E., I. 184. Palfrey's Hist., II. 49.

‡ Winthrop's Hist., ed. 1825, II. 87; ed. 1853, II. 105.

the manner of scholars' commons, but somewhat better, yet so ordered as it came not to above sixpence the meal for a person."*

The duty of providing commons fell upon the steward. The food which he furnished was, to a certain extent, obtained from the parents or guardians of those who were sustained by it. During the seventeenth century there was comparatively little metallic and no paper currency in any of the provinces or colonies. Payments of debts or for articles purchased were often made in labor valued at a certain designated price, or by such articles as could be agreed on by the contracting parties. Reference to the accounts of the stewards of Harvard College shows that from Eaton's time forward, for many years, the College received payment of its dues in a great variety of articles and services. Among these were "meatte," a "calfe," a "sheepe," "beaffe," "malt," "lambs," "30 pound of butter," "6^{lb} of butter toward his Commencement Chardge," "4 quarters of a weather," "3 quarter of a lamb," "bootes," "boyes shooes for M^r Day," "shooes" for "goodm bordman," "a pair of Child's shooes," "a pair of bootes for abraham Smyth," "Vampire goodm bordman boots," "wrytinge sundry laws order and petitiones for the Colledg," "wrytting seuerall thinge for the Psedent for which he is debtior," "mendinge a greatt Cann," "making vp the Colledge accounts," "three pecks of peasse," "wrytinge out the table," "18 yards of Sackin," "porke," "rose watter," "pullettes," "ane old Cow 4 quarters . . . hir hide . . . hir suett and Inwards," "a Sword," "a fatt Cow," "a old Cow," "turkey henes," "430 ft bords," "a small fatt Cowe," "a barrel of pork," "two hoges," "a side of porke," "geott mutten," "two wether gootts," "foulles," "checkenes," "a hooge," "3^{lb} of Candell," "rasines," "a paire of girtes," "a bush of parsnapes," "ringinge the bell and waytinge," "a ferking of soop," "tobacko," "monitary seruice," "a peace of stufe and thread," "fouer pound of plumes," "3 yeards of searge," "a yeard of Curse," "ane ox wight neete fouer quarter hid tallow," "a red ox," "a ferkinge of butter," "a hogshhead of ot meal," "a hogshhead In which the ote meal was," "a barne," "a lyttell browne Cowe," "sixten bush of wheatt," "a side of lambe," "a hindquarter of beefe," "Indian," meaning thereby corn, "backen," "six bush of turnipes," "on sid of beaffe," "22 bush and a half of rye," "wheatt at wattertown mill," "a fatt ox," "a fatt Cowe," "shooes," "wheatt rye And peasse," "a Chest of glasse," "paper," "Canwesse," "bockerham," "broad Cloth," "mitten and lambes," "appelles," "a Caske of butter," "4 Chesses," "3 bush of wheatt malte," "suger," "a quarter of beast," "veall," "3 pound of Candell," "six bush of barly malte," "summeringe and winteringe of 8 sheepe," "fouersshots . . . from the farme," also currants, sack wine, etc. These payments in kind were turned to good account; and so it came to pass, that whenever the students' dues were paid in

* Sibley's *Harv. Grad.*, I. 7, 8. Winthrop's *Hist.*, ed. 1825, II. 136, 137; ed. 1853, II. 165. Peirce's *Hist. Harv. Univ.*, App. 3.

provisions of a prime quality, the commons were more palatable and complaint less frequent. A knowledge of the reciprocity thus established doubtless had its influence in inciting the parent to send the fatted calf or something equally juicy and appetizing in payment for the schooling of his son, or to settle a quarter's charges with a quarter of tender beef.*

The calculations of Mr. Lucius Robinson Paige show that the cost of a four years' residence at Harvard College, to those who graduated between the years 1653 and 1659, was "from about \$100 to about \$200." Noting, then, the fact that payments were made mainly in produce, he says:—

"It is curious also to observe how small a proportion of this small expense was defrayed in cash. In many cases, scarcely a shilling was paid in money; but all articles which could be used by the steward in providing commons for the scholars, and many which could not be thus used, were received in barter for instruction. Beef, veal, pork, mutton, poultry, grain of various kinds, malt, eggs, butter, cheese, apples, cider, fuel, candles, cloths, leather, shoes, and such like articles, abound in the account of receipts. Occasionally, but seldom, tobacco and strong waters were received. Cattle were received alive, and slaughtered for use. Cloths were manufactured into garments, and leather into shoes, for such scholars as had need. As a sample of such payments, take the account of Thomas Graves, a son of comparatively rich parents [and a graduate in the Class of 1656], whose whole expenses in College were far above the average, being £61. 11s. 8½d. for the four years. Of this amount, only £6. 6s. were paid in money; and the balance (according to the order in which the articles are first named in the account), in wheat, malt, pease, rye, sugar, hollands, boards, canvas, lockram, nails, eggs, butter, spice, commodities, buttons, candles, honey, turkeys, serge, ribbon and silk."†

Not only were payments for instruction made in provisions, but gifts for the College in the shape of food were early solicited. In the year 1645, Mr. Shepard, pastor of the church in Cambridge, being at Connecticut during a meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, desired the Commissioners to recommend "to every family throughout the plantations (which is able and willing to give) to contribute a fourth part of a bushel of corn, or something equivalent thereto," as "a blessed means of comfortable provision, for the diet of such students as stand in need of support." Acceding to his request, "the Commissioners ordered that it should be commended to the deputies of the General Courts and the elders within the several colonies, to raise (by way of voluntary contribution) one peck of corn or twelve pence money, or other commodity, of every family, which those of Connecticut presently performed." Winthrop, who records these facts, further states that, "by agreement of the Commissioners, and the motions of the elders in their several churches, every family in each colony gave one peck of corn or twelve pence to the College at Cambridge." In 1651 President Dunster, who had instigated Mr. Shepard to proffer the petition above referred to, urged

* Sibley's *Harv. Grad.*, I. *passim*.

† Proceedings Mass. Hist. Soc., Sept., 1860, p. 60; cited in Sibley's *Harvard Graduates*, I. 481.

upon the Commissioners the decaying condition of the College buildings, and the necessity for their repair and enlargement; and in reply the Commissioners promised to suggest to the several Colonies, to give "some yearly help, by pecks, half-bushels, and bushels of wheat."*

If we may judge from the articles suitable for food received in payment for tuition, it would seem that the bill of fare of the students in the early days of the College must have been sufficiently varied to suit the taste of any one who desired change in diet. As to the amount of food which these students required or digested daily, we have no special means of determining. That they fed frequently, or were permitted so to feed, is fully in evidence. Among "the laws, liberties, and orders of Harvard College, confirmed by the Overseers and President of the College in the years 1642, 1643, 1644, 1645 and 1646, and published to the scholars for the perpetual preservation of their welfare and government," is an order, numbered sixteen, in these words: "No scholar shall, under any pretence of recreation or other cause whatever (unless foreshowed and allowed by the President or his Tutor), be absent from his studies or appointed exercises, above an hour at morning bever, half an hour at afternoon bever, an hour and a half at dinner, and so long at supper."† Bever, in the ordinary acceptation of the term, is a refreshment between breakfast and dinner, or a refreshment between meals. The "morning bever" was not eaten in the hall, but was eaten at the buttery or

* Quincy's Hist. Harv. Univ., I. 16, 17. Winthrop's New England, ed. 1825, II. 214-216; ed. 1853, II. 263-265. In addition to the contributions in food received from different families in the Colonies, special gifts of provisions were frequently made. In 1657 Edward Hopkins, governor of Hartford Colony, gave in "corn and meate" £100 Massachusetts currency. Captain Richard Sprague, of Charlestown, by his last will and testament gave to the College thirty ewe sheep, with their lambs, valued at £30. In lieu of this legacy, the College received, on September 7, 1669, "six fat cattle and two oxen, valued at £35 in current country pay." In 1676 Judith Finch left to the College a legacy of £1. Among the other gifts which may be regarded as peculiar were "utensils," "a great silver salt," "a small trencher salt," "a silver beer bowl," "one fruit dish, one silver sugar spoon and one silver tipt jug," "horses," "goods," "lumber," "a pewter flagon," "a large silver bowl," besides several silver tankards and goblets. Eliot's Sketch of Hist. of Harv. Coll., 159-167.

† The "laws and liberties," from which the order in the text is extracted, were originally written and promulgated in Latin. This order, in the original, is as follows: "Nullus scholaris quâvis de causâ (nisi præmonstratâ et approbatâ Præsidi vel tutori suo) à suis studiis stativæ exercitiis abesto, exceptâ horâ jentaculo, semî horâ merendæ, prandio verò sesquihorâ, pariter et cœnæ concessâ." Quincy's Hist. Harv. Univ., I. 515-517, 577-579.

Mather, whose account of Harvard College is brought down nearly to the close of the seventeenth century, has preserved a record of the order respecting meals as it was subsequently revised. It was then numbered fifteen, and was in these words: "Nullus scholaris quâvis de causâ (nisi præmonstrata et approbata, præsi et tutori suo) à studiis, stativæ exercitiis abesto: exceptâ semihorâ jentaculo, prandio vero sesquihorâ, concessâ; nec non cœnæ usque ad horam nonam." Magnalia, ed. 1820, II. 18. Peirce's Hist. Harv. Univ., App. 50.

in the student's room, and took the place of breakfast. Dinner and supper were served in the hall. The "afternoon bever" was obtained at the buttery, like the "morning bever," and was an afternoon luncheon, eaten between four and five o'clock, intermediate dinner and supper.

The great wisdom of President Dunster appears nowhere more clearly than in the capacity which he exhibited in dealing with the details of the business to which he gave the strength of his manhood, and wealth that he could but ill afford to spare. Mindful of the necessity of caring for the physical as well as for the mental and moral wants of those whose care had been intrusted to him, he devised and published "certain orders by the scholars and officers of the College to be observed, written 28th March, 1650." So comprehensive are these orders, that they are here given *in extenso*, as any attempt to abbreviate or epitomize them would only detract from their quaint and minute significance.

"The Steward, receiving a just and clear account of the visible store or treasury of the College, as it is a society, either in visible provisions, or in debts acknowledged or proved, due by the members of the society, shall be bound with sufficient security, quarterly to give an account thereof within ten days to the President, when he shall require it, together with the just and necessary disbursements, which by the President's allowance have been issued out (for necessary provisions) to the steward himself, butler, cook, or any other officer of the House, as also to and for the necessary provisions of fuel, reparations of outworn utensils, &c., towards all which charges the steward is to see (besides the stock maintained) that one third part be reserved of all payments to him by the members of the House quarterly made, and the other two parts in suitable provisions to the scholars to be returned as the season and state of the year doth require, and answerably thereto shall deliver in such provisions to the cook and butler, or brewer and baker, and of them require weekly or quarterly accounts.

"Forasmuch as the students, whose friends are most careful to discharge their due expenses, have sundry times sorely and unjustly suffered by such as neglect to pay their debts; therefore the steward shall not permit, but upon his own peril, any students to be above two pounds indebted, but, acquainting the President, with his leave send them to their friends, if not above a day's journey distant; if otherwise, then shall the steward, at the admission of such scholars, inform himself from whom he shall be supplied, or to whom they shall have recourse in the aforesaid case of debt; neither is the steward at any time to take any pay that is useless, hazardous, or imparting detriment to the College, as lean cattle to feed, turning over of bills to shops, &c., but at his own discretion and peril.

"Whereas young scholars, to the dishonor of God, hinderance of their studies, and damage of their friends' estate, inconsiderately and intemperately are ready to abuse their liberty of sizing besides their commons; therefore the steward shall in no case permit any students whatever, under the degree of Masters of Art, or Fellows, to expend or be provided for themselves or any townsmen any extraordinary commons, unless by the allowance of the President or two of the Fellows, whereof their Tutor always to be one, or in case of manifest sickness, presigned also unto the President, or in case of a license, of course granted by the President to some persons whose condition he seeth justly requiring it.

"The butler and cook are to look unto, and, in case detriment befall, fully to be accountable for, all the College's vessels and utensils, great and small, delivered by inventory unto them, and once

every quarter to deliver in unto the President in writing an inventory thereof, particularly showing what detriment is befallen the College, in what particular, and by what means, whether by wearing in their just usage (which the steward is to repair by the College charges), or by any abuse of any person or persons whatever, from whom the President shall see that the butler and cook shall have just and full recompense, if they be members of the society; but, if detriment come by any out of the society, then those officers themselves shall be responsible to the House; because they may not but at their peril communicate anything that is the College's to any without.

"Item. They are to see, that the said utensils, to their several offices belonging, from day to day be kept clean and sweet and fit for use, and they shall at meal-times deliver them out as the public service of the Hall requireth to the servitor or servitors, who shall be responsible for them until that they return them after meals to the butteries or kitchen; but they are not bound to keep or cleanse any particular scholar's spoons, cups, or such like, but at their own discretion.

"And if any scholar or scholars at any time take away or detain any vessel of the College's, great or small, from the Hall out of the doors from the sight of the buttry hatch without the butler's or servitor's knowledge, or against their will, he or they shall be punished three pence, but more at the President's discretion, if perverseness appear. But, if he or they shall presume to detain any vessel, great or small, that it be wanting the next meal, he shall be punished the full value thereof; and, in case any shall lose, mar, or spoil any such vessels, then shall they pay double thereof; and, if they conceal it until by examination it be found out, fourfold the value thereof.

"The butler and cook shall see that all the rooms peculiar to their offices, together with their appurtenances, be daily set and kept in order, clean and sweet from all manner of noisomeness and nastiness or sensible offensiveness. To the butler belongs the cellar and butteries, and all from thenceforth to the farthest end of the Hall, with the south porch; to the cook the kitchen, larder, and the way leading to his hatch, the turret, and the north alley unto the walk; neither shall the butler or cook suffer any scholar or scholars whatever, except the Fellows, Masters of Art, fellow commoners, or, officers of the House, to come into the butteries or kitchen, save with their parents or guardians, or with some grave and sober strangers; and, if any shall presume to thrust in, they shall have three pence on their heads; but, if presumptuously and continually they shall so dare to offend, they shall be liable to an admonition and to other proceedings of the College discipline, at the discretion of the President.

"The butler upon every sixth day of the week at noon is to give an account to every scholar demanding his week's sizings in the buttry, and is not bound to stay above half an hour at bevers in the buttry after the tolling of the bell, nor above a quarter of an hour after thanksgiving in the Hall at meals. The cook on the sixth day at noon shall give in the week's expenses of the whole society, which the butler shall enter into his book, according to custom, and shall keep the bills from quarter to quarter, and show them to the steward at his demand for his satisfaction.

"The butler and cook may not deliver at meal-times, save in case of sickness, or just cause, to the President (if it may be) presigned, and by him allowed, any commons to any scholars, save unto the servitor, nor they to any save their dues to the scholars sitting orderly in their places, in the Hall; neither may any scholar rise from his place or go out of the Hall at meal-times before thanksgiving be ended, unless liberty be given by the President, if present, or the senior Fellow, or such as for that time possess their place.

"If any officer of the College whatsoever shall make any secret contract with any scholar or scholars, either to conceal their disorderly walking or to draw from them any valuable things, as books, wearing apparel, bedding, or such like, by any direct or indirect course, not before allowed by the President or their Tutor, the said officer or officers shall be liable to be punished at the discretion of the President.

"Whereas much inconvenience falleth out by the scholars bringing candles in course into the Hall, therefore the Butler henceforth shall receive at the President's or Steward's hands, twenty shillings in money, ten at the thirteenth of September, and ten at the thirteenth of December, toward candles for the Hall for prayer time and supper, which, that it may not be burdensome, it shall be put proportionably upon every scholar who retaineth his seat in the buttery."*

Though there is but little doubt that a good degree of order prevailed in the government of the College and in the management of commons during Dunster's presidency, still it was found difficult to maintain the desired degree of excellence in food and in the appointments of the table and of the kitchen. Soon after President Chauncy had assumed the government of the College, the Corporation and Overseers, on the 9th of May, 1655, presented "a brief information" of the wants of the College to the General Court. After enumerating numerous difficulties under which they labor, they proceed as follows: "There are other things, we might mention, for which there is much need of help, as, viz., for some way of maintaining College affairs and servants by public stock, that so the scholars' charges might be less, or their commons better; provision of utensils wanting in the kitchen and buttery, accommodations for the scholars' tables; also some fitter way of maintenance for the Fellows." Although none of the appeals in this information were favorably answered, and although, in October following, Chauncy found that "his country pay, in Indian corn, could not be turned into food and clothing without great loss," and made an apparently unsuccessful appeal for help, still the College continued to live, and gradually came to be regarded as the nursery for the development of the gifts and graces of those who were to be the civil and religious guides of the Colonies.†

As has been already seen, the duties of the steward, as set forth by President Dunster in his orders of March 28, 1650, were not only numerous but important. Of the six College steward's account-books, found by Lucius Robinson Paige, D. D., in the possession of descendants of the Bordmans, who held the office of steward from 1682 to 1750, the oldest, which was kept by Thomas Chesholme, is dated November 26, 1651, and contains his accounts with the students from the last-named date to 1659, together with balances of accounts from 1649-50 to November, 1651, transferred from an earlier volume, which is lost. An examination of this volume leads to the conclusion that the charges therein made against the students and Fellows, for food eaten in the hall at dinner and supper, were debited under the name of commons, while the charges made for food obtained for bevers, or for occasional refreshment, or at any other time except at the time of dinner or supper, were entered as sizings. This distinction, begun thus early, was maintained until breakfast was served in the hall, when to that meal the

* Quincy's Hist. Harv. Univ., I. 582-585.

† Quincy's Hist. Harv. Univ., I. 26, 463.

name commons was also given. The word "sizings" appears in the laws of 1816, and as an item in the term-bills as late as 1826, if not later.*

Next in responsibility to the office of steward was the office of butler. In the orders of Dunster, promulgated in 1650, and already cited, care was taken to define the duties of those officers whom he deemed necessary for the proper conduct of the College, and it would seem that there was no delay in carrying his plans into execution. The first who bore the name of butler was, it is believed, Jonathan Ince, a graduate of the Class of 1650. After taking his Bachelor's degree he remained at the College more than three years, "during which he was regularly charged, like an undergraduate, for 'Communes and Sizings,' 'study rente,'" etc. "The first recorded payment from him is 'by his wages by his butlershipte,' an office which he appears to have held till December, 1652, or later." He also performed many services for the College, which required ability and discretion, and he seems to have gained and kept the confidence of those who employed him. That the butler had assistance in the performance of his duties was doubtless true, since it appears that in 1658-9, Eleazer Kimberley, a student, but not a graduate, was credited "by on quarter And two weekes service in the buttery," £3 10 s.†

The steward and butler were aided by students in the performance of a portion of the duties which were connected with their respective offices, and for this aid compensation was rendered. In commenting upon the record of the expenses of William Thomson, a graduate of the Class of 1653, Mr. Sibley says:—

"His quarter-bills, while an undergraduate, apparently differ from all before his time, in the two particulars of not containing any charge for tuition, and until near the end of the Junior year, of having a quarterly allowance, 'for his services in the hall,' of one pound, nearly enough to meet his college expenses, which were economically limited to study-rent, bed-making, commons, and sizings."

* In the oldest of the steward's books now extant, referred to in the text, Mr. Samuel Danforth, a graduate of the Class of 1643, and who remained for some years after at College as a fellow or tutor, is charged in 1650 "by Communes and Sizings." Among the items with which Mr. Jonathan Mitchel is charged "are commons, sizings, study-rent, bed-making, and 'his Commencement Chardg.'" On quarter day, '13-10-50' he is 'debtor by Communes and Sizings and a Super on his wedding night.' Later than this there are no charges except for sizings, which, probably for convenience, he continued occasionally for several years." William Stoughton, of the Class of 1650, is charged in his Senior year in College, "besides other items, with 'Communes & Sizings.'" Samuel Phillips graduated at the age of twenty-five, in 1650, "after which he continued at the College nearly a year, being charged in the mean time with commons, sizings, study-rent, bed-making," and other items. The first charges against John Angier, of the Class of 1653, are for "Communes and Sizings." Nehemiah Ambrose, a graduate of the same class, is charged for "study rente for 3 quarters and som sizings," while his classmate, Thomas Crosby, is charged with 3 s. 4 d. for "Communes & Sizings," which charge is so small, that Mr. Sibley is of opinion that it is probably for sizings only. Sibley's Harv. Grad., I. 145, 146, 195, 222, 311, 326, 381, 382, 547, 582. Laws of Harv. Coll., 1816, 47.

† Sibley's Harv. Grad., I. 256, 579.

Respecting Zechariah Brigden, of the Class of 1657, it appears that "December 31, 1654, there was 'Geuen him by ringinge the bell and waytinge £ 1. 2 s. d.,' probably the earliest record of the college bell-ringing and of payment for 'wayting in the hall'; he receiving for the last servicc 12 s. 6 d. a quarter for three successive quarters; after which he is paid, 7-10-55, 'on quarter for a schollership 18 s. 9 d.,' and credited, 5-10-56, 'by his wages 50 shillingse & a schollership £ 3. 15 s.'" To John Hale of the same class there was "Geuen by the Corporation for waytinge and his monitorwork £ 2 11 s." He is subsequently credited "by his monitors worke," "monitary seruice," or "monitorship," fifteen shillings a quarter till he graduated. During the years 1658 and 1659, Eleazer Kimberley, who has been already mentioned, was credited "by waytinge in the hall by 5 quarters," £ 3 2 s. 6 d.*

From the year 1650 to the year 1734, there were very few statutory changes either in the administration of commons or in the duties which pertained to those more immediately connected with supplying, preparing, and serving provisions to the students. Most of the changes were due to occasional regulations made as the necessity for them arose, or to peculiar modes of action which gradually became customs and received sanction as implied laws, by the lapse of time. That the food provided for commons was often plain, not always properly cooked, and almost uniformly imperfectly served, is doubtless true; but facts like these were impotent to produce discontent, so long as the food provided was palatable and digestible, and was not, for too long a period, of one kind.

Although for many years there is but little evidence of change in the laws regulating commons, yet there are occasional accounts of transactions which are germane to the subject under consideration. Judge Sewall, in his Diary, gives an account of the mode in which punishment was inflicted on a student in 1674, for "speaking blasphemous words." This account is referred to in this place, for the purpose of mentioning the fact, that a part of the offender's punishment was "to sit alone by himself uncovered at meals during the pleasure of the President and Fellows." The inference from this statement is that it was at this period a disgrace for a student to sit uncovered at meals, and hence it is reasonable to suppose that it was then the fashion to cover the head when sitting at commons. That the physical wants of the students were not ignored by the friends of the College, is apparent from the fact that, in 1681, Samuel Ward of Charlestown gave, by will, an island lying between Hingham and Hull, called Bumpkin Island, "the rent of it to be for the easement of the charges of the dyet of the students that are in Commons." Agreeable to a wish expressed in the will, it is known as Ward Island.

For the purpose of supervision and in order to prevent disorders, the tutors

* Sibley's Harv. Grad., I. 354, 494, 495, 509, 579.

were required to attend "in the Hall at meal-times." Although their presence imposed a certain restraint upon the students, which the students were disposed to resent as espionage, yet the effect of their presence was to maintain the excellence of commons and to compel the steward to provide palatable and nutritious food. The College records, down to the middle of the last century, contain but very little information respecting commons. In October, 1715, the Corporation or Board of Overseers voted "that the Butler may not sell his cider for more than two pence per quart, until the first of February"; and resolutions regulating the price of bread, meats, cider, etc., were frequently adopted by one or the other or both of said bodies. An order, the subsequent neglect of which caused great trouble, was passed in 1724, by which all scholars, graduates, and undergraduates that had chambers in College were obliged to be in commons, unless they should obtain leave to do otherwise from the President and a majority of the tutors.*

In 1731 the Board of Overseers at their meeting in November, having directed their attention to the state of the College, appointed a committee to inquire specially as to its condition and "to report proposals for its benefit." The statement of this committee, made in September, 1732, was by no means a flattering one. They reported "that the government of the College is in a weak and declining state, partly through a deficiency of laws, partly by reason of some disputes and difficulties which have arisen respecting the execution of the laws in being." After enumerating the evidences of the unsatisfactory condition of the College, they proposed "that the laws should be revised and adapted to the present circumstances" of the College; that they all be in Latin, and that each student have a copy of them. Among the laws which they specified as required were laws to prevent students and graduates "from using punch, flip and like intoxicating drinks"; to compel the fellows and graduates who had chambers in the College to board in commons; to require that commons should be of better quality, and more varied, that clean table-cloths of convenient length and breadth should be furnished twice a week, and that plates be allowed. The proposal as to the revival of the laws was recommitted by the Overseers.

In May, 1733, the committee, which had been enlarged, made a second report to the Overseers, who referred the whole subject to the Corporation. After various consultations between the Overseers and the Corporation, lasting for more than a year, a body of laws was adopted by the two bodies, and on the 24th of September, 1734, "the laws thus laboriously framed, were published in the College Hall, in the presence of the Overseers, the Corporation, and the whole body of students."†

* Quincy's Hist. Harv. Univ., I. 189, 442. Peirce's Hist. Harv. Univ., 47. MS. College Records, December 27, 1643, to September 5, 1750.

† Quincy's Hist. Harv. Univ., I. 388-393. Peirce's Hist. Harv. Univ., 162.

In many respects, the rules laid down in the laws of 1734 for regulating the conduct of the students were more minute than those which had been framed in Dunster's time, and which had been in operation, with some modifications, for more than eighty years. Much that had been required under the old laws was retained in the new, and new restraints were imposed for the purpose of curbing the apparently growing inclination to excess. No undergraduate was allowed to lodge or board out of the College without leave from the President and tutors, unless his "parents, guardian, or near relations" dwelt so near that he could "conveniently lodge and board with them." In order that the students might "furnish themselves with useful learning," they were required to "keep in their respective chambers, and diligently follow their studies, except half an hour at breakfast, at dinner from twelve to two, and after evening prayers till nine of the clock." Breakfast was not provided in the hall, but was regarded as a beverage, and was procured either from the kitchen or at the buttery, and eaten at such place as was most convenient.* No one residing in the College was allowed to "make use of any distilled spirits, or of any such mixed drinks as punch or flip in entertaining one another or strangers," and no undergraduate was permitted to "keep by him brandy, rum, or any other distilled spirituous liquors," or to "send for any of the said liquors without leave from the President or one of the Tutors." Disregard of these provisions was punishable not only by pecuniary mulcts, but a repetition of such conduct was to be followed by severe punishments, extending even to expulsion. To what extent these prohibitions were observed does not fully appear, but there is considerable evidence which tends to show that the students were not as abstinent in their drinking habits as it was intended they should be.

Chapter V. of the laws of 1734, entitled "Concerning the Scholars' Commons," was divided into three sections, and was as follows:—

"1. All the Tutors and Professors, Graduates and Undergraduates, who have studies in College, shall constantly be in commons while actually residing at College, vacation-time excepted, and shall dine and sup in the hall,† at the stated meal-times, except waiters (and such whose parents or guardians live so nigh that they may conveniently board with them), and such others as the President and Tutors shall, in cases of necessity, exempt. Provided always, that no Professor or Tutor shall be exempted but by leave of the Corporation, with the consent of the Overseers. And the tables shall be covered with clean linen cloths of a suitable length and breadth, twice a week, and furnished with pewter plates, the plates to be procured at the charge of the College, and afterwards to be maintained at the charge of the scholars, both Graduates and Undergraduates, in such manner as the Corporation shall direct.

* Peirce's Hist. Harv. Univ., App., 128, 130.

† "For more than a century from its foundation, the College was without a chapel. Religious services, inaugurations, and other public exercises (with the exception of those on Commencement Day, when, as now, the Meeting-House was used) were generally, perhaps always, performed either in the Commons Hall, or in the Library." Peirce's Hist. Harv. Univ., 198.

"2. No scholar shall be put in or out of commons, but on Tuesdays or Fridays, and no Bachelor or Undergraduate but by a note from the President, or one of the Tutors (if an Undergraduate, from his own Tutor, if in town); and when any Bachelors or Undergraduates have been out of commons, the waiters, at their respective tables, shall, on the first Tuesday or Friday after they become obliged, by the preceding law, to be in commons, put them into commons again, by note, after the manner above directed. And if any Master neglects to put himself into commons, when by the preceding law he is obliged to be in commons, the waiters on the Master's table shall apply to the President or one of the Tutors for a note to put him into commons, and inform him of it.

"3. The waiters, when the bell tolls at meal-times, shall receive the plates and victuals at the kitchen-hatch, and carry the same to the several tables for which they are designed. And none shall receive their commons out of the hall, except in case of sickness or some weighty occasion. And the Senior Tutor or other Senior scholar in the hall shall crave blessing and return thanks. And all the scholars, while at their meals, shall sit in their places and behave themselves decently and orderly, and whosoever shall be rude or clamorous at such time, or shall go out of the hall before thanks be returned, shall be punished by one of the Tutors not exceeding five shillings."*

For the purpose of securing a proper execution of the duties of their office from the steward, cook, and butler, special directions were given them, and the limits of their liability were defined and described. Whenever the same person was both steward and cook, he was required to procure "wholesome and suitable bread, beer, and other provisions for the scholars," and was allowed to sell them at an advance of fifty per cent above the current price. He was permitted to use the College kitchen, brew-house, and utensils, and paid for such use such sum per annum as the Corporation directed. These duties, it is probable, pertained to the steward alone, when the position of cook was filled by some other person. The steward, when directed by the Corporation, was required to procure, "at the charge of the College, all proper utensils for the buttery and kitchen." It was also the business of the steward to "draw out the quarter-bill, and fill up the column of commons and sizings"; and when the bill had been completed by the tutor "whose turn" it was to make it up, the steward was required to "demand of each scholar" the whole of what was therein charged to him.

The duties of the butler and cook were to "keep the rooms and utensils belonging to their several offices sweet and clean, fit for use." They were specially enjoined to have the "kitchen pewter in constant use" scoured twice every quarter, and "the butler's drinking-vessels once a week or oftener," as the President and tutors should direct. They were required to exhibit to the President and tutors, once in each quarter, "an inventory of the utensils belonging to their

* Peirce's Hist. Harv. Univ., App., 134, 135. The third section, quoted in the text, was re-enacted in nearly the same form, by the Corporation, in 1765, the main variation being, that the words "none shall receive their Breakfast or Dinner out of the Hall except in case of sickness" were substituted for the words "none shall receive their commons out of the hall, except in case of sickness or some weighty occasion." MS. Vol. 7 College Book, 1750-1778.

respective offices." They were held accountable for such of the College utensils as were in their custody, and for all detriment to them by their neglect. They were obliged to "observe what number and kind of utensils" the waiters carried to each table in the hall, and immediately after meals to demand these utensils of the senior waiter at each table. If any utensil so demanded was not returned forthwith, "the waiters of the table where it was employed," upon complaint being made to the President and tutors, were obliged to pay its value, for the use of the College. Any one who should damage any of the College utensils, was required "to make good such damage." Neglect of any of the duties appertaining to the butler or cook was punishable by fine.

The butler was also required to keep a fair record in a book, of all the fines imposed upon each student, and the nature of the offence for which each fine was imposed, and to deliver this book quarterly to the tutor who made up the quarter bills, in order that the tutor might charge those who were to pay them with the amount of the fines recorded. His other duties were stated in these words:—

"The butler shall wait upon the President at the hours for prayer in the hall, for his orders to ring the bell, and also upon the Professors for their lectures, as usual; he shall likewise ring the bell for commons according to custom, and at five o'clock in the morning and nine at night."

"The butler shall pay to the College, from time to time, for absent commons, as the Corporation shall appoint. The butler shall have liberty to sell cider to the scholars at such prices as the Corporation shall appoint. He shall also, from time to time, as there shall be occasion, provide candles for the hall, and shall take care that the hall and the entry adjoining be swept once a day, and washed at least once a quarter, and that the tables and forms be scoured once a week (except in the winter season, when they shall be scoured once in three weeks, or so often as the tutors shall require it)."

For the purpose of retaining in the hands of those who were ultimately responsible for the well-being of the College the right of regulating the cost of the students' diet, it was ordered that "the price of bread, beer, and commons, and sizings at the kitchen shall be, from time to time, stated by the Corporation."*

Although the students were required to "constantly be in commons while actually residing at College, vacation-time excepted," yet under that clause of the laws by which the President and tutors were permitted to exempt students "in cases of necessity," many obtained permission to procure their food out of commons. During the administration of President Holyoke, which commenced on the 28th of September, 1737, and ended at his death, at the age of eighty, in June, 1769, "commons," says President Quincy, in his invaluable History

* Peirce's Hist. Harv. Univ., App., 134, 137-139. Among the orders adopted by the Corporation on this subject was an order promulgated in 1741, directing that "two pence be charged for every wine quart of beer." Regulations similar in character were frequently announced.

of Harvard University, "were the constant cause of disorders among the undergraduates." The account of these troubles, as given by this honored historian, is as follows:—

"There appears to have been a very general permission to board in private families before October, 1747. In that month the Overseers passed a vote, that it would be 'beneficial for the College, that the members thereof be in commons,' and recommended that 'speedy and effectual care should be taken that the law on that subject be carried into execution.' The Corporation immediately passed a vote to this effect; but, as the Steward neglected to obey under various pretences, the Overseers repeated their vote in October, 1748. After the lapse of another year, the patience of the Overseers was exhausted, and in October, 1749, they passed a vote recapitulating the former one, and stating that they found, that, under various pretences, 'the law had been wholly neglected, and no sufficient care taken to put it into execution, which has a tendency to weaken the force of the laws of the College, and impair the influence and authority of the Overseers in the government of the College.' They recommend that the law should be put in force without delay, and, if the Steward be found faulty in not doing it, that the Corporation choose a Steward who will strictly comply with their orders. The style and temper thus manifested by the Overseers awakened the Corporation from their lethargy. The Steward was immediately ordered to comply with the law, or resign. This he promised; but, through inability or perversity, not keeping his word, the Corporation, in February following, ordered him, by vote, 'to put the students in commons, or give up the matter.' As he continued disobedient, in March, 1750, they rescinded the vote by which Mr. Boardman had been chosen Steward for six years, and appointed Jonathan Hastings Steward in his place.

"Difficulties, and causes of discontent, respecting commons, were unavoidable, as they were conducted at that day. They were then provided by the Steward at the expense of the College. Care was taken, that there should be no loss; and if any profit accrued from them, it was for the benefit of the institution. Deficiencies in the quantity, or defects in the quality, of provisions were naturally attributed to a desire to save or to gain, and became of course an active cause of complaint. In 1750 the Corporation voted 'that the quantity of commons be, as hath been usual, viz. two sizes of bread in the morning; one pound of meat at dinner, with sufficient sauce' (vegetables), 'and a half a pint of beer; and at night that a part pie be of the same quantity as usual, and also half a pint of beer; and that the supper messes be but of four parts, though the dinner messes be of six.'

"The Overseers continued urgent that all the students should be compelled to board in Commons; but the Corporation considered the policy of the measure both dubious and difficult.

"In April, 1757, the Overseers passed a vote, 'that it would very much contribute to the health of that society, facilitate their studies, and prevent extravagant expense, if the scholars were restrained from dieting in private families'; and, apparently by way of indemnifying them for this restraint or making it more acceptable, they further voted 'that there should be pudding three times a week, and on those days their meat should be lessened.'

"The Corporation did not attend to the recommendation of the Overseers; who, in August, 1758, renewed their attempt, and proposed a plan, which should permit the students to form themselves into messes, not exceeding eight, and to agree with the Steward to provide such proportion and kind of animal and vegetable food as was most agreeable to them, 'the rates of the commons not to be thereby increased.'

"In the September following, the Corporation took this vote into consideration, and declared it to be impracticable without great inconvenience, and impossible without advancing the price of commons.

"The Overseers were pertinaciously bent upon 'restraining undergraduates from dining or supping in private houses'; and in May, 1760, they again urged on the Corporation the passage of a law to that effect. This board accordingly prohibited the students 'from dining or supping in any house in town, except on an invitation to dine or sup *gratis*.' The law was probably not very strictly enforced. It was limited to one year, and was not renewed. Before the building of Hollis Hall, the number of students obliged to lodge in private houses was great. It was inconvenient for those who lived without the walls of the College to take their meals within them, and was as repugnant to the interest of the landlords as to the inclinations of the students. In July, 1764, the Overseers recommended to the Corporation 'to make a law to restrain scholars from breakfasting in the houses of town's people, and to make provision for their being accommodated with breakfast in the hall, either milk, chocolate, tea, or coffee, as they should respectively choose, and to fix the price as of other commons; saving that, if any of them choose to provide themselves with breakfasts in their own chambers, they be allowed so to do, but not to breakfast in one another's chambers.' From this period breakfast has been as regularly provided in commons as other meals.

"In the year 1765, after Hollis Hall was erected, the accommodations for students within the walls were greatly enlarged, and the Corporation, in conformity with the reiterated recommendations of the Overseers, passed a system of laws, with their consent, by which all Professors, Tutors, graduates, and undergraduates, having studies in the College, were compelled to board constantly in commons; the officers to be exempted only by the Corporation, with the consent of the Overseers; the students, by the President, only when they were about to be absent for at least one week. By this system the Steward was the agent of the Corporation, from whom he received salary and funds, and that board became, in effect, sponsors for the quality and sufficiency of the commons. This arrangement naturally tended to excite jealousy on one side, and on the other parsimony and impatience of complaint. The system had scarcely been in effective operation a year, before an open revolt of the students took place, on account of the provisions, which it took more than a month to quell. Although their proceedings were violent, illegal, and insulting, yet the records of the immediate government show unquestionably that the disturbances, in their origin, were not wholly without cause, and that they were aggravated by want of early attention to very natural and reasonable complaints."*

An examination of the causes which led to the (so-called) rebellion of 1766 reveals the fact that the students found cause for their disorderly conduct, not only in the badness of their commons, but also in the refusal of the officers of the College to accept any excuse a student might offer as a sufficient reason for the absence of such student from prayers. That such a refusal should afford even a pretence for a grievance, none of the officers of the College could allow. With the other reason for their discontent set forth by the students, there was a certain degree of sympathy. So clear was this view of the circumstances to the Board of Overseers when they met on the 7th of October, 1766, that they condemned wholly the conduct of the students in attempting by an unlawful combination "to force an execution of the laws of the College in such manner as they think proper, particularly with respect to excuses for absence from prayers," but at the same time resolved "that there has been great neglect in the Steward in the quality of the Butter provided by him for many weeks past;

* Quincy's Hist. Harv. Univ., II. 95-100.

and that after application to one or more of the Tutors by some of the Students the neglect continued notwithstanding." By wise and judicious measures the revolt was finally quelled, and on the 6th day of May, 1767, a committee appointed to visit the College reported that they "had attended that service and found that the scholars attended their stated exercises and that there were no remarkable disorders among them." Another outbreak occurred in the spring of 1768, but the origin of this cannot be traced to any dissatisfaction with commons. Referring to this revolt, the Corporation declared on the 4th of April, 1768, "that a combination had been entered into by a great number of the Students against the government." Four students who were adjudged to have been most disorderly on this latter occasion were expelled, and quiet was thus restored.*

In his *History of Harvard University*, Mr. Peirce comments upon the subject of commons, and the uneasiness and trouble which they so often excited, as follows:—

"That there are strong reasons why the commons should be supported, it might be fairly inferred from the very fact of their having continued so long, though, on one side or another, so continually assailed. Such, indeed, a little reflection will show to be the truth. The commons unite the very important advantages of furnishing a salutary diet, and of contracting the expense of a College education by keeping down the price of board. Their beneficial effects are extended beyond the walls of the College. To a great degree, the commons, it is believed, regulate the price and quality of board even in private families; and thus secure in the town a general style of living at once economical and favorable to health and to study. But the very circumstance which is their chief recommendation is the occasion also of all the odium which they have to encounter; that simplicity which makes the fare cheap and wholesome and philosophical renders it also unsatisfactory to dainty palates; and the occasional appearance of some unlucky meat, or other food, is a signal for a general outcry against the provisions."†

The general character of commons at Harvard College, previous to the year 1765, may be inferred from what has been already set forth; but the evidence of two who were partakers of commons in the last century affords some interesting particulars. Dr. Edward A. Holyoke, who was graduated in 1746, states that the "breakfast was two sizings of bread and a cue of beer," and that "evening Commons were a pye." Judge Paine Wingate, a graduate of the Class of 1759, says:—

"As to the commons, there were in the morning none while I was in College. At dinner, we had, of rather ordinary quality, a sufficiency of meat of some kind, either baked or boiled; and at

* Peirce's *Hist. Harv. Univ.*, 221—226. Hutchinson's *Hist. Mass. Bay*, III. 187. Eliot's *Hist. Harv. Coll.*, 70, 71. Willard's *Memoirs of Youth and Manhood*, I. 40—42.

At a meeting of the President, Professors, and Tutors, on May 2, 1768, it was voted, "that all who were waiters at the time of the late Rupture or Rebellion, and were then concerned therein, shall now be debarred that privilege."

† Peirce's *Hist. Harv. Univ.*, 218.

supper, we had either a pint of milk and half a biscuit, or a meat pye or some other kind. Such were the commons in the Hall in my day. They were rather ordinary; but I was young and hearty, and could live comfortably upon them. I had some classmates who paid for their commons and never entered the Hall while they belonged to the College. We were allowed at dinner a cue of beer, which was a half pint, and a sizing of bread, which I cannot describe to you. It was quite sufficient for one dinner."*

No one can fail to observe that the food provided was sufficiently simple in its character. As to the beer furnished, the quantity was not large for a single meal, and as it was made at the College brew-house, its strength was, probably, not excessive. That it should have been provided as an accompaniment for a breakfast, was doubtless owing to the fashion of that period. The charge for commons corresponded well with the character and quantity of the food furnished. "With all the care that could be taken, it was impossible to render the board, which was seven shillings and four pence a week (the price in 1765), as pleasant as the board for which twenty shillings should have been charged."*

When dinner was the only meal that was regularly served in the hall, the students were allowed to receive at the kitchen-hatch, or at the buttery-hatch, a bowl of milk or chocolate, with a piece of bread, or some equally simple refreshment, at morning and evening. This refreshment they could eat in the yard or at their rooms. At the appointed hour for "bevers," as these frugal meals were named, there was a general rush for the buttery or kitchen; and if the walking happened to be bad, or if it was winter, many ludicrous accidents usually occurred. One perhaps would slip. His bowl and its contents would fly this way and his bread that, while he, prostrate, afforded an excellent stumbling-block for those immediately behind him. These, falling in their turn, would spatter with the milk or chocolate, not only their own persons, but the persons of those near them. Sometimes the spoons were the only tangible evidence of the meal remaining. But with a hearty laugh, if not injured, each would soon extricate himself from the recumbent mass, and, returning to the buttery or kitchen, would order a fresh bowl of food, to be charged with the sizings at the close of the quarter.†

At a meeting of the President and Tutors, held March 13, 1772, complaint was made that there was frequently a failure in returning the furniture of the Commons Hall to the steward and butler after meals, and that by reason of this neglect much of the furniture was lost. To prevent the recurrence of this loss, it was voted that the waiters be directed carefully to take an account of the furniture carried into the hall for their respective tables, to note those who injured or lost any of it, and to charge it to such persons. In case the waiters failed to give

* Peirce's Hist. Harv. Univ., 219, 220.

† Hall's Coll. Words and Customs, Rev. ed., 1856, 25.

the required information, the damage or loss was to be charged to them. The steward and butler were made accountable for all losses unaccounted for.*

During the War of the American Revolution, the difficulty of providing satisfactory commons was extreme, as may be seen by the following vote of the Corporation, passed August 11, 1777:—

"Whereas by law 9th of Chap. VI., it is provided, 'that there shall always be chocolate, tea, coffee, and milk for breakfast, with bread and biscuit and butter,' and whereas the foreign articles above mentioned are now not to be procured without great difficulty, and at a very exorbitant price; therefore, that the charge of commons may be kept as low as possible,—

"*Voted*, That the Steward shall provide at the common charge only bread or biscuit and milk for breakfast; and, if any of the scholars choose tea, coffee, or chocolate for breakfast, they shall procure those articles for themselves, and likewise the sugar and butter to be used with them; and if any scholars choose to have their milk boiled, or thickened with flour, if it may be had, or with meal, the Steward, having seasonable notice, shall provide it; and further, as salt fish alone is appointed by the aforesaid law for the dinner on Saturdays, and this article is now risen to a very high price, and through the scarcity of salt will probably be higher, the Steward shall not be obliged to provide salt fish, but shall procure fresh fish as often as he can."†

The efforts of the Faculty to maintain the good order of the College, and to enforce obedience to its laws, were required in no department more frequently than in commons. At a meeting of the President and Tutors, held on the 2d of May, 1783:—

"It appearing that some of the students of this Society frequently absent themselves from the Hall at the time of breakfasting, and afterwards size breakfasts at the Kitchen, which is contrary to the College laws respecting commons and involves such students in a needless expense,—

"*Voted*, That the Steward be directed to suffer none of the students for the future who are in commons to size breakfasts at the Kitchen.

"It also appearing, that some of the students of this Society frequently take their dinner from the Kitchen on Lord's Days, which is contrary to the College laws, and at the same time is an interruption to the business of the Kitchen,—

"*Voted*, That the Steward be directed to send all the messes into the Hall, for the future, and that he suffer no student on any day to take his dinner from the Kitchen, one of the Tutors being, by the law, to determine whether any student shall receive his breakfast or dinner out of the Hall."‡

* MS. Faculty Records Harv. Coll., 1766–1775.

† MS. Corporation Records Harv. Coll. Quincy's Hist. Harv. Univ., II. 541.

‡ MS. Records Harv. Coll.

The following is the form of the bill, which the butler was required to present to the undergraduate quarterly, in the year 1784:—

"Mr. to College Butler, Dr.

Credit is not given by Law for more than forty Shillings.

To his bill for quarter ending

For wines and other permitted liquors

For other permitted articles"

College Book, No. 8, 1778–1803.

CHAPTER II.

COLLEGE LAWS PUBLISHED IN 1790. — CHANGES IN THE LAWS. — PLACING. — STUDENTS AS WAITERS. — BREAKFAST. — DINNER. — BILL OF FARE. — EXTRACTS RELATING TO COMMONS. — THE BUTTERY. — REGULATIONS PREPARED IN 1772. — ENACTMENTS OF 1790, 1798, and 1800. — ACCOUNT OF THE BUTTERY BY SIDNEY WILLARD. — ANNUAL PUBLIC EXAMINATIONS. — DISTURBANCES. — STUDENTS SUSPENDED. — ORDERS PASSED IN 1791. — REBELLION OF 1807. — COLLEGE LAWS RELATING TO COMMONS AMENDED IN 1807. — THE MASTER OF THE KITCHEN. — DISTURBANCE AT COMMONS IN 1819. — THE REBELLION. — RULES OF 1825. — COMMONS IN UNIVERSITY HALL. — COST OF BOARDING IN COMMONS. — COMMONS ABOLISHED IN 1849. — NO COMMONS FROM 1849 TO 1864. — THAYER CLUB. — EFFORTS OF DR A. P. PEABODY TO RE-ESTABLISH COMMONS. — THE GIFT OF NATHANIEL THAYER. — RAILROAD STATION TAKEN FOR COMMONS. — DINING-ROOM ADDED IN 1867. — CONTINUED BENEFACCTIONS OF MR. THAYER. — GOVERNMENT OF THE CLUB. — MEMORIAL HALL COMMONS.

In the year 1790, the laws of the College were printed and published, the changes which had been made in them and which then continued in force having been first incorporated among them. The regulation compelling all students and teachers who had studies in the College to be in Commons was retained, but a modification of this regulation, declared several years before, was now set forth in these words:—

"No Undergraduates, who are obliged by law to be in commons, shall be allowed to breakfast, dine, or sup, in any house in town, except upon invitation of any housekeeper in the town to breakfast, dine, or sup with him gratis; nor shall procure to themselves any such meal to be brought to them from the town; but when they come into town after commons, they may be allowed to size a meal at the Kitchen. And whosoever shall transgress this law, shall be liable to the punishment of one shilling, for every such transgression."

A change was also made in the law relative to absences from commons, for which deductions would be allowable in the quarterly bills rendered for food, and the law on this subject was now promulgated in this form:—

"No Undergraduate shall be put out of commons, but by a note from the President, or one of the Tutors, his own Tutor, if in College. And no Graduate shall put himself out of commons, unless he be going out of town, for more than a day. And when any Graduates or Undergraduates shall have been out of commons, they shall immediately, upon their coming into town, notify the

Steward to put them into commons; and, if any shall neglect to give such notice, they shall be liable to a fine, amounting to double the cost of commons, for the whole of the time they shall have been out of commons by such neglect."

It was also enacted that, at every meal, one of the tutors or the Librarian, or in case they all should happen to be absent, the senior graduate or undergraduate, in the hall, should ask a blessing and return thanks. It was also made incumbent upon every student, on the first Friday in each month, to inform the steward which of the articles, allowed for breakfast, he desired to have, in order that the steward might provide in accordance with his wishes. The time for holding class-meetings was so arranged that they might begin "immediately after commons in the morning," but could "not be continued, by adjournment, or otherwise, longer than to the time of commons at noon of the same day."*

The laws were reprinted in 1798, but the regulations as to commons remained unchanged, except that the amount of the fine for eating out of commons in any house in town, except on invitation of a housekeeper, was raised from one shilling to twenty cents.†

For many years prior and for some years subsequent to the year 1800, the hall where the students took their meals was usually provided with ten tables. At each table were placed two messes, and each mess consisted of eight persons. The tables where the tutors and Seniors sat were raised eighteen or twenty inches, so as to overlook the rest. As late as 1771, the names of the students were placed according to the rank of the parents of the students. Those whose names came at or near the head of the list were allowed, among other privileges, "to help themselves first at table in commons," and took the most prominent positions at the commons tables. As has been already seen, it was the duty of one of the tutors or of the Librarian to "ask a blessing and return thanks," and in their absence the duty devolved on "the senior graduate or undergraduate." The waiters were students, chosen from the different classes, and they received for their services suitable compensation. Each table was waited on by members of the class which occupied it, with the exception of the tutors' table, at which members of the Senior class served. Unlike the *sizars* and *servitors* at the English universities, the waiters were usually much respected, and were, in many cases, the best scholars in their respective classes.

The breakfast consisted of a specified quantity of coffee, a size of baker's biscuit, which was one biscuit, and a size of butter, which was about an ounce. If any one wished for more than was provided, he was obliged to size it, i. e. order it from the kitchen or buttery; and the food thus ordered was charged as extra commons or sizings in the quarter-bill.

* Laws of Harv. Coll., 1790, 35, 37-41.

† Laws of Harv. Coll., 1798, 39.

At dinner, every mess was served with eight pounds of meat, allowing a pound to each person. On Monday and Thursday the meat was boiled, and these days were, on this account, commonly called "boiling days." On the other days the meat was roasted, and these were accordingly named "roasting days." Two potatoes were allowed to each person, which he was obliged to pare for himself. On "boiling days," pudding and cabbage were added to the bill of fare, and in their season, greens, either dandelion or the wild pea. Of bread, a size was the usual quantity for each person at dinner. Cider was the common beverage, having supplanted beer, which for many years was taken not only with dinner but with the morning "bever," for which breakfast was now substituted. There was no stated allowance of cider, but each student was permitted to drink as much as he wanted. It was brought to the table in pewter quart cans, two to each mess. From these cans the students drank, passing them from mouth to mouth, as was anciently done with the wassail-bowl. The waiters replenished the cans as soon as they were emptied. No regular supper was provided, but a bowl of milk and a size or sizing of bread, procured at the kitchen, supplied the place of the evening meal.*

Respecting the arrangement of the students at table, before referred to, Professor Sidney Willard observes as follows:—

"The intercourse among students at meals was not casual or promiscuous. Generally the students of the same class formed themselves into messes, as they were called, consisting each of eight members, and the length of one table was sufficient to seat two messes. A mess was a voluntary association of those who liked each other's company; and each member had his own place. This arrangement was favorable for good order; and, where the members conducted themselves with propriety, their cheerful conversation, and even exuberant spirits and hilarity, if not too boisterous, were not unpleasant to that portion of the government who presided at the head table. But the arrangement afforded opportunities also for combining in factious plans and organizations, tending to disorders, which became infectious, and terminated unhappily for all concerned."†

Another writer, referring to the same period, says:—

"In commons, we fared as well as one half of us had been accustomed to at home. Our breakfast consisted of a good-sized biscuit of wheaten flour, with butter and coffee, chocolate, or milk, at our option. Our dinner was served upon dishes of pewter, and our drink, which was cider, in cans of the same material. For our suppers, we went with our bowls to the kitchen, and received our rations of milk or chocolate, and bread, and returned with them to our rooms."‡

In order to maintain the price of commons at a low sum, and thus render education possible to those who could afford to pay for the simplest fare only

* Hall's Coll. Words and Customs, Rev. ed., 1856, 115-117. Peirce's Hist. Harv. Univ., 309, 311.

† Willard's Memories of Youth and Manhood, II. 192, 193.

‡ N. E. Magazine, III. 239.

while at College, plain food was necessarily provided. The results attendant upon these attempts at simplicity in diet were often unfortunate. In the simple but emphatic words of one who was acquainted with the state of commons as they once were at Harvard College, "the butter was sometimes so bad that a farmer would not take it to grease his cart-wheels with." It was the usual practice of the steward, when veal was cheap, to furnish it to the students three, four, and sometimes five times in the week. The same was true of other meats when they could be bought at a low price, and especially of lamb. The students, after partaking of this latter meat for five or six successive weeks, would often assemble before the steward's house, and, as if their natures had been changed by their diet, would bleat and blatter until he was fain to promise them a change of food. Upon the faith of this promise they would separate, to meet again, however, when a recurrence of the same evil compelled them to similar measures.*

By the laws of 1790, the office of steward was shorn of many of those duties which connected it with the culinary department of commons. Henceforth the steward became one of the financial officers of the College.

The relation which the buttery sustained to the commons is thus described by Peirce:—

"As the commons rendered the College independent of private boarding-houses, so the Buttery removed all just occasion for resorting to the different marts of luxury, intemperance, and ruin. This was a kind of supplement to the commons, and offered for sale to the Students, at a moderate advance on the cost, wines, liquors, groceries, stationery, and in general such articles as it was proper and necessary for them to have occasionally, and which, for the most part, were not included in the commons fare. The Buttery was also an office, where, among other things, records were kept of the times when the scholars were present and absent. At their admission and subsequent returns they entered their names in the Buttery, and took them out whenever they had leave of absence."

Down to the time when the system of placing students according to the rank of their parents was abolished, which was in 1773, the official notice of the placing was given "by having their names written in a large German text, in a handsome style, and placed in a conspicuous part of the College buttery, where the names of the four classes of undergraduates were kept suspended until they left College."†

About the year 1772, for the purpose of introducing a better system in provisioning the students, certain regulations were proposed for the "Diet of the Scholars at the College and for a supply of necessaries." By the terms of these regulations, it was suggested,—

* Hall's Coll. Words and Customs, Rev. ed., 1856, 118.

† Peirce's Hist. Harv. Univ., 220, 311.

"That all the scholars living in College shall, without exception, breakfast, dine and sup in the College Hall; saving in case of sickness, wherein they shall be under the direction of the President, or in his absence, of such Gentlemen belonging to the Corporation, as reside in Cambridge.

"That the Buttery be supplied out of the College stock and be furnished as the Corporation order, with Wines and other Liquors, Tea, Coffee, Chocolate, Sugar, Biscuit, Pens, Ink, and Paper, and other suitable articles for the scholars.

"That the Tutors always dine in the Hall, unless occasionally prevented, and have liberty to ask any strangers to dine with them. And perhaps it would not be amiss if the President and Professors would now and then dine in the Hall with them.

"That there always be two dishes for Dinner—a Pudding of some sort to be one of them, except on Saturdays Salt Fish alone, and not to have the same dish ordinarily above twice in a week, Puddings excepted.

"That every scholar enter his name every fortnight with the Steward, what of the respective articles he choose for Breakfast or Supper.

"That every scholar pay 7/ per week for his whole Diet.*

By the enactments of 1790 it was declared that the buttery should be supplied from time to time, by the butler, at his own expense, "with beer, cider, tea, coffee, chocolate, sugar, biscuit, butter, cheese, pens, ink, paper, and such other articles" as the President or Corporation should order or permit. But the selling of wine, distilled spirits, or foreign fruits, either "on credit or for ready money," was strictly forbidden. It was further provided that "every scholar, upon his coming into town after one or more nights' absence, and at the end of each vacation," should "enter his name at the Buttery," and the butler's certificate was declared to be evidence "to the President, Professors, and Tutors, of the time when each scholar comes into, or goes out of town." Until he should enter his return, each scholar was deemed to be out of town. The above law as to the articles allowed to be sold at the buttery was re-enacted in 1798, in a similar form, and an addition was made to the provision relating to the entry of names at the buttery, by ordering that each student should enter at the buttery, before leaving town, the date at which he was to leave and the time for which he was to be absent, and also on his return after every absence should apply to the butler at the buttery, "to enter the time of his return." In December, 1800, it was further ordered, that when a student applied at the buttery to register his name, as above set forth, he should "tarry till he see it entered." The enactments of 1800 are probably the last recognizing a buttery and its concomitants as a part of the collegiate organization. From a period beginning a few years subsequent to the establishment of commons, the buttery was regarded with favor. In "An Inventory of y^e Colledge Utensills belonging to y^e butterie october 26, 1683," is "a Goblet given by the reverend M^r Thomas Shepard Sen^r of Charlestown," and in 1763, Samuel Dean, Stephen Sewall, and Andrew Eliot "presented a clock for the Buttery."

* MS. Records Harv. Coll.

An account of the buttery by Professor Sidney Willard is in these words:—

"The Buttery was in part a sort of appendage to commons, where the scholars could eke out their short commons with sizings of gingerbread and pastry, or needlessly or injuriously cram themselves to satiety, as they had been accustomed to be crammed at home by their fond mothers. Besides eatables, everything necessary for a student was there sold, and articles used in the playgrounds, as bats, balls, etc.; and, in general, a petty trade with small profits was carried on in stationery and other matters,—in things innocent or suitable for the young customers, and in some things, perhaps, which were not The Buttery was also the office of record of the names of undergraduates, and of the rooms assigned to them in the college buildings. . . . The office was dropped or abolished in the first year of the present century, I believe, long after it ceased to be of use for most of its primary purposes. The area before the entry doors of the Buttery had become a sort of students' exchange for idle gossip, if nothing worse. The rooms were now redeemed from traffic, and devoted to places of study, and other provision was made for the records which had there been kept. The last person who held the office of Butler was Joseph Chickering, a graduate of 1799."*

The same author's observations upon the custom that prevailed in College as late as the beginning of the present century, of distributing food to the students for their supper, instead of providing that meal in the hall, are entertaining and instructive; he says:—

"The students who boarded in commons were obliged to go to the kitchen-door with their bowls or pitchers for their suppers, where they received their modicum of milk or chocolate in their vessel, held in one hand, and their piece of bread in the other, and repaired to their rooms to take their solitary repast. There were suspicions at times that the milk was diluted by a mixture of a very common tasteless fluid, which led a sagacious Yankee student to put the matter to the test, by asking the simple carrier-boy why his mother did not mix the milk with warm water instead of cold. 'She does,' replied the honest youth. This mode of obtaining evening commons did not prove in all cases the most economical on the part of the fed. It sometimes happened, that, from inadvertence or previous preparation for a visit elsewhere, some individuals had arrayed themselves in their dress-coats and breeches, and in their haste to be served, and by jostling in the crowd, got sadly sprinkled with milk or chocolate, either by accident, or by the stealthy indulgence of the mischievous propensities of those with whom they came in contact; and oftentimes it was a scene of confusion that was not the most pleasant to look upon or be engaged in. At breakfast the students were furnished, in Commons Hall, with tea, coffee, or milk, and a small loaf of bread. The age of a beaker of beer with a certain allowance of bread had expired."†

Among the new regulations introduced into Harvard College by the laws of 1790 was a provision for an annual public examination of the students to be held "in the presence of a joint committee of the Corporation and Overseers, and such other gentlemen" as might be inclined to attend it. The penalty for refusing or neglecting to attend the examination was a fine not to exceed twenty shillings, admonition, or suspension.

* Willard's *Memories of Youth and Manhood*, I. 31, 32.

† Willard's *Memories of Youth and Manhood*, I. 313, 314.

Great discontent was immediately evinced by the students at this regulation, and as it was passed after they had entered College, they regarded it as an *ex post facto* law, and therefore not binding on them. In the year 1791, the Senior and Junior classes asked for an exemption from the examination. Their request was denied by the Overseers. When this fact became known, some of the students determined to stop the examination for that year, if possible. To this end, they obtained six hundred grains of tartar emetic, and early on the morning of April 12, the day on which the examination was to begin, they emptied it into the great cooking boilers in the kitchen. At breakfast, one hundred and fifty or more students and officers being present, the coffee was brought to the tables, made with the water from the boilers, and was partaken of as usual. The effects of the sickening compound were soon visible. One after another of the partakers left the hall, some in a slow, others in a hurried manner, but all plainly showing that their situation was by no means agreeable. Out of the whole number there assembled, only four or five escaped sickness. Those who had put the drug in the boilers had drank more coffee than the others, in order to elude detection, and were the most severely affected of all. Unluckily for the conspirators, one of them had been seen putting something into the boilers. He was apprehended, and the names of the other offenders were soon after discovered. Their punishment is stated in the following memoranda from a manuscript journal of that period:—

"Exhibition, 1791. April 20th. This morning Trapier was rusticated and Sullivan suspended to Groton for nine months, for mingling tartar emetic with our commons on y^e morning of April 12th."

"May 21st. Ely was suspended to Amherst for five months, for assisting Sullivan and Trapier in mingling tartar emetic with our commons."*

In the latter part of the same year, a change in the laws of the College relating to commons was effected, whereby the students were forbidden to take their third or evening meal in the hall, but were compelled to get such food as was furnished them, at the kitchen. The proceedings of the Faculty in this matter, and the results of their action, are thus stated in the College records. At a meeting of the President, Professors, and Tutors, held November 11, 1791, the first order was passed in these words:—

"Whereas, the order and regularity of the College will be best promoted by continuing the ancient custom of delivering evening commons at the kitchen door, and of preventing the admission of any scholar into the kitchen, during the time of the delivery of commons, it is directed,

"1. That at the ringing of the bell a bar shall be put up at the outward door of the kitchen, and kept up half an hour, during which time, commons shall be delivered at the bar; but no scholar shall be in the kitchen, or enter it, except those waiters whose turn it is to deliver the commons: nor shall any scholar carry his commons into the kitchen, or receive them within the kitchen, after the bar is removed.

* Laws of Harv. Coll., 1790, 16, 17. Hall's Coll. Words and Customs, Rev. ed., 1856, 180, 181.

"2. That each scholar shall give in his name the first Friday in each month for milk or chocolate, as he shall choose for that month, and that provision be made accordingly."

On November 15, 1791, the orders already promulgated having proved ineffectual to restore, in a graceful and Christian-like manner, the pristine discomfort of a meal at the kitchen door, the President and Tutors took further action, as follows:—

"Whereas, the regulations passed the 11th Inst., have not been altogether effectual in preventing the Students from being in the kitchen at evening commons,

"Voted, That the bar be up at the kitchen-door, when the students retire from the chapel after evening prayers, and that they be not allowed to go into the kitchen after prayers."

This determination on the part of the College government to enforce an unpopular, effete, and unreasonable regulation was opposed with so much virulence, that the conduct of some of the students was reported as being amenable to punishment. The action of the President, Professors, and Tutors, at their meeting held on the day following that upon which the last preceding vote was passed, is thus stated:—

"1. Upon enquiry into the general conduct of Bowman Senior, during the present quarter, it appeared that he has been very grossly negligent of college exercises. . . . It also appeared, upon examination had, that he has been recently guilty of adding to his other criminality, direct oppugnation to the authority of the college, by a marked violation of the regulations relative to evening commons: Therefore,

"Voted, That in consideration of the last named negligence, irregularity and oppugnation of college authority, Bowman Senior, be and he accordingly is hereby rusticated.

"2. It appeared that Paine Senior, had greatly distinguished himself and directly opposed the authority of the college, by the forward and active part, which he took in the late disorders at evening commons; which offence he afterwards greatly aggravated, by the indecent and impudent manner, in which he pretended to justify himself, when called before the Government at different times. It also appeared, that he has been grossly negligent of most of the college exercises through the greatest part of this quarter. Being fully convinced by the facts above named, that both his own good and the good of the society render his removal from the college necessary,

"Voted, That Paine Senior, be, and he accordingly is hereby suspended, for the term of four months: and that he be put under the care and instruction of the Rev^d Mr. Sangar of Bridgewater, with whom he is to prosecute his collegiate studies; in all respects conforming to the law in case of suspension provided.

"Mem". The censure contained in the first vote, was inflicted upon Bowman in the chapel, November 18, immediately after morning prayers. And Bowman was ordered immediately, to leave college and the Town of Cambridge, in the usual form, and the students were forbidden to associate with him.

"The censure contained in the second vote was read to Paine at the President's house, on the forenoon of the 18th, the Government being together."

On the same day on which Paine's sentence was officially announced to him, the College government held another meeting, and

"1. *Voted*, That Angier, for irregular conduct at the kitchen, and for neglect of college exercises be admonished before this body.

"2. *Voted*, That Lowell be admonished before this body for disorderly conduct at the kitchen at evening commons.

"3. *Voted*, That Appleton ^{2d} be admonished for disorderly conduct at the kitchen at evening commons, and for profanity."

The students, seeing that the College government were in earnest, at length ceased openly to oppose this uncomfortable mode of supping, and the evening meal continued peripatetic in character for the succeeding ten or fifteen years. Supper is not a recognized commons meal in the laws of 1798, but receives recognition in the laws of 1807. Between these dates it took its rightful place.

A few extracts from the records of the College government, at this period, may not be out of place, as showing the practical workings of the commons branch of the College service:—

"At a meeting of the President and Tutors January 3, 1792, *Voted*, That the following students be waiters in the Hall the ensuing half year: At the Tutors' table, Fisher and Kimball; at the upper tables, Brown, Fiske, Washburn, Whitecomb, and Willard; at lower tables, Alders, Bowers, Braman, Brooks, Crosby, and Olds."

In the same year, "*Voted*, That May, Ashley, and Kendall have leave to diet out of commons four weeks each on account of ill-health."

On April 6, 1792, "*Voted*, That the following students of the Sophomore Class be punished 2/ each for supping at a tavern." The number of students thus punished was 23.

On November 2, 1796, "*Voted*, That the students for the future retire from the Hall after their meals, in the same manner as from the chapel after the prayers and public lectures are over, i. e. that they leave the Hall before the Governors, and retire in the order of the classes."

On August 16, 1797, "*Voted*, That Burnap (who was appointed a waiter for one term) be put off the list of waiters on account of the advantage of his monitorship, and that Alden be a waiter in his stead."

On August 31, 1797. "The time of the Butler's Freshman being greatly taken up with the public duties of his station and with the private concerns of the Buttery, and his task being laborious, *Voted*, That in future the Butler's Freshman be excused from cutting the bread in the kitchen, and that it be cut by the servants in the kitchen."

Professor Samuel Webber was installed as President of Harvard College on May 12, 1806. Early in the following year, owing to the serious defects in the quality and character of commons, which seem to have continued for a considerable period without amendment, signs of discontent began to appear among the students. At a meeting of the Corporation, held at Boston on the twentieth day of March, 1807, a complaint was received from the Junior, Sophomore, and Freshman classes "against their commons, and the President, to whom, until then, no complaint of that kind had been made, was requested to attend to the subject, and to see that all reasonable relief was granted."

Meantime, the students, without waiting for the President to investigate and report upon their complaint, began to conduct themselves in a disorderly and turbulent manner. On the 23d of March, a student was admonished for disorderly conduct at evening commons. A few days later two other students were each admonished in the "presence of the Immediate Government for their misconduct at evening commons of this day, in smoking segars," and otherwise "occasioning great disturbance." On the 26th of March, the Immediate Government became seriously alarmed at the condition of affairs. At their meeting on this day they declared that it appeared that for some days, at evening commons, a variety of disorders had taken place, and notwithstanding the lenient measures adopted by the government to prevent the recurrence of such scenes, that "on the 25th instant, at evening commons, similar disorders, with aggravated circumstances, were repeated, in which the Sophomore Class was conspicuously concerned," by which conduct a spirit of opposition to authority was manifested and a flagrant violation of the rules of order and decorum committed. They further declared that it also appeared, on examination, that "there was a general disposition to screen the offenders from detection, by withholding evidence, thus countenancing and encouraging irregularity and disorder, which directly tend to the subversion of all government," and from these premises concluded that it was "indispensably necessary to check this disorderly spirit." They then cited, and recorded in their proceedings, Section XVIII. of Chap. IV. of the Laws of Harvard College, as follows:—

"Whereas crimes, misdemeanors, and insults of various kinds may be committed, which by the College Laws subject the offenders to divers punishments, and so many Students may be actors in, or abettors of the same, that it may be inexpedient to punish all concerned; and whereas there may be cases, in which the situation or circumstances of the offender, or the disposition of those around him to withhold the evidence in their power, may screen him against detection; in either of the preceding cases, it shall be lawful for the President, Professors, and Tutors, to select such and so many of the offenders for punishment, by fine, admonition, degradation, suspension, rustication, or expulsion, as may be necessary to secure good order."

In view of the circumstances, the government resolved that the execution of the said law of selection had become necessary, and that Gay, Hall, and Willard were "proper objects of selection on this occasion." It was therefore voted that these three students "be and they are accordingly, hereby suspended, till the 26th of June." At the same time, three Freshmen were admonished for disorderly conduct. Enraged at the punishments inflicted on his classmates, Eames of the Sophomore class "did openly and grossly insult the members of the Government who reside in the walls, at College, by hissing at them, as they passed him, standing with the other waiters in the Hall." For this offence he was suspended on March 27. On the day following, three Seniors, by the unanimous desire

of all the students in town, waited on the President and guaranteed the good conduct of the students in the future at commons, provided Eames was pardoned. Their guaranty was accepted, and Eames was pardoned.

On the morning of the 30th of March, the Junior, Sophomore, and Freshman classes caused the College bell to be rung, for a meeting of all the classes on that day. Up to this time the Senior class had not complained of their commons to the Corporation. At this gathering it was determined that they would all enter the hall that day, at dinner-time, and that if the Senior class should disapprove of the commons provided, and would take the lead, all the other classes would follow them out of the hall. This combination was carried out, and the Seniors disliking their commons, the four classes left the hall in a body. At evening commons none attended. On the same day, the Government of the College assembled, and after stating, by way of preamble, that as "all the students have absented themselves from noon and evening commons this day, it seems unnecessary and superfluous to furnish this kind of accommodation, at present," they voted, "that no more commons be provided till further orders, and that all students have leave to diet out at proper houses, till further orders."

At a meeting of the Corporation, held April 3, it was voted "that the President be requested to direct the students to attend commons on Sunday morning next, and until further orders." They then declared that

"The conduct of the students, in leaving the hall at the time of dinner, was disorderly, indecent, an insult to the authority of the College that ought not to be passed over in silence; that any student guilty of such behavior and who can deliberately approve of it and manifest a continued disposition to disregard the laws of the College, is no longer worthy of retaining his connection with it"; but that "the Corporation, in consideration of the youth of the students, and hoping that their rash and illegal conduct is rather owing to want of experience and reflection, than to malignity of temper or a spirit of defiance, are disposed to give them an opportunity to certify in writing to the President, as he shall direct, their admission of the impropriety of their conduct, their regret for it, and their determination to offend no more in this manner."

In accordance with these declarations, the students who had offended were allowed seven days from that time to make a proper confession. The Immediate Government of the College were requested to dismiss from College those who should refuse to accede to this proposition within the time stated. The form of the acknowledgment was in these words:—

"We, the subscribers, students of Harvard College, who went out of the hall at the time of dinner on Monday, the 30th of March last, contrary to the laws of the College, made for the preservation of order and decorum, do admit that our conduct in so doing was improper, that we do regret it, and that we are determined to offend no more in this manner."

Although the time within which this admission was to be made was extended, yet there were many who could not be induced to make it and return. On the 15th of April following, seventeen students were dismissed from College because they "went out of the Hall, at the time of dinner on Monday, 30th of March, contrary to the laws for the preservation of order and decorum." One other case of discipline, at this period, is recorded, whereby, on the 2d of May, Pratt was suspended until October 2 following, because, on the 28th of April preceding, "at the time of noon commons," he did "publicly in the Hall insult the authority of the college by hitting one of the officers with a potatoe."

By these unfortunate disturbances, nearly a month's time was wasted; and although the College maintained its authority, yet it lost a number of its members, and made no permanent advance either in the character or the quality of commons. It is thought by many that the large elm-tree, which stands to the east of the south entry of Hollis Hall, and which has long been known as the Rebellion Tree, received that designation during this revolt. The commonly assigned reason for thus naming it is, that the students, while the disturbances lasted, passed much of their time under or near its branches.*

In the year 1807 the law pertaining to commons was amended, so that thereafter all the Tutors and Professors, the Librarian, graduates and undergraduates who had studies in the College, were compelled not only to breakfast and dine in the College Hall, but also to sup there. Power was, however, reserved to the College government to modify this rule in certain cases.†

The Hon. Edward Everett, who was in College from 1807 to 1811, in an autobiographical sketch, published since his death, makes allusion as follows to the manners which prevailed in commons in his time:—

"The mode of life of students in Cambridge is greatly changed since my day. We then lived in commons; the five classes assembling daily for the three meals in the Commons Hall, where the tutors and other parietal officers occupied an upper table. Till the year 1806, the evening meal was not even served in the hall, but was received by the students at the kitchen window, and conveyed to their rooms. The disagreeable nature of this operation in bad weather in a New England winter may easily be conceived. The practice was done away with, and supper, like the two other meals, provided in the hall, the year before I entered College. The tables were served by beneficiary students, according to the custom formerly existing in the English colleges; and I believe it may with strict truth be added, that the said position of the "waiters," as they were called, was in no degree impaired by performing this office for their fellow-students."‡

* Narrative of the Proceedings of the Corporation of Harvard College, relative to the late Disorders in that Seminary. Cambridge, 1807. Don Quixotes at College, 1807. Willard's Memories of Youth and Manhood, II. 192-199. Hall's Coll. Words and Customs, Rev. ed., 1856, 387. MS. Records of Harv. Coll.

† Laws of Harv. Coll., 1807, 25, 42, 60, 61, 64, 65.

‡ Old and New, Vol. IV. No. 1.

For the purpose of lightening the labors of the steward, a provision was incorporated in the laws of 1814, directing him to appoint, with the approval of the President, "a discreet and capable person, to be denominated Master of the Kitchen." His duties were to "make all contracts, and perform all the duties necessary for the providing of commons," as the steward should direct, and to superintend in person "the whole business of the kitchen, and procure such assistance" as should be adequate for its performance. Of him it was required "that the provisions furnished be of good quality, and well cooked, and that the whole management of the kitchens, and the furnishing of the tables be conducted in an orderly, neat, and suitable manner, with all due economy." Commencement dinners, and public dinners for the Overseers, their committees, and for the Corporation, were also provided by him. When any graduate or undergraduate had been out of commons, his first business, on coming into town, was to notify to the Master of the Kitchen to put him into commons; and neglect to give such notice rendered him liable to a fine "amounting to double the cost of commons," for the whole of the time he was out of commons by such neglect. The waiters in the hall made their returns to the Master of the Kitchen of all damage done to the utensils in the hall at each meal, and of the name of the person or persons who did the damage. The information thus obtained was exhibited by him every quarter, to a committee appointed by the Corporation, to adjust the cost of commons. It was also his duty to exhibit quarterly to the same committee an inventory of all the utensils purchased during the current quarter, and of all then in his possession; and any damage to the utensils arising from his neglect or that of his servants was charged to him. If any student wished "to avail himself of any choice allowed in articles of living at the commons tables," he was permitted to make known his choice to the Master of the Kitchen on the first Friday of every month. The waiters at this period were appointed for one term, and those desiring the position were required at a certain time "to put their signatures to a petition, to be lodged with the Master of Kitchens."*

During the year 1819 there occurred in commons certain disturbances, which were soon after commemorated in a poem since published, entitled "The Rebellion; or, Terrible Transactions at the Seat of the Muses." This "most happy production of humorous taste" was written by Augustus Peirce, a graduate of the Class of 1820, who died at Tyngsborough, May 20, 1849. The cause of the "transactions" to which it refers was not the badness nor the scantiness of commons. The affair was simply the result of a fight between the Sophomores and Freshmen, in Commons Hall, which took place on a Sunday evening, and is thus described in the poem above named:—

* Laws of Harv. Coll., 1814, 41-44, App. 8.

"T was when the beam that linger'd last
 Its farewell ray on Harvard cast,
 Or Sol, with nightcap on his head,
 Was just a creeping into bed,
 When Cookum told a boy to tell
 Another boy to toll the bell,
 To call the students to their tea.
 As when a brood of pigs, who see
 Their feeder with a pail of swill,
 With which their maws they're wont to fill,
 Do squeal and grunt, and grunt and squeal,
 In expectation of a meal;
 So they to commons did repair
 And scramble, each one for his share:
 When Nathan* threw a piece of bread,
 And hit Abijah on the head.
 The wrathful Freshman, in a trice,
 Sent back another bigger slice;
 Which, being butter'd pretty well,
 Made greasy work where'er it fell.
 And thus arose a fearful battle;
 The coffee-cups and saucers rattle;
 The bread-bowls fly at woful rate,
 And break many a learned pate.

 Regardless of their shins and pates,
 The bravest seiz'd the butter-plates,
 And rushing headlong to the van,
 Sustain'd the conflict,—man to man."

On the morning of the following Monday, the College government held a meeting, which resulted in the suspension of three members of the Sophomore class. At dinner in Commons Hall, on the same day, the Sophomores

"Made a more confounded rout,
 Than if all Bedlam had broke out."

The result of this second outbreak was the suspension of two more Sophomores in the afternoon. Thereupon the Sophomore class rebelled and

"With one accord they all agree
 To dance around Rebellion Tree."

Their conduct during Monday afternoon and evening was exceedingly turbulent, and, strange to say, hostilities between the Sophomore and Freshman classes having ceased with the Sunday-evening conflict in commons, these

* Robert Woodward Barnwell, then a Sophomore, and a graduate of the Class of 1821.

two classes now united to oppose the first action of the College government respecting the said conflict.

On the next day the violence of the Sophomores increased, and all attempts to disperse their gatherings in the College yard were futile. Another meeting of the College government was accordingly held, and six Sophomores were rusticated. Thereupon the Sophomore class left the College, and the disturbance came to an end. After an intermission of two weeks, all, excepting those who had been suspended or rusticated, sought readmission to the College, and were allowed to return. The scene of the Sunday-evening conflict narrated in the "Rebelliad" was the commons eating-room in University Hall, to which building the commons hall and kitchen were, in 1815, removed from Harvard Hall, a portion of which latter building had been, for many years previous, devoted to cooking and commons. From the time commons were removed to University Hall, they were there maintained until they were discontinued.

The regulations with regard to commons, although generally consistent with the published laws of the College, were variously modified by the immediate government, or the "College Faculty," as the President, certain of the Professors, and the Tutors are now denominated. Instances of a few of these changes are here noted. On May 9, 1817, it was voted, "that a waiter be appointed for every table, but that the number of waiters in actual service shall be in the proportion only of one to two tables, a head-waiter to each hall, and one general head-waiter." By a resolution passed May 12, 1818, the wages of waiters were reduced, and each waiter was allowed for his services board only for three quarters of the time during which his name was in the steward's books. On the 17th of May, 1819, by the advice of the Corporation, it was decided to grant leave to students to board outside of the College, at approved places. At the same time a rule was adopted, forbidding students to enter Commons Hall at meals till after the last bell, or to enter at any time by the east doors, or to go by or between these doors. They were also ordered to "abstain from going into the kitchen during commons time for the purpose of cooking," and also from cooking at the stoves. Following the announcement that a sufficient time, not less than twenty minutes, is allowed for each meal, came an order forbidding any student to remain in the hall after the officers had retired. On the 10th of March, 1823, the Master of the Kitchen was directed not to furnish cider to the students at breakfast or at supper; and in the year following an order was passed that he "be not authorized to introduce wine into the Hall at dinner, on Thanksgiving Day."

By the laws of 1825, the rule compelling all who had studies in College to be in commons was greatly modified. Under the new arrangement any student who wished to board out of commons was required to make application

for each quarter, at least a week previously to quarter-day, for such permission. The mode of applying was for the student "to lodge with the Tutor of his class a written request," stating the place where he proposed to board, accompanied, in case he was a minor, by the written consent of his parent, or guardian, or patron. Even then he was not permitted to live at any house, unless it was approved by the Faculty; and no house was approved as a boarding-house, unless it conformed to collegiate regulations. In the laws of this year no mention is made of the officer known as the Master of the Kitchen, and it is supposed that this office had been abolished.*

During the Presidency of the Hon. Josiah Quincy, he purchased, in England, plate for the use of commons, and had each article stamped with the College seal. This service was sold during the late war, being generally purchased by the Alumni, who thus obtained interesting relics of the old College commons.

An important change in the management of commons was effected in the year 1842. In May of that year the Faculty voted, "that all responsibility relative to the supply of commons by the College cease after next Commencement, and that the rooms in the basement story of University Hall be fitted up, to be rented on certain conditions to the present contractor of commons for the accommodation of his boarders." For the next seven years the sole duty of the College respecting commons was to see that the agreement with the contractor, upon which the renting of the commons rooms to him was based, was faithfully and honorably performed.

Although fault was often found with the food furnished at commons, and with the manner in which it was served, yet no one, it is believed, during the seven generations in which commons were continuously provided, was ever so unreasonable as to enter a complaint against the price of commons. By reference to the steward's books, it appears that, in the year 1654-5, the charges made against Thomas Graves for "communes and sizings" for his Junior year amounted to about \$31⁵⁰/₁₀₀; or upon the supposition that forty-two weeks in each year were spent at College, the price of "communes and sizings"—by which terms necessary provisions were intended—was about seventy-five cents per week. In 1765 the charge for commons was about one dollar and twenty-two cents for each week. The price was fixed, in 1805, at two dollars and twenty-four cents for each week; in 1806 it was lowered to one dollar and eighty-nine cents; and in 1808 was limited at one dollar and seventy-five cents. This, it is believed, was the regulated price until the year 1833, when the charge was raised to one dollar and ninety cents. At this sum the price remained until 1836, when the charge was again raised to two dollars and twenty-five cents, and was maintained

* Laws of Harv. Coll., 1825, 27, 28.

at that figure until 1840, when commons were furnished at two prices, the lowest being one dollar and seventy-five cents per week, and the highest two dollars and twenty-five cents. These latter prices remained unchanged until 1848, when a choice in commons was offered at two dollars or two dollars and fifty cents per week.

The higher priced commons, at which meat was furnished daily, were termed "aristocratic commons," while the lower priced, at which meat was provided on every other day only, were designated as "starvation commons." At the former commons there was a sufficiency of every kind of food named in the bill of fare. Pies at dinner were frequently called for in great numbers; but as these edibles were not on the bill of fare for tea, they were frequently fastened, at dinner-time, underneath the tables by forks driven through them and into the tables. From their hiding-place they were brought out at supper-time and eaten. This entertainment continued for some time, and until the missing forks were so many that a search for them was instituted. The search having proved successful, the students were thenceforth deprived of pies at their supper.

In the year 1849 commons were abolished. President Sparks, in his report for that year, refers to the subject in the following terms:—

"One of the principal acts in the interior management of the College, during the past year, has been the discontinuance of commons. . . . The history of the College would seem to prove that the practice of providing commons for the students had existed without interruption, under various regulations, from the earliest years of the institution. At certain periods, all the students and all the officers within the College walls were required to board in commons; at others there was, to some extent, a liberty of choice. This liberty has been allowed without restraint for several years past; and although commons have been constantly provided, yet the number of students who have resorted to the Commons Halls has been less than one sixth of the whole number residing at the University. The state of things afforded a clear indication that, whatever advantages may have been derived from this arrangement in former times, it was no longer necessary. It was resolved, therefore, to suspend at least for a time the ancient system of commons, and to leave the students to procure their board in such private houses as they might select. . . . The experiment has now been tried for one term, and with such success as to make it improbable that the commons will again be revived."

Thus came to an end a system which, beginning soon after the founding of the College, was maintained for a continuous period of two hundred and ten years. As has been already seen, the administration of commons, although for the greater part of that period it was under the direct charge of the officers of the College, was not uniformly successful nor satisfactory, either to those who provided the commons or to those who partook of them. The chief reason for this want of success was that the price charged was almost uniformly too low to enable the College or the contractor to furnish a sufficient amount of palatable food,

properly cooked and decently served. This conclusion must have been apparent even in the earlier days of the College; and the disturbances which so frequently occurred ought, it would seem, to have suggested a remedy. Had the price of commons been gradually increased to a sum which would have enabled the College to supply wholesome food and a sufficiency thereof to satisfy the healthful appetites of strong young men, the reproach would have been removed from the system, and the temper of the students would not have been so frequently tried as it was. But the fact that commons continued without intermission for more than two centuries; that they were supplied during most of that period at a price lower than that ordinarily paid for the board of paupers; that they so continued despite the disregard of gastronomic laws which prevailed in their administration, and the frequent revolts of students whose stomachs rebelled equally with their spirits at what was given them under the name of food,—these aggregated facts, although they present an abnormal condition of affairs, afford also an argument in favor of the commons system which it is impossible to overthrow.

The comments of the Hon. Edward Everett respecting commons, which follow, were not only very suggestive at the time they were written,—which was soon after commons were closed,—but, as read now, present a pleasing picture of a scene at the English Cambridge, the companion-piece of which may to-day be found in the historic and patriotic beauty of the Memorial dining-hall of the American Cambridge. It is a gratifying reflection that a system of commons is now in operation at Harvard College which possesses all the excellences, with none of the abuses, of the old commons system, and affords the remedy which Mr. Everett desired. Mr. Everett's comments were in these words:—

“Although commons were attended with some inconveniences and evils, I have regretted that some other remedy could not have been found than entire discontinuance. The present practice of boarding in small parties at private tables is much more expensive, and is attended with evils of a different kind, but fully as great as those of the old system. Few things that fell within my observation at the English universities charmed me as much as the liberal but simple cheer on great occasions, the munificent academic hospitality, and at all times the excellent company at the fellows' table in the hall of Trinity College, Cambridge. The lofty raftered roof; the central brazier with its generous charcoal fire; the original full-lengths of Lord Chief Justice Coke, of Bacon, and of Dryden, and other illustrious graduates of the college, looking down from the walls; the reflection that this had been the social gathering-place of the institution for ages; the academic grace,—the ancient Latin grace,—all united to produce a very pleasing effect on my mind on many occasions that I had the pleasure of being a guest at the master's lodge.”*

From 1849 to 1864, students boarded at approved houses in Cambridge; and although, by clubbing together, many managed to obtain a simple meal for a

* Old and New, Vol. IV. p. 22.



THE THAYER COMMONS HALL.

moderate sum, still the desideratum of a sufficient quantity of wholesome and nutritious food supplied at a sum which would place it within the reach of students of small means was not yet attained. In the summer of the last-named year, Dr. Andrew P. Peabody was visiting at the house of Nathaniel Thayer, Esq., in Lancaster. In the course of their conversation, the subject of board at the College having been broached, Dr. Peabody stated that there was great need of a place at the College where students of limited means could obtain board at cost. Mr. Thayer, recognizing the fact of such a need, assured Dr. Peabody that if he could accomplish anything towards supplying it with a thousand dollars, he would place that sum at his disposal. The kind offer was accepted, and thus originated the nucleus of Thayer Commons. In the full development of the system thus begun, the problem as to the possibility of combining good and cheap food has been fully demonstrated.

Formerly a railroad ran from Cambridge to Somerville, connecting with the Fitchburg Railroad near the Bleachery in Somerville. The competition of the horse railroad proved too great for the steam railroad, and the company who controlled the latter sold the station house at the Cambridge terminus to the College. This building Dr. Peabody persuaded the Corporation to convert to the use of commons. The room on the right hand, as one enters the front door, was, at the time it was turned to the use of commons, the official residence of the *Regina Bonarum*.* On the left there were two rooms. In the front one of these was a piano, and the room was used for various purposes. Dr. Peabody had held religious services in the rear room. The front room was taken for a dining-hall, and accommodated about fifty persons. The Regina was considered a proper person to undertake the charge of the commons, and did so. Dr. Peabody purchased the requisite furniture, and the commons commenced in 1865. The accommodations were found at once to be too small, and by the end of 1866 the rear room on the left was taken as another dining-hall, holding about the same number as the front room. This was immediately filled. As the vacation approached, it became apparent that the accommodations were insufficient, and many students were turned away, disappointed, because they could not obtain board at commons.

Mr. Thayer, on being informed of the crowded state of commons, determined that a dining-room should be built, and endeavored to raise subscriptions for that purpose. He succeeded in obtaining two thousand dollars, and then generously contributed five thousand himself. The addition was made to the original building, and is the part entered by the door on the left side, as may be seen

* Term in use among the students to designate the chief person among the "Goodies," or bed-makers, i. e. "Queen of the Goodies."

in the accompanying heliotype, entitled "The Thayer Commons Hall." At a cost of two thousand dollars more the kitchen was enlarged, the cellar arrangements were increased, new cooking apparatus, tables, crockery, glass-ware, etc., were purchased, and commons started with renewed favor. Mr. Thayer gave, in all, about eight thousand dollars.

A committee of the Faculty, consisting of three members, was appointed to supervise the commons. The immediate control of the Club was left to the students, who chose a steward, president, vice-president, and a director for each class. A large part of the work of the committee fell on Dr. Peabody, who generally audited the accounts. The Thayer Commons were conducted on the principle of plain food and plenty of it. The following extracts from the Constitution of the Thayer Club are given:—

CONSTITUTION OF THE THAYER CLUB.

PREAMBLE.

The undersigned, students of Harvard University, encouraged by the liberality of Nathaniel Thayer, Esq., Dr. A. P. Peabody, Professor J. P. Cooke, and the College Corporation, who have kindly furnished us with the facilities for procuring board on an economical plan, organize ourselves into a Club, and, in order to promote its best interests, agree to abide by the following Constitution and By-Laws:—

ARTICLE I.—This Club shall be called "The Thayer Club."

ARTICLE II.—The officers shall consist of a president, vice-president, steward, and one director from each class, each class choosing its own. All these officers shall be chosen by ballot at the last regular meeting of each term, and hold their offices for one term. A majority of all the votes cast shall be necessary to a choice. Whenever vacancies occur, they shall be filled by ballot. Two thirds of the members of the Club shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business. The choice of officers shall be subject to the approval of the Faculty.

ARTICLE III.—It shall be the duty of the president to preside over the Club at the regular meals, and at all meetings of the Club for business, to preserve order in the dining-hall, and to preside at the meetings of the officers.

ARTICLE V.—The steward shall be the responsible agent for the Club. He shall purchase all the provisions and other necessary articles for its use, pay all reasonable bills, and keep an accurate and detailed account of all his expenditures.

ARTICLE VI.—The directors shall assist the president in presiding at the tables, in preserving order, and, together with the president and vice-president, prepare a bill of fare for the Club, and at regular intervals examine the steward's accounts.

ARTICLE VII.—The wages of the steward shall be fixed each term by the officers of the Club, subject to the approval of the members.

ARTICLE VIII.—Any undergraduate may become a member of this Club, if there be a vacancy, by signing this Constitution, and depositing it in the steward's box. In case there are more applications than vacancies, the preference shall be given to those whose pecuniary resources are most limited; the question to be decided by the Faculty.

ARTICLE IX.—In case any member, after reasonable admonition by any one of the officers, shall

persist in disorderly or ungentlemanly conduct, he may be expelled from the Club by a vote of a majority of the members, the vote to be taken by ballot.

ARTICLE XIV. — This Constitution may be amended at any business meeting of the Club by a vote of two thirds of the members present, notice of the amendment having been given at least one week previous. Every amendment shall be subject to the approval of the Faculty.

AMENDMENT.

ARTICLE XV. — Assistant stewards shall be appointed by the board of directors to the number of not more than one from each of the three lower classes. They shall aid the steward in his duties, and their special duties shall be assigned and regulated by the board of directors. Their compensation shall be determined in the same way as that of the steward.

It soon became apparent that the accommodations of the Thayer Club were insufficient to meet the wants of the continually increasing numbers of the College. There were also the students of the various departments, proctors, resident graduates, and tutors, to whom the question of board was a matter of no small consideration. President Eliot, recognizing the advantages of securing good food at moderate prices to all, determined to bring this to pass, and accordingly while in Europe last winter made commons in the English universities a subject of special investigation. On his return measures were at once taken to remedy the defects of the Thayer Club. A suitable place was to be found for carrying on commons on a larger scale than hitherto. The newly erected Memorial Hall contained a room in which Commencement dinners were to be served; it was large, convenient of access, and therefore seemed excellently well adapted for a dining-hall. In the spring term of 1874 the following paper was distributed among the students:—

SCHEME FOR CARRYING ON THE DINING-HALL IN 1874-75.

[In case that the Hall is transferred to the President and Fellows by July 1, 1874.]

1. The students who board at the Dining-Hall shall constitute an Association.
2. The officers of the Association shall be a president, vice-president, and two directors from each school of the University and each College class represented in the Association; but if any school or any College class shall be represented by less than forty members of the school or class, there shall be but one director from that school or class.
3. The president and vice-president shall be chosen by the Association at large; the directors by the several schools and classes to which they belong. The election shall take place in June for the ensuing year, except that the Freshman directors shall be elected in October. The officers shall be elected for one year, but shall continue to perform their duties until their successors are chosen. Vacancies occurring during the year shall be filled by similar elections for the unexpired part of the year.
4. The president, vice-president, and directors shall regulate the diet in the Hall, preserve order, and exercise a general control over the expenditures of the Association. They shall receive and consider all complaints about the food and service. They shall have power to expel from the Association persons who are guilty of disorderly conduct.

5. The president, vice-president, and directors shall choose from among the members of the Association an auditor, whose duty it shall be to make written orders for all purchases for the Hall, without which orders no purchases shall be made; to examine and approve all bills for supplies and service; to satisfy himself that all goods charged to the Association have been delivered; to keep the weekly lists of persons boarding at the Hall, and the account of allowances for absence; and in general to supervise purchases and expenditures, and to see that the affairs of the Hall are conducted with economy and precision. The auditor shall receive a salary, to be fixed by the president, vice-president, and directors. He shall make to them a monthly report of the receipts and expenditures of the Association.

6. The following rules are to be observed:—

1. No wine, beer, or other alcoholic drink, and no tobacco, shall be used in the Hall.
2. The number of courses at dinner shall be three, and these courses shall be served at suitable intervals.
3. The joints of meat shall not be carved upon the tables.
4. There shall be a waiter for each table,—the tables accommodating twelve persons each.
5. From November 1 to March 16 breakfast shall be served from 8 to 9 A. M., dinner at 2 P. M., and supper at 6 P. M.; the rest of the year breakfast shall be served from 7 to 8 A. M., dinner at 1 P. M., and supper at 6 P. M.
6. There shall be no allowance for an absence of less than one full week, except that the president, vice-president, and directors may make such allowance as they see fit for regular absence on Sundays.
7. Any person may withdraw from the Hall at the end of any week, upon giving one full week's notice of his intention to do so.

7. The Corporation will advance all the money needed to furnish the kitchen and the Hall, charging twelve per cent a year on the amount so advanced, for the payment of interest at the rate of seven per cent, and for the ultimate extinguishment of the principal. The Association shall keep the furniture and equipment good.

8. The Corporation will advance, from week to week, the money to pay the bills of the Association for heating, lighting, service, provisions, and so forth; but all such bills shall be approved by the auditor. The interest on these advances shall be at the rate of seven per cent a year. The whole cost of carrying on the Hall, including the above-mentioned charges for advances, shall be assessed by the officers of the Association upon the members thereof, and the amounts thus assessed upon the several members shall be certified by the auditor, and collected upon the term bills by the College steward.

9. The property of the Thayer Club shall be taken at an appraisal by the Corporation, and applied to the payment of the present debt of the Club.

10. The Corporation will appoint a professional steward, who shall make all purchases for the Association upon the written orders of the auditor, and not otherwise; who shall employ and direct all servants, and in general shall carry on the Hall. The steward may be dismissed on reasonable notice by the Corporation, and he shall be dismissed by them on reasonable notice at the request of two thirds of the officers of the Association. The steward shall receive a fixed salary, and in addition a small sum each week for every person who boarded that week at the Hall; but this head-money shall be proportionally diminished at some rate to be agreed upon as the average weekly price of board (including all charges except this head-money) exceeds \$4.00. He shall receive no other compensation, commission, allowance, or perquisite whatever, but shall account for all sums which may in any way come into his hands as the steward of the Hall.

11. In consequence of the large advances of money which the Corporation will make to equip and carry on the Hall, they reserve to themselves the power of making from time to time such alterations in this scheme as may seem to them calculated to promote the success of the Hall.

On June 1 a book in which to enter applications for seats in the Hall for the ensuing year will be opened at the office of the undersigned, and applications (which must be made in person) will be received until June 6. The application will be held to imply assent to the above scheme.

Students of the professional schools who wish to board at the Hall must file a bond of \$600, or make a deposit of \$400, in place of the bond or deposit heretofore required.

Any set of twelve persons who have entered their names in the book above mentioned may secure a table to themselves. The Hall will not be opened for daily use and furnished, unless at least three hundred students desire to board there, and not more than five hundred students will be received for the first year. One hundred places will be reserved for the Freshman class of next year. If there be an excess of applications, the earliest applicants will have the preference. The carrying out of this scheme is contingent upon the transfer of the Hall to the President and Fellows by July 1, 1874.

E. W. HOOPER,
Steward of Harvard College.

May 28, 1874.

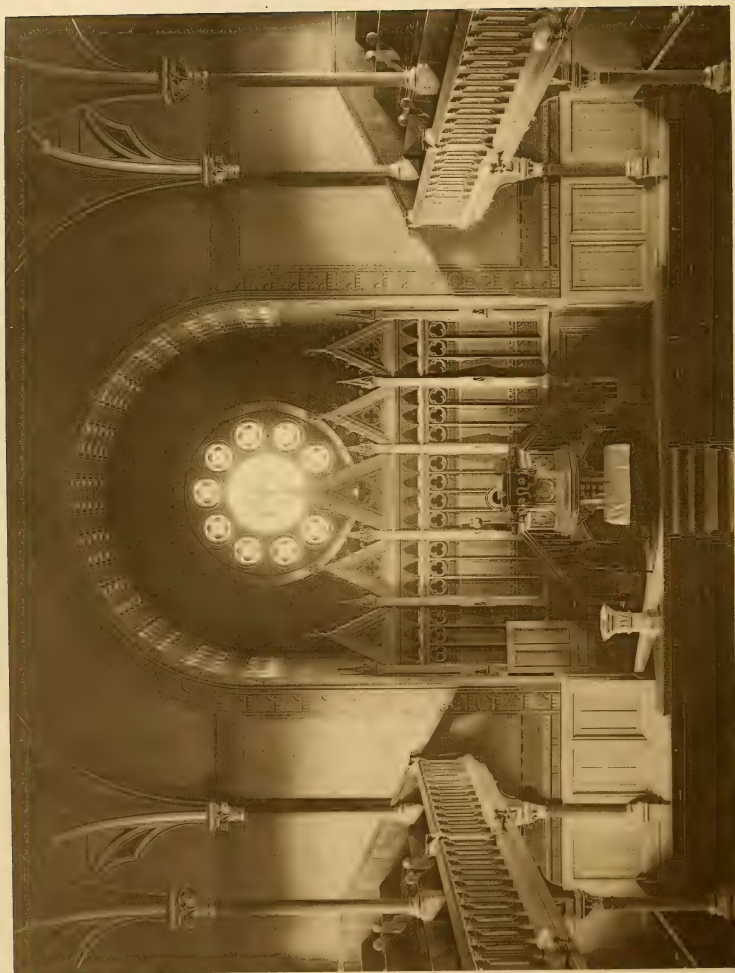
The conditions embraced in this paper were fulfilled, and the Memorial Hall Commons well begun. The basement of Memorial Hall, not originally intended for any particular use, had to be fitted up for the culinary department. In the summer vacation of 1874 the work was rapidly pushed forward, plate stamped with the College seal, cooking apparatus purchased, and everything arranged on a scale adequate to the preparation of food for at least five hundred. Notwithstanding the incompleteness of the preparations, on the day appointed the first commons meal in Memorial Hall was served. A good idea of the Dining-Hall may be had by reference to the accompanying picture of the same. The College collection of paintings and busts, which have been moved several times, have, it is hoped, at last found a permanent resting-place in this Hall. The classes, it will be seen, are broken up by divisions into tables of twelve each; these, situated at random through the building, prevent any of those unpleasant occurrences which are the result of class feeling, and which have so unfortunately characterized former commons. About meal-time the eastern gallery is filled by a crowd of people drawn thither by a curiosity to see the students at their meals. Thus far the experiment of providing commons for the entire University is successful.

COLLEGE PRAYERS.

CHAPTER I.

PLACES OF WORSHIP.—RULES IN DUNSTER'S DAY.—TRANSLATIONS FROM HEBREW REQUIRED OF UNDERGRADUATES.—PUBLIC CONFESSIONS AND ADMONITIONS.—FINES FOR ABSENCE AND TARDINESS.—RECITATIONS BEFORE BREAKFAST.—DECLAMATIONS AND LITERARY EXERCISES AT EVENING PRAYERS.—READING OF "THE CUSTOMS."—DRESS OF THE LAST CENTURY.—DISTURBANCES IN THE CHAPEL.—PRESIDENT KIRKLAND.—TUTORS AND PROFESSORS OFFICIATE.—THEOLOGICAL DISSERTATIONS.—EXCUSES PUBLICLY GIVEN IN LATIN.—REBELLION OF 1823.

No history of the University would be complete which did not include in it an account of College prayers. Such a narrative is of interest, not only as showing what exercises were connected with this service in former times, what penalties were imposed for absence, and what ingenious expedients were resorted to in order to avoid them, but chiefly as illustrating the spirit of the students, and throwing light upon the real state of the institution at different periods of its existence. Whenever discontent, arising from any cause, has prevailed among the undergraduates, it has generally, till of late years, manifested itself on these occasions, when all the classes were assembled and the participants in a disorder could escape detection. Some of the disturbances which have shaken the College to its centre originated or culminated at prayers. There have been also at various times startling adventures connected with the bell, the Bible, and the Chapel, reports of which, as of the rebellions, have been handed down among the traditions of the University, and, though forming no part of its written annals, are yet essential to a true understanding of them. In general, it may be said that the spirit of the College has, in a great degree, reflected the spirit of the age, and this is to be remembered in judging of the events recorded in these pages, particularly of those occurring in the earlier periods. The materials for this sketch have been gathered, in great part, from oral sources; although much information has been drawn from diaries, class-books, written and printed records and documents. The writer has endeavored to verify every statement, to reconcile



INTERIOR OF APPLETON CHAPEL.

and adjust contradictory assertions, and to present, as far as possible, a succinct and candid record of facts.

Originally religious services were held by each class in their tutor's room; afterwards all the students came together in Commons Hall or the Library; and later an apartment in the old Harvard Hall was used as a chapel. In 1744 Holden Chapel was erected, which was a building of one story, entered by the door at the western end, the seats of which, with backs, were ranged one above another, from the middle aisle to the side walls.* Soon after 1766 a room on the lower story of the new Harvard Hall was taken for devotional exercises. Here likewise the seats rose one above another, the Freshmen occupying those in front, the Sophomores sitting behind them, the Juniors and Seniors coming next; while on either side of the desk, which was at the end nearest the street, were seats for the instructors and others. In 1775 the academic buildings were occupied as barracks by the American troops, and the College was removed to Concord, Mass., where recitations were held in the court-house and prayers were attended in the meeting-house.† Harvard Hall continued to be the place of worship till University Hall was built, in 1814. Here divine service was performed for forty-four years, until 1858, when Appleton Chapel was erected, which has been devoted to sacred purposes to the present time; while University has been converted into recitation and lecture rooms, like its predecessors.

In President Dunster's day, the "Rules and Precepts that are observed in the Colledge" required that "Every Schollar shall be present in his Tutors chamber at the 7th. houre in the morning, immediately after the sound of the Bell, at his opening the Scripture and prayer, so also at the 5th. houre at night, and then give account of his owne private reading. Every one shall so exercise himselfe in reading the Scriptures twice a day, that he shall be ready to give such an account of his proficiency therein, both in Theoretticall observations of the Language, and Logick, and in Practicall and spirituall truths, as his Tutor shall require, according to his ability; seeing the entrance of the word giveth light, it giveth understanding to the simple. Psalm. 119. 130."‡ By the "Laws, Liberties and Orders of Harvard College" which in the years 1642-1646 were "published to the scholars for the perpetual preservation of their welfare and government," and which remained in force during the seventeenth century, it is prescribed that if any scholar, being in health, shall be absent from prayers or lectures, except in case of urgent necessity, or by leave of his tutor, he shall be liable to admonition (or such punishment as the President shall think meet),

* See *Life of Timothy Pickering*, Vol. I. pp. 9, 10.

† Shattuck, *History of Concord*, p. 120.

‡ Sibley's *Harvard Graduates*, Vol. I. pp. 7, 8, 11, 12.

if he offend above once a week. The daily services in the Hall were conducted by the President. In the morning the undergraduates were required to read in the Old Testament from the Hebrew into Greek, excepting the Freshmen, who were allowed to use their English Bibles; and in the evening to read in the New Testament from the English or Latin into Greek. In this connection it may be mentioned that in 1688 President Increase Mather ordered from Utrecht fifty Hebrew Psalters for the use of the students in Harvard College.* The reading by the students was followed by an exposition of the passages, which was given by the President, who concluded with prayer. On one occasion, when President Rogers officiated, his prayer was not so long by half as usual; and Cotton Mather remarks, "Heaven knew the Reason! The scholars, returning to their Chambers, found one of them on fire and the Fire had proceeded so far, that if the Devotions had held three Minutes longer, the Colledge had been irrecoverably laid in Ashes, which now was happily preserved." In 1708 this "ancient and laudable practice," which seems not to have been very edifying, however, of requiring translations from the Scriptures, was revived; but in 1723 a report made to the Overseers stated, that the tutors and graduates do generally give their attendance on the prayers in the Hall, though not on the readings; and that the undergraduates attend both prayers and readings; but they attend in greater numbers at prayers when there are no readings. Some years afterwards it was ordered that, when the President could not attend prayers, one of the tutors or the Librarian should pray and also read some portion of Scripture, they taking their turns by course weekly; and that whenever they should do so for any considerable time, they should be suitably rewarded for their services. In 1795 it was voted by the Faculty that all the students in future, while the Divine blessing is asked upon the Scripture, and during the prayer after the reading of the Scriptures, should stand facing the desk, as this was the most decent and proper position; but that during the reading of the Scriptures they should be all sitting in their seats.

A peculiar feature of morning prayers at this period was, that, after the exercises, the President was accustomed to hear public confessions from the students in presence of all the classes and officers, and to administer discipline, which consisted of degradation, admonition, or expulsion, according to the nature of the offence. Many instances of this humiliating acknowledgment of error and sin are recorded. In the diary of President Leverett we find that "November 4, 1712, A—, was publicly admonish'd in the College Hall, and there confessed his Sinfull Excess, and his enormous pfanation of the Holy Name of Almighty God.

* A translation of John Leusden's letter of reply to the President may be found in the Mass. Historical Society's Collections, Fourth Series, Vol. VIII. pp. 678—680.

And he demeaned himself so that the Presid^t and Fellows conceived great hopes that he will not be lost." On the 20th of March, 1714, an Indian, who belonged to the Junior Sophisters, confessed his fault, and "the flowing of his passions were extraordinarily timed, and his expressions accented, and most peculiarly and emphatically those of the grace of God to him; which indeed did give a peculiar grace to the performance itself, and raised, I believe, a charity in some, that had very little I am sure, and ratified wonderfully that which I had conceived of him. Having made his public confession, he was restored to his standing in the College." On November 4, 1717, says Mr. Flynt, who refers to a case of stealing poultry, "Three scholars were publicly admonished for thievery, and one degraded below five in his class, because he had been before publicly admonished for card-playing. They were ordered by the President into the middle of the Hall (while two others, concealers of the theft, were ordered to stand up in their places, and spoken to there). The crime they were charged with was first declared, and then laid open as against the law of God and the House, and they were admonished to consider the nature and tendency of it, with its aggravations; and all with them were warned to take heed and regulate themselves, so that they might not be in danger of so doing for the future; and those, who consented to the theft, were admonished to beware, lest God tear them in pieces according to the text. They were then fined, and ordered to make restitution twofold for each theft." President Wadsworth relates in reference to a student who had been a leader in a tumult in the College yard: "B——, being ordered by vote of y^e corporation, June 28, 1727, to make a publick confession in y^e Hall, his confession was read accordingly in y^e Hall, after morning prayer, June 29, 1727. But such a disorderly spirit at y^e time prevail'd, y^t there was not one undergraduate in y^e Hall besides B——, & three Freshmen, there were also y^e President & the two Sen^r Tutors, but not one Graduate Master or Bachelour besides them. When y^e Scholars, in thus absenting from the Hall, refused to hear a confession of, or admonitions against, y^e aforesaid disorders, it too plainly appear'd, y^t yy had more easy and favourable thoughts of those disorders themselves than they should have had; y^e Lord of his Infinite grace in Christ, work a better temper & spirit in them." "Sept. 12, 1727. F——, L——, G—— were publicly admonished in y^e Hall, for drinking Rum (forbidden by y^e College Laws) in y^e College in F——'s chamber, & for making disorderly noises in y^e College at or near midnight. N—— was withyn, but not in y^e Hall, when y^e admonition was given. F—— being most guilty (even of lying besides y^e other crimes) was obliged to make a confession in y^e Hall, was called forth from his seat while 't was read, and he was fined five shillings. The others (excepting N——, absent) stood in y^e places, and received y^e admonition, and were punished three shillings a piece, but not obliged to make a publick Confession. None of y^e

Fellows were in y^e Hall, at y^e admonition." During the administration of Holyoke it is recorded that, on April 27, 1759, a Senior Sophister made a penitential confession of sin, which was read by the President immediately after morning prayers in the Chapel, the Senior standing out in the alley. Still later, May 26, 1786, while Willard was at the head of the College, a student, who had insulted in a flagrant manner two of the governors of the University, was called out to read an humble confession, expressing repentance for his conduct, and was then degraded to the bottom of his class.

Morning prayers at this time were held at six o'clock, and attendance upon them was enforced by requiring the payment of money for any delinquency. In 1731 a committee of the Overseers recommended that mulcts for absence from chapel prayers, from public worship and divinity lectures, be raised; and that laws with severe penalties be made against immoralities, particularly against profane swearing, cursing, taking the name of God in vain, Sabbath-breaking, light behavior, playing or sleeping at public worship or prayers. Accordingly the Laws, passed in 1734, prescribed that "All Persons, of what Degree soever, residing in y^e Colledge and all Undergraduates whether dwelling in the Colledge or in y^e Town, shall constantly and seasonably attend the worship of God in the Hall, morning and evening. If any Undergraduate comes Tardy to Prayers (without Reasons allowed by y^e President or Tutor that calls over the weekly bill) he shall be fined Twopence each time. And if he be Absent from Prayers without Reasons as afores^d he shall be fined fourpence each time." The following is the list of the pecuniary penalties imposed, which in later times were called "lines of poetry" by those who found them on their quarterly bills:—

	£	s.	d.
Absence from prayers	0	0	2
Tardiness at prayers	0	0	1
Absence from public worship	0	0	9
Tardiness at public worship	0	0	3
Ill behavior at public worship, not exceeding	0	1	6
Going to meeting before bell-ringing	0	0	6
Neglecting to repeat the sermon	0	0	9
Irreverent behavior at prayers, or public divinity lectures	0	1	6

Subsequently, if a student went to the place of public worship before the ringing of the second bell, he was fined not exceeding one shilling; if he was guilty of disorderly conduct immediately before or after prayers, or of irreverence during the service, he was fined a sum not exceeding five shillings; and if he walked on the common or the streets or fields of the town of Cambridge on the Lord's day he was fined not exceeding three shillings, or was admonished, degraded, suspended, or rusticated, according to the aggravation of the offence. Governor

Hutchinson, in his History of the Province of Massachusetts Bay,* says that in 1768 "the spirit of liberty spread where it was not intended. The undergraduates of Harvard College had been long used to make excuses for absence from prayers and college exercises, pretending detention at their chambers by their parents or friends who came to visit them. The tutors came into an agreement not to admit such excuses, unless the scholar came to the tutor before prayers or college exercises and obtained leave to be absent. This gave such offence, that the scholars met in a body under and about a great tree, to which they gave the name of the tree of liberty! There they came into several resolves in favor of liberty; one of them, that the rule or order of the tutors was *unconstitutional*. The windows of some of the tutors were broken soon after by persons unknown. Several of the scholars were suspected and examined. One of them falsely reported that he had been confined without victuals or drink, in order to compel him to a confession; and another declared that he had seen him under this confinement. This caused an attack upon the tutors, and brickbats were thrown into the room where they had met together in the evening, through the windows. Three or four of the rioters were discovered and expelled. The three junior classes went to the president and desired to give up their chambers, and to leave the college. The fourth class, which was to remain but about three months, and then to be admitted to their degrees, applied to the president for a recommendation to the college in Connecticut, that they might be admitted there. The overseers of the college met on the occasion, and by a vigorous exertion of the powers with which they were intrusted, strengthened the hands of the president and tutors by confirming the expulsions, and declaring their resolution to support the subordinate government of the college; and the scholars were brought to a sense and acknowledgment of their fault, and a stop was put to the revolt." In 1780 it was determined that all pecuniary mulcts for the breach of the College laws should be reckoned at forty for one on the original sums established before the Revolutionary War.

Immediately after morning prayers the students proceeded to their recitations before breakfast, which was served at half past seven o'clock. This order of exercises was justified on the ground that it was important that the undergraduates should not only be roused from their beds, but called to some intellectual exertion at an early hour; and that a recitation immediately after rising in the morning was the best security for the proper employment of the previous evening. One result of this was, however, that books were carried into the Chapel, and lessons were clandestinely studied during the service. In 1773 a report was made to the Overseers that the repeating, on the Lord's day evening, of the

* Hutchinson's History, Vol. III. pp. 187, 188.

heads of the sermons of the preceding day, did not appear to be attended with that good effect which some other exercise would probably produce; and it was proposed instead, that a religious discourse should be publicly read by one of the students, which would be not only a profitable improvement of the time, especially in the longer days, but would have a tendency to form a "just and graceful elocution." This perhaps led to the practice of having declamations after evening prayers. John Quincy Adams writes in his diary: "March 24, 1786. After prayers I declaimed, as it is termed; two students every evening speak from memory any piece they choose, if it be approved by the President." Dr. John Pierce also in his journal says, "At prayers, I declaimed in Latin." When the Bowdoin Prizes were first established, the successful dissertations were read in the College Chapel after evening prayers, and the novelty of the occurrence attracted considerable attention to it.

Another characteristic usage of those times was the practice at the beginning of the year of communicating to the Freshmen after evening prayers "the Customs," so called. This was done on successive Mondays by the first three members of the Sophomore class, who were ordered to see them put in execution, while the Freshmen were required to attend "with decency" to the reading. These Customs originally forbade a Freshman to wear his hat in the College yard, unless it rained, hailed, or snowed, provided he were on foot and had not both hands full. He was also obliged to go on any errand, except in study hours, for those belonging to the other classes, the Seniors having the prior right to this service. If he refused, he was complained of or "hoisted" before his tutor and compelled to obey. Mr. Adams, in his diary, says: "March 28, 1786. After prayers, Bancroft, one of the sophomore class, read the customs to the freshmen, one of whom (McNeal) stood with his hat on all the time. He, with three others, were immediately *hoisted* (as the term is) before a tutor, and punished. There was immediately after a class meeting of the freshmen, who, it is said, determined they would hoist any scholar of the other classes who should be seen with his hat on in the yard, when any of the government are there." In regard to the dress of that period, Professor Sidney Willard, who belonged to the Class of 1798, says: * "Breeches were generally worn, buttoned at the knees, and tied or buckled a little below; not so convenient a garment for a person dressing in haste as trousers or pantaloons. Often did I see a fellow-student hurrying to the Chapel to escape tardiness at morning prayers, with this garment unbuttoned at the knees, the ribbons dangling over his legs, the hose refusing to keep their elevation, and the calico or woollen gown wrapped about him, ill concealing his *dishabille*."

* Memories of Youth and Manhood, Vol. I. pp. 318, 319.

The earliest instance of the taking of a Bible out of the College Chapel occurred in 1785, when, it is said, a tutor, passing an undergraduate's room, saw on the table two Indian images, which had been removed from the gate-posts of a gentleman's residence in Cambridge, and heard the student, who held the missing Bible in his hand, vociferating before them. "What is the meaning of this noise?" he asked. "Propagating the *gospel* among the *Indians*," was his reply.* In the year 1798 small holes were bored in the candles upon the pulpit and filled with powder, in consequence of which the lights were suddenly extinguished one after another. In 1807 a serious disturbance took place in the Chapel. The students, dissatisfied with their commons, had, in pursuance of a combination, all left the tables at dinner-time, in violation of the law which prohibited their going out of the hall before thanks were returned. The government thereupon voted that certain individuals should dissolve their connection with the College; and the next morning after prayers the President communicated to the students the votes of the Corporation, but, when reading the same, he was interrupted for a time by rude shuffling of feet.†

The fines now had been fixed in American currency, two cents being imposed for each tardiness at prayers, three cents for each absence, and sixty cents for going to the place of worship before the tolling of the bell. The records show that for reading at prayers students were mulcted fifty cents each, and for improper attitude at public worship they were sentenced to pay one dollar. For some slight offence a tutor at this time fined an undergraduate twenty cents, and sent his freshman to inform the individual of the fact, so that it might serve as a warning. This sum was to be included in the charges on his bill, and paid at the end of the quarter; but the student coolly took out a dollar from his pocket and gave it to the freshman, telling him to pay the tutor, and bring him back the change. In 1825, these petty fines, which were a tax on the parent instead of a correction of the son, were discontinued as an ordinary penalty, and imposed only for damages done to the rooms and furniture; the authorities desiring that the students should be influenced to good conduct and literary endeavor by higher motives than the fear of punishment.

After Rev. Dr. Kirkland assumed the presidency, in 1810, he officiated at morning prayers, being regularly summoned by the Regent's freshman, who was aroused by a clock which still stands in the office of the Bursar, and

* B. H. Hall, *College Words and Customs*.

† A Narrative of the Proceedings of the Corporation of Harvard College relative to the Late Disorders in that Seminary, Cambridge, April, 1807, p. 13. See also A Statement of Facts relative to the Late Proceedings in Harvard College, Cambridge, published by the Students, Boston, April 10th, 1807.

who rang the bell at morning and evening. The evening service was conducted by the Professors and tutors, who followed one another in the order of seniority, each occupying one week. On one occasion, when there was no person in the pulpit, and the students were about to leave, saying, "It's a miss, it's a miss," Dr. Popkin, the Professor of Greek, came down from the gallery, walked up the aisle to the desk, and beginning with the words, "It is *not* a miss," proceeded with the service. Inasmuch as these devotional exercises were frequently performed in an indifferent and perfunctory manner by those who had little or no interest in them, they were far from edifying, and often were very distasteful, to the students. Being obliged to rise before daylight, to go through the winter's storms and stand shivering in a cold room, listening to what seemed to be mere routine, even in the opinion of those who conducted it, and then to go to recitations before they had breakfasted, it is not surprising that, thus ill-prepared in body and mind both for worshipping and reciting, they should have had a spirit of discontent, which manifested itself in various disorders. They disfigured Harvard Hall, fastened up the doors, blew the bell to pieces with gunpowder, stole the monitors' bills, and on one day a hog's head was placed on the Bible. Prayers were then held by candlelight, and once the candles were cut and a flat piece of lead was inserted into them, which was covered with tallow, so that, after burning for a certain time, they unexpectedly went out. On another day a monitor was detained in his room, and prevented from going to the Chapel, by students who locked his door, and remained with him during prayer-time, thinking that thus no list of absences would be taken; he, however, in his report, marked them as the only ones that were absent. When Mr. Ashur Ware, who was Tutor and afterwards Professor of Greek, prayed, inasmuch as he was somewhat peculiar, hesitating, and embarrassed in his devotions, the undergraduates were liable to be seized with irrepressible fits of sneezing, which resulted in the sounds "*A-a-shur*," "*A-a-shur-ware*," which were heard all over the building. There was also a couplet current among the students:—

"And if but a fly your olfactory tease,
You'll think about *Ashur* whenever you sneeze."

Before one of the religious exercises some "pull-crackers," as they were called, had been fastened to the lids of the Bible, which, on being opened, caused them to explode with a loud noise. Dr. Kirkland thereupon made an earnest address to the undergraduates, saying that these repeated disturbances by them must stop; that they had not been sent here by their parents or friends for such purposes; and that, sooner than the high objects for which the College was founded should be thus frustrated, every individual should be dismissed "and these walls

left to the owls and the bats." His words made a deep impression on the students, many of whom went out saying, "That's right," "The President's right."

In order that the interest in the daily devotions of the Chapel might be increased, it was proposed that the attendance of the Professors, graduates, and all other persons connected with the College should be required; but this measure was not adopted, it being considered as desirable rather than attainable. It was, however, voted in 1827, in order to secure greater respect for the service, that, in the absence of the President, prayers should be performed by the Professor of Divinity, and in his absence by the senior resident Professor.

In those days it was the custom for each Divinity student who received assistance from the Hopkins Fund to read four theological dissertations, occupying about ten minutes, after evening prayers in the College Chapel. In one year the undergraduates were required to listen to thirty-two such dissertations, among which were an English essay on "Ejaculatory Prayer," and a Latin disquisition on "The Hebrew Masoretic Points." At the end of every week the absences were announced publicly in Latin, and the excuses therefor were likewise given in Latin. Thus a student might be informed, "*Ter abfui*"; and he might reply, "*Semel ægrotavi*," "*Bis invalui*," "*Detentus ab amicis*," "*Ex oppido*," "*Tintinnabulum non audi*." On one occasion a Freshman, who had been charged with three absences, answered, "*Non ter, sed semel abfui*; Carolus frater locked me up in the buttery,"—the boy's Latin having suddenly failed, amid the great amusement of all present. Prayers were never omitted, however small might be the attendance upon them. On the night of the 17th of April, 1821, the elder Kean had a benefit at the Boston Theatre, and nearly all the students went to witness the performance. During the play a very severe storm arose, the like to which has not since been seen at this season of the year. Snow fell so fast that carriages could scarcely pass through the streets, and the means of return for the students were cut off. The next morning in Cambridge the snow was two feet deep on a level, and only three undergraduates appeared at prayers. Nevertheless, the service was held.

In November, 1822, a great disturbance was made by the Juniors at evening prayers, in consequence of the tutor who officiated having detained them too long. On the next day the President, unable to designate any particular individuals as guilty, gave a public admonition to the whole class. In April, 1823, occurred a very remarkable uprising among the Seniors, which was manifested in the Chapel at prayers. X. had distinguished himself in all his studies, and was about to graduate as the first scholar. Just before the Exhibition in the spring, Z., it was believed, had given information which had reached the Faculty that X., who was a beneficiary student, had spent in dissipation money that had

been given him by the government, and that also which had been furnished by members of the class. X., when summoned before the President, denied the charge, and offered to show a full account of his expenses from the beginning of his college course. Notwithstanding this, he was notified that he would be deprived of all pecuniary assistance and academic honors during the remainder of his stay at the University, and he was forbidden to deliver his oration at the Exhibition. He was soon afterwards chosen Class Orator, and he accepted the part, provided a committee would obtain the sanction of the President. It having been rumored that some expressions of indignation would be made at the Exhibition, the class voted that they would discountenance any disturbance on that occasion on which Z. was to speak. When, however, the day came and Z. appeared, he was hissed, and for nearly five minutes the Chapel was in an uproar. The next day, X., who had earnestly requested that no demonstration should be made, since he knew that it would only add to his own punishment, was called up and charged with being responsible for the disturbance; and, although assurance was given by others that this had happened contrary to his earnest appeals and that he had done all he could to prevent it, he was dismissed. The class, in view of his high standing and good conduct during the last three years,—for the accusation which had been brought against him related only to his conduct in the Freshman year,—feeling that a great injustice had been done in thus depriving him of his degree when he was about to take the highest rank, solemnly resolved that they would not attend another exercise with Z. as their classmate. On the same afternoon the class assembled for declamation in the Chapel. Z. came late, after every one was seated; but instantly all rose as one man, and with the cry, "Out!" "Out!" rushed upon him, and thrust him headlong down the stairs. The members then returned, in order to continue their declamations; but Professor Channing ordered them all to go to their rooms. A meeting of the government was called at once, and four students were expelled. On learning this, the class were still more incensed, and they determined that, if Z. came to evening prayers, they would put him out. Z. entered the Chapel after the service had begun, whereupon the class rose up as before and drove him from the place, the President loudly calling them to order and refusing to go on with the exercises. After tea, the bugle was sounded under the Rebellion Tree; and when the students had assembled, Dr. Popkin addressed them, advising them to disperse, and reminding them of the consequences of their not doing so. "We know it will injure us *in a degree*," was the reply. A majority of the class then resolved that they would not return to their work until the four expelled members were recalled and Z. was sent away from College; that they would attend prayers the next morning for the last time, and if Z. appeared that they would put him out and punish him severely, but if he did not appear, that they would leave the Chapel themselves. Z. did not

come, having left Cambridge on the previous evening; and accordingly the class rose quietly in a body and marched out of the Chapel, while the President again discontinued the services. After breakfast thirty-seven, comprising all who had engaged in or who approved of the proceedings, — the so-called "White List," in distinction from the others who were styled the "Black List," — were dismissed, and thus prevented from graduating at Commencement. This resolute action of so large a number of students was the more significant since they were now Seniors, of a more advanced age than the majority of undergraduates, and, having nearly finished their studies, they would not have voluntarily sacrificed their rank and standing by adopting measures which they knew would prove prejudicial to themselves, except under the conviction that a grievous wrong had been done. This consideration seems also to have had weight with the College authorities, for, after about twenty years had passed, their degrees were granted to these gentlemen on their application, as appears in the Triennial Catalogue. X. was afterwards for a long time a member of the Examining Committee in Greek, while Z. became a clergyman and a member of the Massachusetts Legislature. Both are now deceased; and it should be mentioned that Z., in one of the last years of his life, declared that the suspicion of his class was without foundation.

CHAPTER II.

JOSIAH QUINCY AND HENRY WARE. — CHARGE OF SECTARIANISM. — ANNUAL REPORTS. — INTERRUPTIONS AND DISORDERS AT PRAYERS. — DEVICES TO ESCAPE ATTENDANCE. — REBELLION OF 1834. — EDWARD EVERETT'S ADDRESSES TO THE STUDENTS. — PRESIDENCY OF JARED SPARKS. — OF JAMES WALKER. — BIBLE SENT TO NEW HAVEN. — INCIDENTS IN REGARD TO THE BELL AND THE CHAPEL. — EVENTS DURING PRESIDENT FELTON'S AND PRESIDENT HILL'S ADMINISTRATIONS. — A STUDENT ACTUALLY JUMPS FROM HOLLIS TO HARVARD. — PRESENT REGULATIONS AND IMPROVEMENTS. — RECENT OCCURRENCES.

DURING the sixteen years in which Josiah Quincy was President, from 1829 to 1845, he never failed of being present at morning prayers, excepting on three days, when he was obliged to be absent as a witness in court on business of the College.* The President's seat was directly in front of the organ, which stood on the west side of University Hall, facing the minister. On the sides of the pulpit sat the Freshmen and Sophomores, and in front the Juniors and Seniors; and the monitors were taken from the Junior class. After the interior of the Chapel had been altered, Mr. Quincy was accustomed to sit in the first pew on the right of the minister, in front of the audience. Whenever communications were to be made to the students, they were always given at prayers, the President requesting the members of any class which he wished to address to remain, and reading to them what he had previously written; since, like President Webber, he never attempted to speak without a manuscript. The devotional exercises were conducted by Dr. Henry Ware, Sr., in the morning, and by Rev. Henry Ware, Jr., in the evening, and afterwards by Professors George R. Noyes and Convers Francis of the Divinity School.

The janitor, Kiernan, after the ringing of the first bell, was wont to go to the house of the clergyman who was to officiate and make sure of his attendance, and on his way back he passed in the rear of Holworthy, clapping his hands to wake up the Seniors. It was generally understood in those days that, when it was too dark for the minister to read, the monitors did not mark. In the latter part of the life of old Dr. Ware, when he had become almost blind, the undergraduates sometimes took advantage of this established custom, and lay in bed when it seemed to be scarcely possible for any one to read. But the ven-

* *Life of Josiah Quincy*, by Edmund Quincy, p. 483.

erable man, utterly unconscious how dark it was, would repeat the Scripture from memory, and then the monitors would be compelled to mark, and the absences were recorded. In April, 1831, Francis C. Gray, then a member of the Corporation, addressed a public letter to Levi Lincoln, Governor of Massachusetts, vindicating the College against the charge of sectarianism, which had been brought on the ground that the daily religious services were performed by Professors in the Theological School. "It is alleged," he says, "that the prayers are made by the Professors in Theology, and may pervert the minds of the pupils. Surely no one in New England can contend, that so large a family should not have any morning and evening prayers. It is true, that the Theological Professors pray; but who else should pray? And, after all, what is the objection to their prayers? It is expressly admitted, that the prayers will contain no matter of controversy; nothing to startle the most timid conscience. But then they will *omit* some peculiar doctrines. The objection is, not that they *contain* Sectarianism, but that they *omit* Sectarianism. That is the charge, that is the sin, and that is the truth." At one period, when both Dr. Ware and his son were ill, Joseph Lovering, who was then a student in the Divinity School and also Tutor in Mathematics, and who for the last thirty-seven years has been Hollis Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, officiated for three months.

By a vote of the Overseers passed in February, 1826, it was ordered that the President present in a tabular form statements showing the number of students in each class, the number of exercises omitted, the number of those that were excused and that were not excused. Accordingly, Mr. Quincy's Annual Reports contain a minute account of the attendance at prayers, of which the following is an example:—

OMISSIONS AND PUNISHMENTS.

Year 1829—1830.

I. SENIOR CLASS.

Whole number of the Class	48
-------------------------------------	----

Absence from Daily Prayers.

Whole attendance on Daily Prayers required of each individual 13 per week, 40 weeks	520
Whole do. required of the whole Class in the year, 520×48	24,960
Whole number of Absences in the first term ending December, 1829	1,046
Do. in the second term ending April, 1830	1,507
Do. in the third term ending July, 1830	1,544
Whole number of absences, excused and unexcused, during the year, of this Class, from Daily Prayers	4,097

The result of this number (4,097), divided by the whole number of the Class (48) shows that the number of absences from Daily Prayers was for the whole year (40 weeks) equivalent to 85 absences, or 28 a term, or 2 a week for each individual.

In point of fact, no individual in this Class exceeded, during the first term, 2 absences from this exercise per week.

In the second term, *two* were deemed to have exceptionally and without excuse exceeded that average, and were *admonished* on that account.

In the third term, three exceptionally or without excuse exceeded that average, and were accordingly admonished.

The same detailed report is made in regard to the other classes. A similar specification, including also the non-attendance at recitations and other literary exercises, makes a part of all the official reports of President Quincy; but it was not continued by his successors.

Excuses for absence and permission to be absent from prayers were obtained by the students personally from the President at his office. In 1844, however, Mr. Quincy stated to the Overseers that such excuses were no longer received, as they had been, from the undergraduates themselves, unless they were of full age. "For every absence the undergraduate is required to bring a written excuse from his parent, guardian, or physician. This brings him continually under domestic surveillance, and gives the Faculty of the College evidence of the reality of his excuse of the most unquestionable authenticity." Disturbances occurred occasionally at prayers, those who thought they had any grievance taking advantage of such times to resent them, unmindful of the words of the Preacher, which seem almost to have been written with reference to collegians, "*Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God,*" etc. (Ecclesiastes v. 1). On one occasion President Quincy left his seat and went directly in front of those who were "scraping" with their feet, and stood there while the service proceeded. At another time, after an undergraduate had been suspended, Rev. Henry Ware, Jr., opened the exercises with the Scripture, "Make a joyful noise," etc., when suddenly, though not in the sense intended by the Psalmist, "a joyful noise" began. At every word he was interrupted by the students, and as he repeated they repeated. At length he paused, and said in a tone of voice which indicated that he felt that he had a duty to perform, and was determined to perform it, "I intend to read this Psalm without interruption, if daylight holds out." Inasmuch as the confusion lasted several minutes, the Senior class, feeling that it was useless under such circumstances to remain, left the Chapel. It appeared to be a principle of honor with the students that, if any member of a class was punished, all the others must espouse his cause, even if he were not worthy or popular. Disorders took place much more frequently at evening prayers, and in later years especially when the lamps were first lighted. In the morning the students were disposed to be less turbulent; but in the evening they were more reckless and ready for a frolic, coming fresh from their sports, and bringing with them whatever feelings of annoyance had been excited during the day. When

those who participated in a disturbance could not be discovered, the Faculty applied the "law of selection," singling out such persons as had been idle or remiss, and informing them that they would be liable to punishment, in case the disorder should be repeated. At length, however, the long seats were taken out of the Chapel and settees were substituted in their stead, in order that the feet of the students might be no longer out of sight of the proctors.

Various devices were employed to escape the duty of attending prayers. Excuses on the ground of delicate health, for which a physician's certificate might be procured, or based upon religious scruples if the student professed to hold a different form of faith, were presented. The bell was turned up and filled with water, which was frozen in the night; it was painted and oiled, in the hope of destroying or deadening the sound; and the rope with which it was rung was cut. The Bible was stolen from the pulpit, and in one instance was put in the stove, and in another was concealed in the organ, when it was too early to obtain a copy from the Library. A note from President Quincy to Mr. Peirce, the Librarian, dated April 30, 1831, says: "The large Bible has been taken from y^e Chapel. I wish you to select a folio copy from y^e Library and send it to y^e Janitor to be placed in y^e Chapel desk this afternoon." Monitors were bribed not to mark their fellow-students, and even fifteen cigars were offered to one, if he would not record an absence,—this being, in reality, a self-imposed pecuniary mulct or fine. Compulsory attendance upon religious exercises seemed to many to justify their using every means to evade or disregard them, and hence acts were often done, which, under different circumstances, would not have taken place. Thus to the Duddleian Lecture, which formerly was delivered once a year in the Chapel, which occupied frequently more than an hour, and which all the classes were obliged to attend, the undergraduates came sometimes with books hidden under their cloaks, which they would secretly read; and once, when the preacher had given out the closing hymn and announced that it was to be sung to "Hebron," the students all joined in substituting the words of a song which they were accustomed to sing to that tune, beginning,—

"There were three crows sat on a tree
And they were black as black could be,"—

and those of the audience who did not notice the language were greatly surprised at the general participation and spirit of the congregation.

The morning dress, or rather undress, of many at this period was extremely simple. A cap, cloak, pantaloons, and boots were all the articles that were absolutely necessary, and often all that were worn by those who awoke as the last bell was ringing and were obliged to go in a hurry to prayers. This was some-

times evident to others, especially when an undergraduate entered the door at the side of the pulpit in full view of the classes, and was obliged to put forth his arm to take off his cap.

Several minor incipient outbreaks occurred during Mr. Quincy's *régime*, which were at once suppressed. A collision had taken place in an entry, and a tutor's freshman had informed against his classmates, and in consequence was ducked. Several of those who took part in this were sent off, and then began a tumult which lasted for some time. The students absented themselves from prayers and recitations for several days and danced around the Rebellion Tree, maintaining that it was unjust for the government to listen to an informer and to punish those whom he had spoken against.

The most important event by far of this administration, however, which became a matter of public notoriety and of general interest, was the rebellion of 1834, — the most remarkable one which the College has ever seen, — which was participated in, to a greater or less degree, by members of all the classes, and which continued for the space of two months. It began on May 19th, in the recitation-room of Christopher Dunkin, who called upon M., a Freshman, to read certain Greek proper names; and he, being corrected for his translation, replied that he did not care to read them. Dunkin, who was a young Englishman, insisted that what he said must be done, whereupon M., who was a Southerner and of full age, declared that he could not acknowledge such authority in him. This was reported to the President, who told M. that he must retract and apologize for what he had said; but he, being high-spirited, refused, and said that he would take up his connection with the University, which he did on May 21st. As he belonged to the Porcellian Club and was a great favorite with the other classes, his withdrawal was the occasion of a long series of riotous proceedings. The recitation-room of Tutor Dunkin, which was in the northeast corner of Massachusetts Hall, was that night torn in pieces, all its furniture broken, and every window dashed out. On the next morning and evening, prayers were interrupted by whistling, groaning, and squeaking toys concealed under the clothing, commencing with the Freshmen and seconded by some of the Sophomores, who had petitioned that the writing of Greek exercises might be no longer required, but who had been refused. On the following day torpedoes were snapped into the air, and, falling on the floor, burst in different parts of the Chapel. The same disgraceful scenes took place on the subsequent day, and the Freshman class were detained after prayers by the President, who expostulated with them. Since the property of the College had been destroyed, the night-watch attacked, and the perpetrators of these outrages were undiscovered, members of the Sophomore and Freshman classes were sent for, and informed that a legal investigation would be made before the civil tri-

banals, if these outbreaks did not cease. This anticipated disgrace of a public prosecution exasperated these individuals all the more, since they seemed to think that for any offences which they might commit they should not be amenable to the laws of the State. The disturbances were repeated, and B., a Freshman from South Carolina, was detected, and, being an unmatriculated student, his term of probation was closed. A petition was immediately presented to the Faculty, which had been signed by a majority of all the students, asking that B. might be restored, not because he was not guilty, but because others were more guilty than he. On the next evening, and on the following morning and evening, the 28th, the whole Sophomore class, with three exceptions, absented themselves from prayers; whereupon it was voted by the Faculty that all, with three exceptions, should be sent away from College, — an instance that is without parallel in the history of the institution.

On the next morning the Sophomores came into the Chapel through the door opposite to that by which they usually entered, and marched two and two across the entire floor to their seats, when a repetition of the offensive noises took place. The President rose and attempted to speak, but he was hardly able to utter a syllable, being continually interrupted by loud cries, "Hear him! hear him!" At last he requested that the services should be discontinued, and he ordered the Sophomores to remain, but the order was not obeyed. Immediately after this Mr. Quincy communicated in succession to the several members of this class the vote of the Faculty, which had been adopted on the previous evening, and he directed them to quit Cambridge before twelve o'clock, which they did after meeting round the Rebellion Tree. They were at a later period informed that after Commencement they might be readmitted, upon passing an examination and presenting a certificate of good conduct. The vote of the Faculty declining to recall B., as had been requested, was communicated to the three remaining classes about noon, and in the course of the afternoon the windows of three recitation-rooms, and the furniture of two of them, in University Hall were destroyed; and on the same evening, the 29th, the Freshman class came in to prayers and took their places on the Sophomore seats. As soon as the religious exercises began, there arose the same tumult, in which, according to a previous agreement, the Juniors joined. Two Freshmen and one Junior were dismissed for this disorder, the former for six months and the latter for one year; and two others, who shouted and groaned in the entry on the next evening, were sent away for nine months. The Junior class then voted to wear crape on the left arm for three weeks, to publish an article in the newspapers, and to burn the President in effigy.

On the 2d of June it was determined by the Faculty and authorized by the Corporation that legal proceedings should be instituted, and two indictments

were brought against three individuals of the Sophomore class, — one for a trespass, and one for an assault on the College watch in the night-time. On the 4th of June the President, in the name of the Faculty, addressed a Circular to the parents and guardians of the students, which was printed in all the daily papers, informing them of the course which had been adopted, and the reasons for this action. On the 5th of June, Dr. Henry Ware, Sr., published a card in the Boston journals, contradicting a report that he was opposed to the measures which had been pursued, declaring that there had been an unusual degree of harmony and unanimity in the opinions of the several members of the Faculty, and that he made this announcement lest the confidence of the community in the immediate government might be impaired by such a report of a want of union in that body.

On the 11th of June the Senior class, who had thus far taken no part in any of these proceedings, held a meeting, and appointed a committee to prepare a Circular, reviewing what had been done, and making a further statement to the public. This document, which was written by a Kentuckian, by request, was much toned down by the committee; but nevertheless it reflected severely upon the doings of the Faculty, which it characterized as precipitate and unjust, and also on the conduct of the President, impeaching even his integrity and sincerity. The authors, signers, and distributors of this statement were immediately sought for, and every Senior was questioned in regard to the part he took in it, when it appeared that five were concerned in preparing it, three in circulating it, twenty-eight approved of it, fourteen had nothing to do with it, while two were absent. The newspapers in Boston and other cities, which had published the first Circular, printed also this reply to it, besides many communications on the subject, some taking the part of the students, and others supporting the government. On the 30th of June, outcries were again made at prayers, for which two Freshmen were separated from the College, one, an unmatriculated student, for a year, and the other for five months. At the valedictory exercises in the Chapel on Class Day, July 16th, after the oration by one who has since been Governor of Maine, the poet, to the surprise of all, produced a slip of paper, and read from it a formal prohibition from the President of the University against his speaking his piece, on account of the subjects treated in it. Clapping, stamping, and hisses followed, but the Poem was delivered in the evening at the class supper in Murdock's (afterwards Porter's) Hotel, to which all the undergraduates were invited. During these last eight weeks, and until the close of the term, no studying was done, the students being occupied with their various class meetings, and the instructors attending the frequent sessions of the Faculty. On the 31st of July, the President's Circular was laid before the Overseers, and on the 21st of August a

committee, of which John Quincy Adams was chairman, made an able report fully vindicating the government, and censuring the Senior class for constituting themselves "a Court of Errors and of Appeals."*

Many of those who were then suspended, belonging to the Class of 1834, have, at various times since, received their degrees, as the Triennial Catalogue shows.† Some who were foremost as leaders in the excitement have risen to honorable positions in Church and State. Mr. Dunkin was reappointed tutor, and received an honorary degree from the College. The history of the affair has been thus celebrated in verse by one who was a prominent actor as well as sufferer in it:—

"While DUNKIN pecks our section with his Greek,
We cut our turns and down the gutter leak,—
Just from the second story, corner room,—
And leave him rattling his Digamma drum;
Too fine he drums it, and his pert demand
Is more than sons of patriots can stand.
The bonfire kindles, and the shutters feed,
There's popping sharp, and claret-bottles bleed;
The armory is stormed, and bayonets prod
And punctuate where through Zumpt we used to plod.
By every window we take panes to say
That study is suspended for the day.
Down granite steps the stoves are skipping sent,
With crash as if we stove the firmament.
The daily papers took our riot down;
From Copp's Hill to the Neck one virtuous frown
Gloom'd over Boston streets. Before the rail
And telegraph put spurs to every mail,
The news by all the spinsters' shudders went
From Harvard Green across the continent.
Old QUINCY lowered and pitied; and the claim
Of Alma Mater from an ADAMS came,
With a queen's tone, a mother's grieving look,
This misrule of her children to rebuke.
In vain; we Goths twitch'd every sapient beard,

* Proceedings of the Overseers of Harvard University, the Report accepted and the Resolutions adopted by them on the 25th of August, 1834, relative to the late Disturbances in that Seminary.

† This practice of granting degrees, after some time has elapsed, to those who have been dismissed from College, has prevailed from the earliest times. James Ward, who in 1644, being about twenty years of age, was publicly whipped for burglary by President Dunster himself, and then expelled, obtained his degree, and afterwards became a Fellow of Magdalen College at the University of Oxford, where he was also made Master of Arts, and subsequently was created Bachelor of Physic at the same University. See Sibley's Harvard Graduates, Vol. I. pp. 121, 122.

And massacred advice the most endeared.
 The College bell invites us, we refuse;
 Hear it not, DUNKIN, for it is no use!
 When Greek meets Greek there comes an ugly tug;
 We toast disaster to him in the mug.
 FELTON feels of us in the Lower Hall,
 Retires, 'his duty done,' he says,—that's all.
 At length, to crown exploits, the Class declares
 'T will interrupt old SYKES at morning prayers;
 We'll group, we'll rush, when he begins to say,
 His spectacles unshipping, 'Let us pray.'
 Day broke, and we had broken all beside;
 The bell begins to toll, the boys deride;
 The entry's filled, when, by an instinct quick,
 Or by some carefully matured ill trick,
 The crowd falls back; two men are left in front,—
Ringleaders, it was said,—they bear the brunt.
 My half I bore; instead of sailing wide,
 A Nauti-cus, upon Rebellion's tide,
 I hurried home, a Rusti-cus, to dig,
 And ran my jolly-boat a different rig.
 This exile food to my reflection lent
 That once too oft to morning prayers I went.
 On my return, to cure this fault, I heard
 Each morn the bell cajole, and never stirred.
 There never was so *marked* a sacrifice;
 But all such passive virtues men despise.
 Alas! my many misses made the miles
 That stretched again 'twixt me and Stoughton's aisles."

While Edward Everett occupied the Presidency, from 1846 to 1849, the exercises in the Chapel were from time to time enlivened by the President's eloquent addresses, which were called forth after some provoking prank had been played by the students. Thus a foolish freak or antic, the outburst perhaps of a superabundance of animal spirits, being made the subject of a formal and elaborate exhortation, its authors felt complimented on what they had done, and were encouraged to repeat it. The speeches of Mr. Everett were truly eloquent and finished, as all his productions were, abounding in apt classical allusions and enriched with quotations from modern literature, and they were delivered with that consummate grace and elegance for which he was so deservedly celebrated. They commanded attention and admiration; but they failed of producing the effect for which they were intended. For, charmed by his rich and rare oratory, and flattered because they were able to draw forth such performances, the rogues were prompted to continue their misconduct in order that they might enjoy fur-

ther feasts of rhetoric. Many characteristic remarks of the President on these occasions were long remembered and quoted, just as his sermons had been thirty years before.

Under the administration of Jared Sparks, from 1849 to 1853, a bold theft of the Bible was accomplished, which was taken at midnight from the Chapel in June, 1852, and sent by express to New Haven. It was directed to the Librarian of Yale College, Mr. E. C. Herrick, who immediately informed Dr. T. W. Harris, the Librarian of the University, and returned it through a bookseller in Boston, so that it might not be intercepted. On one of the blank leaves of the book were printed certain memoranda, of which the following is a portion:—

HOC · BIBLVM ·

RAPTVM · VI · A · PVLPI · HARVARD · COLL · CHAPELLI ·

FACVLTI · VALI · AB · HARV · COLL · VNDERGRADVATIBVS · DONATVR ·

REWARDVM · MERITI · ET · LENITATIS · IN · EXPELLANDO · SOPHOMORES · XXV.

FVR · ET · RECEPTOR · IDEM ·

IN · VESTRO · LIBRARIVNCVLO · RETINETE ·

COVERES · SERVAMVS · IN · VSM · CHESSEBOARDI ·

PRO · HELTER · SKELTER · CLVB ·

From 1853 to 1860 the President's chair was filled by Rev. Dr. James Walker. At this time singing by a choir was first introduced at morning prayers, and selections from the Psalms and Prophecies were read alternately by the minister and the congregation, a "Service-Book" for that purpose having been prepared by Professor Huntington. The evening devotions were discontinued, it being very difficult to secure attendance upon them, inasmuch as the students were liable to be scattered, to be engaged in games of ball or absent in rowing or on a walk, and the services, which took place at an early hour, especially in winter, seriously interfered with the recitations and studies. The experiment was also tried of having morning prayers after breakfast, as is customary in other colleges; but it did not succeed. It was not popular with the undergraduates, who were obliged to eat in a hurry, or to go without breakfast if they happened to rise late, and it was found to be not conducive to health. According to the Regulations of the Faculty in 1856, absences from prayers were reported at the Regent's office, and no absences were excused except in the case of students keeping school by leave of the Faculty, or those permitted by the President to leave town, or those detained by illness for at least one day; and in the last case, the certificate of a known physician was required.

Two Bibles which had been unlawfully taken from the College pulpit were returned to Dr. Walker, and an individual, who was concerned in injuring one of them, offered to pay the expense of putting it in perfect order. The bell, as in former years, received considerable attention. Sulphuric acid was poured into it, in the hope of ruining it, but with the only effect of ruining the clothes of the one who undertook to destroy it. On another occasion when the bell had been tampered with, the doors leading to the belfry were found to be screwed up, the heads of the screws filed so that they could not be drawn out, and other work done which it had taken the entire night to complete, in the confident expectation that there would be no summons the next morning to prayers; but notwithstanding this, the energetic janitor, Mills, forced his way to the belfry, and, finding the tongue gone, rang the bell by striking it with his hammer. Very frequently the attempt was made to prevent prayers by filling the keyholes of the doors of the Chapel and Harvard Hall with various substances; but it was all in vain, for the officials by long experience were prepared for every emergency, and could remove such articles faster than they were put in. Once a piece of iron, which was a necessary part of the organ, was abstracted, with a similar design, and left at the house of the Secretary of the Board of Overseers.

A very discreditable act was done when the Chapel was wantonly defaced. The cushions were taken from the Freshmen's seats, which then were colored *green*. The walls and ceiling were bedaubed with paint, and around the room were placed various mottoes, "Hic est vir" being written over the seat of a tutor who was quite popular, and "Ora pro nobis" being the inscription that was put on the pulpit. When this act of vandalism was discovered, directions were given that the second bell should not ring, and prayers were suspended while the Chapel was papered and these disfigurements were obliterated. On one evening some students endeavored to take down a sign which represented a hand pointing to the words "Plumber's Shop." Their purpose was to place it upon the Chapel, the preacher of which was designated as the "Plummer Professor." They were, however, watched by the police, who took positions at the ends of the street, so that there was no possibility of their escape, and who, closing in upon them, drove them with their spoil into the station-house.

The event of this period, however, which became the most widely known, which occasioned the most intense excitement, and which therefore cannot be omitted in such an historical review as we have undertaken, was the attempt that was made in January, 1860, to put the Bible of Yale College on the Harvard pulpit in exchange for the Cambridge Bible, which had been sent to New Haven. Information that this would probably be done had already reached the authorities of the University, and accordingly a special police officer was employed for the protection

of Appleton Chapel. The events that followed—the midnight struggle, the surrender, the arrest, and the subsequent proceedings—were the source of great concern and regret to all the friends of the College.

The affairs of the College from 1860 to 1862 were administered by Cornelius C. Felton. One day, the Bible having been stolen, Dr. Peabody, who was now the Preacher to the University, was obliged to read from the Douay version of the Scriptures, which was the only one that could be procured at short notice. At the end of the last century there was a tradition that Joseph McKean, who was a member of the Class of 1794 and afterwards Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory, while an undergraduate, visited the College belfry, and then ran down the roof of Harvard Hall, leaped across to Hollis, and escaped. Since the distance between the eaves of the two buildings is about three feet, and the height four stories, the tale has seemed to many persons intrinsically improbable. This feat, however, was actually accomplished in 1861, when a daring Sophomore, who had forced his way through the skylight to the roof of Hollis Hall, jumped from Hollis to Harvard with a vessel of tar in his hands, and put the stuff on the bell; but it scarcely affected the sound. He also, after having accomplished his errand, jumped back again. More than one witness can be brought to vouch for this almost incredible occurrence. No suspicion, however, attached to *Tarbell*, who happened to be a Junior at the time. In the year following the figures "1862" were discovered painted in large size on the round window at the eastern end of the Chapel; and afterwards the edges of the cushions of seats were streaked with coal-tar, which was destructive to pantaloons.

But two incidents having relation to our subject took place while Rev. Dr. Thomas Hill presided over the University, from 1862 to 1868. While Appleton Chapel was undergoing repairs, in consequence of the leaky condition of the roof, services were held in the old chapel in University Hall, and the President officiated during the absence of Dr. Peabody, who was in Europe. One morning a student, who came in at the door by the side of the pulpit, threw a lighted bunch of fire-crackers under the desk, expecting that they would go off after all had assembled. Dr. Hill, however, smelt the smoke, and, putting forward his foot, quietly extinguished the fire before the exercises began. When, during the War of the Rebellion, the news of the capture of Richmond by the national forces was telegraphed to the North, it was announced by Dr. Hill after prayers in the Chapel. Every heart was thrilled by the intelligence, and with solemn joy the students, as they went out, gathered around the steps of the building and united in singing Old Hundred, before they separated.

Since President Eliot entered upon the duties of his office, in 1869, the choir has been dispensed with at prayers, and the singing has been performed by the whole body of the students, who are led by the Glee Club, and use a book of

"Melodies and Hymns" prepared in 1870, which adds greatly to the interest of the service. According to the present Regulations, fifty unexcused absences are allowed to each undergraduate without penalty in every academic year, of which not more than ten occur before December 1st; but this allowance is reduced to forty in the case of those who are regularly excused from Monday prayers. For every unexcused absence beyond the allowance three marks of censure are imposed, and for every unexcused tardiness eight; although formerly for a tardiness one was punished less than he was for an absence.* Strictly speaking, no person is tardy who enters the outer door of the Chapel before the last stroke of the bell, even if he has not reached his seat. Those who live at a certain distance from the College yard, beyond what is termed "the prayer line," which is a circle measured by a radius of about a third of a mile from the Chapel, are exempted from attendance at prayers. Marks of censure, which are incurred not only for absence and tardiness, but for "completing the toilet," improper posture, levity of conduct, whispering, etc., during the exercises, are not now combined with marks of scholarship, and do not affect the rank of an individual. If, however, in the course of any one year, a student's unexcused absences (in addition to the allowance) amount to ten, he is immediately reported and receives a private admonition. If these absences amount to twenty, he receives a public admonition,—a grade of punishment which is still called by its original name, although it has long ceased to be announced in public. If they amount to thirty, he is put on special probation. If they amount to forty, he is suspended, at least until the end of the academic year. Excuses are granted by the Dean, although cases of importance are referred to the Faculty. Whenever any parent objects on religious grounds to his son's attendance upon Chapel exercises, and asks that he may be excused, his request is granted.

During the alterations in Appleton Chapel in 1872-73, daily prayers were entirely discontinued from September to February; but it was remarked that no perceptible change in the conduct of the undergraduates resulted in consequence of this omission. President Everett, in one of his Annual Reports, emphasized the importance of the devotional services, as creating a religious principle and forming desirable habits in those who attended them. "They are the foundation of the discipline of the place, and apart from their higher object, they are all-important in this respect. They should be regarded throughout the institution as the first of duties."† President Eliot, however, after alluding to the fact which has been mentioned above, says: "The Faculty thus tried, quite involuntarily, an interesting experiment in College discipline. It has been a common opinion that morning

* See pp. 124 and 127.

† Annual Report for 1847-48, pp. 19, 20.

prayers were not only right and helpful in themselves, but also necessary to College discipline, partly as a morning roll-call and partly as a means of enforcing continuous residence. It was therefore interesting to observe that the omission of morning prayers for nearly five months, at the time of year when the days are shortest and coldest, had no ill effects whatever on College order or discipline. There was no increased irregularity of attendance at morning exercises, no unusual number of absences, and, in fact, no visible effect upon the other exercises of the College, or upon the order and quiet of the place. The Professors and other teachers living beyond the sound of the prayer-bell would not have known from any effect produced upon their work with the students that morning prayers had been intermitted.* In December, 1873, it was proposed by the College Faculty that, beginning with the following academic year, attendance at church, at daily prayers, and at recitations, lectures, or exercises other than examinations, should be made voluntary for the Seniors, until otherwise ordered. This vote was approved by the Corporation and laid before the Overseers for their concurrence; but they amended it by striking out the words "daily prayers," in consequence of which presence at this service has been obligatory upon all the students during the past year. In November, 1874, Sunday-morning prayers were done away with, it being found that they were not held in any of the other colleges; so that Harvard was the last to abolish them. Sunday-evening prayers were discontinued a century earlier, in 1766.

But few unusual occurrences have taken place since the establishment of the present new order of things at the University. Where upwards of seven hundred students are assembled, away from home, coming from all parts of the country, and enjoying for the first time a liberty that is unchecked by the restraints of public opinion, it is not strange that some lawless deeds should be committed, and that there should be some reckless or thoughtless fellows who would be willing to engage in any perilous undertaking regardless of its character, and who are unable to distinguish between an act of sacrilege and a practical joke. In 1870 the stone pillars and floor of the porch of Appleton Chapel were disfigured by red paint, being made to represent the poles and sign of a barber's shop. This act of vandalism, however, received no countenance from the students. On the contrary, it was universally condemned as unworthy of gentlemen, and as disgraceful to all who were concerned in it. A more harmless jest was perpetrated on the day before Thanksgiving in 1873, when an immense turkey, weighing seventeen pounds, was found firmly fastened to the bell. It was intended as a present to the janitor; but it was tied on in such a manner that it was supposed it could not be removed in season for him to ring for prayers. These

* Annual Report for 1872-73, p. 9.

expectations, however, were disappointed, for promptly at the minute the bell sounded as usual. In the spring term of 1874 the books containing the register of absences from prayers mysteriously disappeared from the Dean's office; and, as this was generally known, many, whose past record was now destroyed, availed themselves of the opportunity to be absent more frequently than they would otherwise have done. In November, 1874, a Freshman foolishly undertook to secure as a trophy the tongue of the bell, and for this purpose he ascended with a companion to the roof of the new addition to Harvard Hall; but before he had time to mount higher he was surprised and recognized, and was suspended for three months for attempting in the night without authority to enter the belfry.

From the survey which we have taken it is evident that within the last few years a marked progress has taken place in the spirit and deportment of the undergraduates, and that no former days were better than these. A general decorum, good order, and outward reverence are now observed in the Chapel. The spirit of rebellion, which was once so rife, has passed away forever. The relation of antagonism between the students and the Professors, which so long existed, has disappeared. A more liberal system of rules has been adopted, greater freedom is allowed, everything is done for the comfort of those who are connected with the University, and the elective system, by releasing individuals from studies which they dislike and bringing together members of different classes, while it has weakened the class feeling which made "combinations" possible, has introduced a higher *morale* and a better spirit among the students. The exercises in the gymnasium, moreover, together with boating, base-ball, and other games, which of late years have been encouraged, occupy the leisure of the more active undergraduates, and furnish a vent for their superfluous energy and vitality. With the abolition of hazing it may be confidently believed that all disturbances at the devotional exercises have ceased. The undergraduates now are older than they were formerly, they have more respect for sacred rites and more self-respect, and having become men they have "put away childish things."

The motto placed upon the last and noblest of the College buildings, "Humanitas, Virtus, Pietas," proves that the University will be true to its traditions and to the principles of its founders, and that it will continue to stand, as the inscription on one of its early edifices declares,

IN HONOREM DEI ET REIPUBLICÆ EMOLUMENTUM.



Congregational Church, formerly standing near Dane Hall.
(Erected, 1756. Taken down, 1833.)

COMMENCEMENT DAY.

COMMENCEMENT DAY FORMERLY THE GREAT HOLIDAY OF NEW ENGLAND. — EXTRACTS FROM THE JOURNAL OF CHIEF JUSTICE SAMUEL SEWALL, SHOWING THE MODE OF CELEBRATING IT. — INCREASING DISORDER AT COMMENCEMENTS. — ATTEMPT TO KEEP THE DAY OF ITS CELEBRATION A SECRET. — EXTRAVAGANCE OF DRESS AND ENTERTAINMENTS AT COMMENCEMENTS. — THE CORPORATION GRANT PERMISSION TO THE STUDENTS TO ENTERTAIN ONE ANOTHER AND STRANGERS WITH PUNCH. — PLACES IN WHICH COMMENCEMENTS HAVE BEEN HELD. — CHARACTER OF THE COMMENCEMENT PARTS. — CHANGES THROUGH WHICH THEY HAVE PASSED. — THE FUTURE COMMENCEMENT DINNERS TO BE GIVEN IN MEMORIAL HALL. — THE DEGREE OF M. A. CONFERRED ON NATHANIEL BOWDITCH. — INTERESTING INCIDENT CONNECTED THEREWITH. — CLASS DAY. — ITS INFLUENCE ON COMMENCEMENTS.

It seems at first a little strange that the general interest in our great academic festival should have become less as the University has grown greater. From the earliest days of the Colony till within the memory of men not yet old, it was the great holiday of the Province and of the State, and not of the State only, but largely of New England as well. There was no town so remote that did not look forward to it, and make it the subject of talk when it arrived. There was scarcely one that did not send up its minister or other chief inhabitant to assist at its solemnities and tell of its glories on their return. And that was in the days of comparatively small things; but then it was in the time of few holidays and rare amusements. The very increase of wealth, and the multi-

plication of the facilities of trade and of the variety of inventions for disposing of leisure time, have lessened its comparative importance. Tours were rare in those days, and confined to the wealthier classes. A journey of a hundred miles to Cambridge was more of an event then than one to Niagara, if not to San Francisco, is now. And as to the neighboring city, the custom of the universal summer dispersion had not yet set in. Only a few of the wealthier gentlemen had country-seats, the exodus to the Springs had scarcely begun, and Newport and the Mountains were as yet unknown. People stayed at home in their pleasant houses, many of them with trees in front and gardens behind them, and when Commencement came round they were very glad of the gentle fillip which it gave to the quiet monotony of their summer lives.

In the very early days of the Province the interest in Commencement was great in proportion to the just value the founders of our Commonwealth felt for the College, which was to preserve and transmit to future generations the love of sound learning which distinguished themselves. But in that world before newspapers there were very few details preserved of the gossiping kind which make the past live again, and we know but little of the circumstances attending those earlier Commencements. The governor and magistrates and the clergy and principal inhabitants assisted at the service from the first. "The Questions maintained by the *Commencers* in their publick Acts" at the first Commencement, 1642, have been preserved, and may be found in Mr. Sibley's most interesting "Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University," which contains, incidentally, nearly all that is now known on this particular subject. Chief Justice Samuel Sewall, who graduated in 1671, has preserved in his invaluable Journal, now in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society, more accounts of Commencements than are to be found elsewhere, though they are altogether too brief and usually silent on matters which we should like most to know. On July 1, 1685, he writes:—

"Commencement Day. Peter Butler comes in from London, brings news of the King's Coronation. Cousin Nath. Dummer brought by Cousin Jer. to our house this day. He came in Mr. Butler,* who came in late last night, so came not ashore till this morning. Goes to the Commencement with Eliakim. Besides Disputes, there are four Orations, one Latin by Mr. Dudley and two Greek, one Hebrew by Nath. Mather, and Mr. President [Increase Mather, appointed the month before] after giving the Degrees, made an Oration in praise of Academical Education of Degrees, Hebrew tongue. . . . Governour there, whom I accompanied by Charlestown. After dinner y^e 3d part of y^e 103d PS. was sung in y^e Hall."

* *Sic* in original, and the usual way of designating the ship in which a traveller crossed the ocean by the name of the captain.

It does not appear that ladies were admitted to this solemnity. It is not likely that they would have been greatly entertained by the one Latin, two Greek, and two Hebrew Orations, or even by the Disputes, as they were also held in the Latin tongue. Two years later Judge Sewall gives the following account of the Commencement of that year:—

"1687. July 6. Waited on his Excellency (Sir Edmund Andros) to Cambridge. Eleven Bachelours and seven Masters proceeded. Mr. Mather, President, pray'd forenoon and afternoon. Mr. Ratcliff sat in y^e pulpit by Governour's direction. Mr. Mather crav'd a Blessing, and return'd Thanks in y^e Hall."

Mr. Ratcliff was the Church-of-England Chaplain of Sir Edmund Andros, and his intrusion into the pulpit was doubtless a grief and scandal to the Puritan assembly. The next year, 1688, July 4, Judge Sewall again records:—

"Commencement managed wholly by Mr. Wm. Hubbard [President Mather being absent in England], he compared Sir William (Phips) in his Oration to Jason fetching the Golden Fleece. Eleven Masters proceeded and no Bachelours. Several French came over in Foy, some men of estates."

Sir William Phips had recently been knighted for recovering a large amount of treasure from a Spanish galleon which had been sunk near the Bahamas.

Whether the fair sex were permitted to attend the Commencements in the first century of the life of the College or not, the idea of wine being excluded from the Commencement dinner was one which could not have suggested itself to the minds of our pious founders. So we find Judge Sewall giving this account of what took place at the Commencement of 1701. Two days before he writes:—

"Lt. Governour (Stoughton) said he would go to y^e Commencement once more in his lifetime, so would adjourn the Court till Friday and did so. But was very much pained going home. Mr. Nelson, Secretary and I visit him on Tuesday to dissuade him from going, lest some ill-consequence should happen. He consented and ordered us to present his Bowl. On Wednesday, after Dinner and Singing I took it and had it filled up and drunk to the President (Mather), saying y^e by reason of y^e Absence of him who was y^e Firmament and Ornament of y^e Province and y^e Society I presented that Grace Cup *pro more Academicarum in Anglia*. The Providence of our Sovereign Lord is very investigable in that our Grace Cups brimfull, are passing round, when our Brethren in France are petitioning for the *Coupe de Grace*!"

This is probably the first example of the rhetorical figure, *paronomasia*, or pun, recorded in the academic annals of Cambridge. It is quite likely that there had been such before, as there certainly have been several since. It was not a very good pun, requiring a mispronunciation of the French word *Coup* to make it *Coupe*, but the excellent Chief Justice was probably stronger in his Latin than

his French. And as the authentic historian of New York, Diedrich Knickerbocker, says of a certain joke of one of the Dutch Governors, that "it was not much of a joke, but good enough for a Governor," so we may say of this one, that it was good enough for a Puritan Chief Justice.

Lieutenant-Governor Stoughton died the week after this present had been made in his name, and he did not forget the College in his will. He had set the example, too, which has been so generously followed in our own time, of building a dormitory during his lifetime. It received his name, and was the predecessor of the Stoughton Hall of the present day, which still keeps his memory fresh in the minds of all the sons of Harvard. The Grace Cup, thus bestowed as a dying gift to his Alma Mater by Governor Stoughton, is still preserved among the College plate, though its legitimate use has long been obsolete "in these coster-monger days."

As the eighteenth century advanced, and as the Province, and especially Boston, grew richer and more populous, the throngs that sought Cambridge on Commencement Day grew larger, and not only larger, but more riotous and disorderly, so that at one period, between 1720 and 1740, the Corporation endeavored to keep the day of its celebration a secret, for the avowed purpose of preventing the great and promiscuous concourse that it brought together. But this was a thing not possible to do, and the attempt was soon abandoned. During the last century the Commencement was the transcendent holiday of the Province. It was the great gathering day of colonial rank and fashion, as well as of gravity and learning. The Old Meeting-house, which was admirably constructed to display an audience, must have had a gorgeous effect in the days of gold-laced and embroidered waistcoats and peach-bloom coats, of silver-hilted rapiers, of brocades, of the "wide circumference" of hoops and the towering altitude of crape cushions. I recollect a venerable lady telling me how she sat up all night in an elbow-chair, the night before Dr. Danforth's Commencement, in 1758, for fear of disturbing the arrangement of her hair, which had to be dressed then or not at all, such was the demand for the services of the fashionable *coiffeur* of the time. Those were the good old days, too, when a roomy family coach could contain only two ladies,—one sitting forwards and the other backwards, with the extremities of their hoops protruding from the windows on either side. It was at a rather later time that the head-dresses aspired so proudly that ladies going abroad in full dress had to carry their heads out of the coach-windows.

The extravagance of the students as to dress and Commencement entertainments attracted at an early day the attention of the authorities of the College, and gave rise to sundry sumptuary laws, which had the usual success of such enactments. In 1754 a law was made that "on no occasion any of the scholars wear any gold or silver lace, or any gold or silver brocades in the College or

town of Cambridge; and that, on Commencement Daye every candidate for his degree appear in black, or dark blue, or gray clothes; and that any candidate who shall appear dressed contrary to such regulations may not expect his degree." I do not know how long these restrictions were enforced, or what effect they may have had. But it is known that in 1790 a gentleman, afterwards prominently connected with the College, took his degree dressed in coat and breeches of pearl-colored satin, white silk waistcoat and stockings, buckles in his shoes, and his hair elaborately dressed and powdered according to the style of the day. The prudent care of the fathers of the College endeavored to restrain the extravagance of entertainments as well as of dress, in the graduating class. As long ago as 1722 a law was passed forbidding them "from preparing or providing either plumb cake, or roasted, baked or boiled meats, or pies of any kind," and from furnishing "distilled liquors or any Composition made therewith [a species of composition in which the students excelled in my time], upon pain of being fined twenty shillings and the forfeiture of the provisions and liquors, to be seized by the tutors!" Such were the sweet prerogatives of tutorship in those days! But the depravity of our fallen nature, sharpened by the cunning which over-rigid College rules naturally stimulate in the ingenuous youth subjected to them, was too much for the Dons of a century and a half ago. So they had to reaffirm the act of 1722 in 1727, with the added stringency that "if any presume to do anything contrary to that act, or to go about *to evade it by plain cake*, they shall not be admitted to their degree." But prohibitory laws were as hard to execute in those days as in these, and a few years afterwards an enlightened public opinion obliged the Overseers to recommend, and the Corporation to consent to, the repeal of the law "prohibiting the drinking of punch," and a vote was passed, "that it shall be no offence if any scholar shall, *at Commencement*, make, and entertain guests at his chamber, with *punch*." But this limitation as to times and seasons was too much for the rising spirit of liberty to endure, so in 1760 it was ordained that "it shall be no offence if the scholars, *in a sober manner*, entertain one another and strangers with punch, which, *as it is now usually made, is no intoxicating liquor!*" Whether it has retained its primitive innocence unto this day, is a question which must be referred to more competent authorities to decide. At any rate, the grave heads of the College thus confirmed the doctrine of the Chaplain of Newgate in the days of Jonathan Wild the Great, as to the orthodoxy of that beverage, who is recorded by his historian, Henry Fielding, to have authoritatively pronounced "punch to be a liquor nowhere spoken against in Scripture." It will be observed that it seems never to have entered into the heart of any College governor, however truculently virtuous, to forbid the use of *wine* on any occasion. They would as soon have thought of forbidding the use of the Bible.

The very earlier Commencements were held in the Hall of the College, as appears from Sewall's Journal and the College records. I am not sure that it is known exactly at what period those solemnities were transferred to the Meeting-house. It had certainly taken place previous to 1725, on the seventh day of July, in which year President Wadsworth was inaugurated, it being Commencement Day. On that occasion, as on similar ones before and after, there was a procession from the College to the Meeting-house. "The Bachelors of Arts walked first two in a rank, and then the Masters, all bare-headed; then followed Mr. Wadsworth alone as President; next the Corporation and Tutors, two in a rank; then the Honorable the Lieutenant-Governor Dummers and Council; next to them the rest of the gentlemen." From 1758 to 1833 the Commencements were held in the Meeting-house of the First Parish, the northern boundary of which corresponded with the southern boundary of Dane Hall, as it now stands. For purposes of public representation it was very ill replaced by the present Parish Church, where the Commencements were held from 1834 to 1872. The Old Meeting-house was a simple structure of the old style of New England ecclesiastical architecture, of which very few specimens are now extant. It had an historical interest apart from its connection with Commencement. It was here that Washington attended divine service during the siege of Boston, and the pew in which he sat was pointed out to curious visitors. It was also the place where the Convention was held in which the Massachusetts Constitution of 1780 was framed, the most perfect model of a republican government ever made, — almost every alteration in which has been a blunder and a misfortune. In 1873 the Commencements were transferred to the Appleton Chapel, where they will probably continue to be held until the Theatre, which is to form a part of the Memorial Hall, is ready for use.

The Commencements were omitted in 1764 because of the small-pox, and from 1775 to 1781 on account of the Revolutionary War. As to the day for holding them, it has been from the beginning what the Catholics call a "Movable Feast." Mr. Sibley finds himself unable to fix the precise day of the Commencement of 1642, but it was probably in August. The days were changed from time to time as the authorities thought best. For a long time it was held on the first Wednesday in July. In 1678 the day was altered for the nonce, because a great eclipse of the sun occurred on the first Wednesday of July. Fifty years ago and for some years previous it was held on the last Wednesday in August, — a season at that period very favorable to a brilliant attendance. About 1850 the time for holding Commencement was changed to the latter part of July, and of later years to early in June. For more than the first hundred Commencements, — indeed, I believe, for the first hundred and twenty-one, — the exercises were all in Latin, and consisted of theses and disputations on various logical, grammatical,



FIRST PARISH CHURCH.

ethical, physical, and metaphysical topics. These exercises, or some of them, were not discontinued till 1820. The first Oration in English was delivered at the Commencement of 1763 by Jedediah Huntington, of Connecticut, afterwards a general in the Revolutionary Army, and prominent in the affairs of his State. After the revival of Commencements in 1781, if not earlier, English exercises made a chief part of the services. That year the first poem in our academical annals was delivered by John Davis, for forty years the United States District Judge for Massachusetts, and for seventeen Treasurer of the College,—an eminent jurist and a man of great classical and general erudition. An English Oration was the highest honor of the University for several years, the Latin Salutatory being the second. In the year 1787 another Oration was added to the exercises, in recognition of the scholarship of John Quincy Adams, the sixth President of the United States. Mr. Adams, having received his earlier education in Europe, joined his class at the beginning of the Junior year. He was undoubtedly the best scholar of them all, but the government of the time, probably thinking it hardly fair that an eleventh-hour man should carry away the highest prize from one who had borne the burden and heat of the whole four years, devised this way of doing him honor without injustice to his fellow-student.

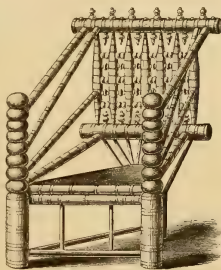
For many years there were but two English Orations, assigned to the two highest scholars in the class, the first in rank being the last in the order of delivery. The Salutatory Oration in Latin, which introduced the exercises, ranked as the third honor. In the year 1825 a third English Oration was added to the traditional two, to satisfy an exceptional academical condition of things. Afterwards, the custom was continued, and the number of Orations multiplied at the discretion of the Faculty; but I believe they always indicated the rank of the orators in the inverse order of delivery. After the Orations, as marks of academical rank, came the Dissertations, and after them the Disquisitions, Literary Discussions, Colloquies, Essays, and Conferences, all of which had due significance to the initiated. The graduate who had the first Oration was, for many years, required to introduce the names of the chief benefactors of the University,—a grateful acknowledgment, which, I believe, is still annually made at the English universities. This custom has been long since discontinued. So has that of the part taken for many years by the Masters of Arts. Of these the one who had the first English Oration as Bachelor had an English Oration on his class taking their Master's degree, and the Bachelor Salutatorean delivered his valedictory to the University in Latin. These exercises were discontinued in 1844, solely, as I understand it, for the sake of shortening the performances, the length of which was excessive. It was a graceful participation in the ceremonies on the part of graduates of three years' standing, the discontinuance of which was the subject of very general regret at the time. Perhaps, under the new disposition of the

Commencement exercises, the custom might be revived in some form, with advantage both to the occasion and to the University. Formerly every Senior whose scholarship placed him in the first half of his class was entitled to a part at Commencement, according to his merit. This plan made the exercises inordinately long, and since the number of the students has so greatly increased of late years, it became obviously impracticable. Various arrangements have been made from time to time with a view to shortening the exercises, and they have now certainly been reduced to a point of brevity which has caused some cavillers to complain of their being too short! It is surely the lesser evil of the two, and one which it will be easy to amend, if amendment should be thought best.

If we are rightly informed, the present method of assigning parts for Commencement is this: The students who are entitled by their scholarship to have parts assigned to them are instructed, or permitted, to prepare Orations, Dissertations, or Disquisitions, according to their rank, and the writers of the best of those offered are the ones who appear at Commencement. The order of exercises is printed on the programme in the usual form, so that the rank of each man receiving honors may be known, but only those who have distinguished themselves as above appear on the stage. The circumstance which excited the most observation among the friends, and the unfriends, of the College, at some of the later Commencements, was the absence of every exercise in Latin. It surely cannot be because there is no graduating student capable of writing one. Why might not the good old Salutatory be revived and given to the best Latin scholar in the class? Or, if there were any doubt on that point, might it not be decided by a friendly competition? From the beginning, the solemnities of Commencement have been rounded by a dinner, at which, in the olden time, the graduating class waited as servitors. For many years none were entitled to dine in the Hall until they had taken their Master's degree. Of later years, I believe, all the graduates are admitted to the hospitalities of the University. And now that the magnificent Memorial Hall has been completed and dedicated, it will probably be many years before its ample space will be too narrow to welcome all who can claim a seat at the table of their common Mother.

For nearly the whole of the last century, and for the first thirty years of this, Commencement held its own as the great feast-day of the State. The Governor and Council, escorted by the Governor's body-guard in provincial days, and, since the Revolution, by such cavalry as Boston afforded, went to Cambridge in state. Before Charlestown Bridge was built, in 1788, his Excellency had to make a circuit through Roxbury and Brighton. The whole population of Boston seemed to precipitate itself upon Cambridge. The road was covered with carriages and vehicles of every description, with horsemen and footmen, going and returning. The Common near the College, then unenclosed, was covered with booths

in regular streets, which, for days before and after, were the scenes of riot and debauchery. The village, indeed, had the look of a fair, with its shows and crowds and various devices for extracting money from the unwary. The wealthier graduates gave expensive entertainments to their friends. After the dinner, the President held a reception, which was attended by the authorities of the State, the College, by the principal inhabitants of Boston and the strangers of distinction from abroad and other States, who mustered formerly in much greater force than now. Commencement Day was a prescriptive holiday in Boston. The banks and custom-house were closed, and very few shops remained open. It is but recently that it has ceased to be a legal holiday. The occasion for its being so regarded had long ceased, for it is many years since it had any visible effect on the business life of the city. But it was not so fifty years ago, to say nothing of seventy-five. I well remember the celebrated Nathaniel Bowditch, LL.D., the author of the "Practical Navigator," and the translator of Laplace's "Mécanique Celeste," once telling me the story of his first visit to Cambridge. He was then a practical navigator himself, and the ship of which he was captain dropped anchor in Boston Harbor on Commencement morning, and he found himself with a ship and a day upon his hands. With the ship he could do nothing. The custom-house was closed, and the consignees had gone to Commencement. So he thought he might as well follow their example, and see what Commencement was like. He had never been in Cambridge, and knew no one there, and no one connected with the government of the College. Accordingly, he found his way to Cambridge, and elbowed himself into the Meeting-house just at the close of the exercises, when President Willard was giving their degrees to the graduating class. He did not quite understand what it was all about, but was amused at the oddity of the proceedings, and continued to watch their progress. Presently, the President, seating himself in the curiously carved old oak chair which has been the academic throne of the heads of the College from time immemorial, and crowning his well-powdered wig with his square cap, began to announce the honorary degrees. Soon he heard his own name among the number. He did not know what it meant, but he understood that the authorities of the University, with not one of whom he had the slightest personal acquaintance, had bestowed an honorary distinction of some sort upon him. Fourteen years afterwards he received the degree of Doctor of Laws, and was thenceforth always known

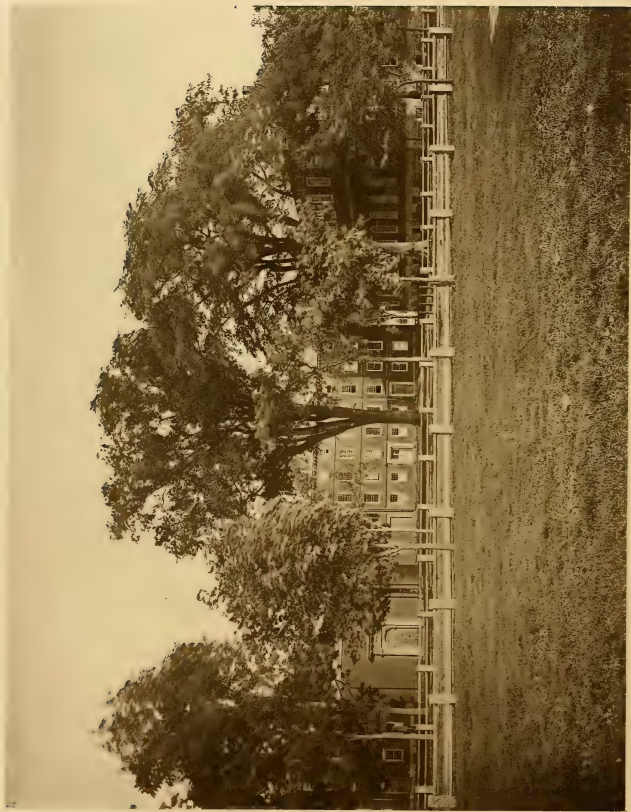


The President's Chair.

as Doctor Bowditch. He was afterwards elected a Fellow of the Royal Society of London and Edinburgh, of the Royal Irish Academy, and of other foreign scientific bodies, as well as of all the principal ones of this country; but he declared to me that not any or all of the honors he afterwards received gave him so much pleasure as that unsolicited and unexpected Mastership of Arts at Cambridge. It came, he said, just at the right time, and was indeed a word spoken in season.

Thus Commencement gradually changed its character from the riotous and universal holiday of fifty years since to the quiet and undemonstrative festival which it has now become. The change was one that came over it through the change in the habits and circumstances of the people. There was no external pressure brought to bear on the matter, as I remember, unless it were as to the suppression of the booths on the Common. And of this I am not sure. Class Day has doubtless had a good deal to do with lessening its brilliancy as to the general attendance. The change in the mode of celebrating the close of their academic course by the successive classes was first planned and carried into effect by President Quincy, more than thirty years ago. Formerly, the literary exercises of Class Day were held in the College Chapel, and they were attended only by the students, the Faculty, and such of the resident families as felt an interest in the speakers. The fact of the celebration was scarcely known out of sight of the College yard. But in the afternoon and the evening the Senior class were in the habit of entertaining each other and their friends with a hospitality which often became exuberantly festive and unduly uproarious. It occurred to President Quincy that, if a band of music were provided and an opportunity given for dancing on the lawn of the College yard, the young-lady element could be introduced, which would give a different tone to the festivities of the day. This object was most happily accomplished, but more was brought to pass than he intended or wished. He had no expectation that the interest formerly felt in Commencement, and the attendance of ladies, which had always given grace and attraction to it, would be so largely transferred to Class Day. Such, however, was the case. The entertainments, known as "Spreads," previously given on Commencement, extended to Class Day, and the fair friends of the graduating class were invited for that day, and added much to the brilliant effect of the occasion. Whether Commencement can ever be changed so as to make the day what it was formerly, is a question for the future. Perhaps it is better that the Class Day should continue to be the gay festival of the ingenuous youth of the graduating class and their fair relatives and friends, and Commencement left for the graver company of their elder brothers who left the halls of their common Mother in bygone years. Of such the attendance is larger and larger from year to year, owing in part to their active participation in the government of the College, but yet more, we will trust, to their love and loyalty to their *Alma Mater*, which seem to grow warmer and stronger as she grows older. *Esto Perpetua.*

CLASS-DAY TREE.



CLASS DAY.

ORIGIN OF CLASS DAY.—THE ORATOR AND POET.—THE ORATION ORIGINALLY IN LATIN.—VOTE OF THE FACULTY IN 1802, REGULATING THE EXERCISES.—CLASS DAY IN 1793.—EXTRACT FROM THE COLUMBIAN CENTINEL.—EXTRACTS FROM THE DIARIES OF REV. GEORGE WHITNEY AND REV. FREDERICK A. WHITNEY.—CHANGES BY THE CLASS OF 1838.—THE GROWING INTEREST TAKEN IN THE DAY SINCE.—THE OFFICERS.—THE ORDER OF PERFORMANCES.—LIST OF ORATORS AND POETS.

THERE is a profound instinct in man leading him to authorize and dignify a present usage by endowing it with an immemorial pedigree. The moment's pleasure is sensibly heightened by this shadowy reinforcement from the past; the lips of imagination have touched the beaker before ours, and turned the plain water we are drinking into a Fountain of Age, which lengthens our lives backward quite as profitably, perhaps, as that spring which De Soto sought would have prolonged it in the other direction. This pretty alchemy of memory, if that may be called memory which is rather only a mirage or calenture of the mind making visible the images of unreal things, has tried its skill on Class Day, and endowed it with the awful hoar of a venerableness not its own. In imagination the orator and poet of the day walk preceded by a shadowy pomp of predecessors, the foremost of whom were never more substantial than the earlier file of Scottish kings whose portraits are shown at Holyrood, or of Popes whose mosaic effigies brighten the interior of San Paolo.

An attempt has been made to prove that something like the present ceremony of Class Day (so far, at least, as its literary side is concerned) has existed from the earliest years of the College. Without doubt the seventeenth century could have supplied an audience of the most exemplary durability, but such as would hardly have found satisfaction in the levity and worldliness of our modern discourses, whether in prose or verse. In 1696, we are told by John Read, then a senior sophister, "there being a Day of Prayer . . . at Newtown, . . . I and several Others went from College to attend the Exercise: where were two Prayers made by two Ministers, besides a Sermon by a third in the Forenoon; and the like in the Afternoon: and then Mr. Torrey stood up and pray'd near Two Hours: . . . but the Time obliged Him to close, to our Regret, and we could

have gladly heard Him an Hour longer."* Here was a stone of Diomedes which scarce the united Seniors of these degenerate days could lift! But the amusements of our ancestors were of a serious and painful kind, such as befitted men who were laying the foundations of empire. We can imagine the Senior class of that period taking leave of each other with fasting and prayer, alleviated, perhaps, by a serious bowl of punch in an upper chamber (*secretosque pios*), over which they discussed the Assembly's Catechism or the result of the Synod of 1679, but we can conceive of no secular facundity nor of profaner poesy and song than the New England version of the Psalms.

What with French papists on the one hand, Indian pagans on the other, and the ambushments of Satan to fill up any gaps of their leaving, the first century of New England must have been earnest even to grimness. There could have been little in the past of college life to soften the periods of a youthful orator with tender reminiscence, little in the outlook of the future to irradiate them with triumphant hope. As for a poet, can it be conceived that one should be found who would have condescended to the mundane exigencies of such an occasion, while Michael Wigglesworth's "Day of Doom" was the favorite solace of every fireside, the flicker of the pine-knots by which it was conned perhaps adding a livelier relish to its premonitions of eternal combustion? Down to 1700,† if we may judge by the "Magnalia," elegy was the vein most diligently wrought by whoever could turn a verse. Pastoral elegy it might properly be called, for nothing less moving than the death of some shepherd in Israel could start the flow of those melodious tears, measured by some clepsydra, it should seem, as the drier current of the sermon by a sand-glass. It was a mortuary Muse that the poet invoked; his Pegasus was a hearse-horse, and his Hippocrene a lachrymatory.

"The country's *tears*, be ye my *spring*; my hill,
A general *grave*; let groans inspire my quill.
By a warm *sympathy* let *feverish heat*
Roam through my verse unseen; and a *cold sweat*
Limning *despair* attend me; *sighs* diffuse
Convulsions through my language, such as use
To type a gasping fancy; lastly, shroud
Religion's *splendor* in a mourning *cloud*
Replete with *vengeance* for succeeding times,
Fertile in woes, more fertile in their *crimes*.
These are my *muses*; these inspire the *sails*
Of fancy with their *sighs* instead of *gales*."

There is a long stride indeed from such verses as these to the concise energy,

* Sibley's "Harvard Graduates," p. 566.

† Of the graduates to this date more than half became clergymen, and a still larger proportion studied divinity.

the sonorous pomp, and the flickering wit of Dr. Holmes's heroics. Even when the bards of those days unbent, it was in a serious and godly fashion. Before Dr. Young had written down his familiar recipe,

"Retire and read thy Bible to be gay,"

they had concocted it of native herbs, and exhibited it in their private practice. The utmost license they allowed themselves was a solemn and depressing play upon words, dreary as a punning epitaph, a *memento mori* to thoughtless levity, much as a deacon of the old school might cheer the looser hours of Thanksgiving day by groaning Old Hundred in subdued and broken hints on his bass-viol, now and then snatching the fearful joy of a more emphatic and full-voiced rasp.

"*Gospel* and *law* in 's heart had each its column;
His head an index to the sacred volume;
His very name a *title-page*, and next
His life a *commentary* on the text.
O, what a monument of glorious worth,
When in a *new edition* he comes forth
Without *erratas*, may we think he'll be
In *leaves* and *covers* of eternity!"

The literary new birth of Queen Anne's day, which showed that the light precision and easy graces of French style might consist with English decency, would not react upon New England till toward the middle of the century, when the last of that generation which had come to manhood under the straiter influences of the Old Charter would be dying out. Taste is a plant of slow growth, and provincial taste at best but a backward and half-hardy exotic. Cotton Mather, writing just before Dryden closed his eyes, talks of "the incomparable Dr. Blackmore"; and Mather, whose really considerable superstructure of acquisition, finding no secure base in the quicksand of his character, is always toppling about his ears, was a more than average sample of the culture of New England in the earlier years of the eighteenth century.* Even if the College authorities would have tolerated a rival of Commencement like the modern Class Day, it may well be doubted whether the public could have supplied an audience for such an entertainment before the accession of George III. Commencement itself had grown from a calf to an unmanageable bull, in whose nose the President and Fellows

* In 1686, when John Dunton visited the College, the then Librarian, John Cotton, could name only two New England authors, Increase and Cotton Mather. Dunton, by the way, among other "very eminent" English poets, mentions Shadwell, Tate, and Settle. "John Dunton's Letters from New England" (Prince Society), pp. 160, 161.

made several timid and futile efforts to fix a ring.* But apart from these general considerations, the smallness of the graduating classes down to 1721, when they suddenly grow larger, reduces the theory of a Class Day coeval with the College to manifest absurdity. In the Class of 1704, for example, consisting of four members, if we deduct the orator, poet, and marshal, there remains an audience of one, who would have had an odious monopoly of eloquence and song. Poets, it is true, have an ill fame of waylaying solitary victims; but no orator that we hear of has ever been tainted with this failing, and Demosthenes himself might have quailed before the awful dikastery of a single pair of ears. He would have wished himself back again on the Phalerian beach, where the din of the surf would have recalled the inspiring roar of a plausible or dissentient Demos.

We suspect that the origin of the literary exercises on Class Day may be traced by no doubtful inference to an attempt of the Overseers, beginning in 1754 and renewed at intervals for some ten years, to improve the elocution of the students by requiring the public recitation of dialogues translated out of Latin into English. Though this effort seems to have failed of its immediate purpose, it is very likely to have given a hint to the undergraduates and roused among them an ambition for volunteer displays of oratory. How soon it may have occurred to them that they might have a literary festival of their own it is impossible to say. The earliest authentic trace we are able to find of any organization of the Senior class which may seem to have had such an end in view occurs in 1760. The list of annual orators begins in 1776, and a poem seems to have been added ten years later. The latter date is noteworthy as coincident with the opening of Charles River Bridge, which made easier the access from Boston to Cambridge, thus rendering more probable the enlivening presence of a non-scholastic audience. Before this the ceremonies seem to have been restricted to an oration in Latin, sandwiched between two prayers by the President, like a criminal between two peace-officers, and can scarcely have betrayed the most thoughtless to any excess of hilarity. Playfulness in the language of Tully (as it was euphemistically called) is difficult at the best to a young gentleman, all of whose faculties are absorbed in keeping his balance on the slack-rope of grammar and syntax, indicatives fleeing on his right hand, subjunctives flouting on his left, and how must he have been put to it when the only gowns among his listeners were on the backs of College Dons, whose rustling would be symptomatic rather of a detected solecism than of a titillating hit! What was the occasion worth

* The social exigencies of the day are exemplified in an entry made by Tutor Flint in his diary on the eve of Commencement, 1724: "Had of Mr. Monis 2 corkscrews 4 *d* a piece." This, if it represent an average, was certainly a handsome tutorial provision. Mr. Monis, it should be remembered, beside teaching Hebrew in the College, kept a small shop (such as used to be called "variety stores") on what is now known as Winthrop Square.

ere yet he could let off his allusion to the *dulce loquentes, dulce ridentes*, at which every male present (with a chuckle of exclusive privilege) applauded his own profound learning in the unknown tongues, as if the unfaire sex could not interpret a compliment though paid in the most abstruse *lingo* taught at the Propagandâ!

Down to the end of the eighteenth century the official language of the College continued to be that of the *Epistolæ Obscurorum Virorum*, and the cases were exceptional and tentative where the Class-Day orator descended to the domestic level and less difficult air of the vernacular.* Latin verse was more arduous, and the poet seems from the first to have been indulged in the less constraining jail-limits of his mother-tongue. Toward the close of the last century, and in the earlier years of this, the orator seems gradually to have given way at shorter intervals either before the hardships of Latin prose composition or the not unnatural ambition of making himself intelligible to his audience, for in 1802 the Faculty, alarmed at the increasing tendency to molest the ancient solitary reign of classical precedent, passed the following vote:—

"Whereas an innovation has sometimes of late years taken place in the conduct of the ceremony in the Chapel on the day when the Seniors retire from the College, after finishing their literary course, viz., the introduction of an English Exercise, which gives it more the appearance of a public Exhibition designed to display the talents of the Performers and entertain a mixed audience than of a merely valedictory address of the Class to the Government, and taking leave of the Society and of one another, in which Adieu, Gentlemen and Ladies from abroad are not particularly interested; And whereas the propriety of having but one Person to be the Organ of the Class at the time of their taking leave of the College on this occasion must be obvious, and as at the same time it is more Academical that the valedictory performance be in Latin than in English, as is the practice in Universities of the most established reputation abroad, and was formerly our own;

"Voted, That the particular kind of Exercise in the Senior Class at the time of their taking leave of the College, sanctioned by the usage of a Century and an half, be alone adhered to, and consequently that in future no performance but a Valedictory Oration in the Latin Language, except music adapted to the occasion, be permitted in the Chapel on the day when the Seniors retire from the Society."†

But the Faculty were soon pushed from this desperate station of theirs *super*

* It is true that at the dedication of Hollis Hall, in 1764, "Taylor, a junior sophister, pronounced a gratulatory oration in *English* with suitable and proper action." But this was at the time when the Overseers were stirring in the matter of elocution. In 1771, when Governor Hutchinson visited the College, "a handsome gratulatory oration was pronounced by William Wetmore, A. B., in Latin," and his Excellency made "an elegant reply in the same language." This William Wetmore was the maternal grandfather of the eminent sculptor, W. W. Story.

† This vote probably explains the fact that there is a gap in the list of orators and poets for the six years following 1802. The object of the Faculty clearly was to check the growing publicity of the day. There is a strange blunder in the "usage of a century and an half." There is no allusion to Class Day, so far as we have been able to discover, in the diaries of Presidents Leverett and Wadsworth, Tutor Flint, or Judge Sewall.

viis antiquis by the growing degeneracy of the times, and in a few years both orator and poet were allowed to take their places again and to be as comprehensible as they would or could, relapsed heretics though they were;

"Sic . . . malus impulit error,
Indocilisque ætas prava magistra fuit."

But Class Day, though thus tolerated rather than legitimized, and no doubt grateful enough *virginibus puerisque*, was not for many years yet allowed to flaunt it under the very nose of Commencement. Older graduates must have looked upon her askance as the light-heeled rival of the older and staidier spouse of their affections and duty. If they admitted her at all, it was in a parenthesis of modest inadvertence, as we are told of King Henry II., that

"(Beside the Queene) he dearely loved
A faire and princelle dame,"

or by way of politic concession, as Luther allowed a morganatic relaxation to the Landgrave of Hesse. In those days of arduous and costly journeys, ere steam had cheapened the solemnity of travel, a country graduate would not have conceived of two trips to Cambridge in a year as possible. Nay, many of them restricted themselves to the years when the Triennial Catalogue was published, wherein they could read their names and titles in a sort of epitaphian Latin and foretaste some dubious flavor of at least topical immortality. No Cambridge boy whose memory goes backward fifty years can revive any vivid impression of the Class Days of his boyhood. He remembers Exhibition Days and the orange launched at him with uncertain aim from the open window of some room where what was then called a *treat* was going on, and which he ran after, eager as Atalanta, condoning the indignity for the golden richness of the missile; he remembers Commencement, the great holiday of the year, happily nescient of its vicious side in that pleasing faith of childhood that whatever grown men do, however incomprehensible, is natural and inevitable as the course of the seasons or the whims of the weather; he remembers the inauguration of President Quincy in 1829, with its pretty illumination that transfigured Holden Chapel with a climbing ivy whose every berry was a star; but Class Day was then more strictly a leave-taking, comparatively private and secluded as partings love to be. It was confined to the College Chapel and grounds, and neither had its ceremonies usurped the Meeting-house nor its festivities overflowed into the private lodging-house and the Lyceum Hall. Indeed, the hospitality was mainly confined to the dwelling of the President, whose cake and wine betokened that the parting of the Senior class was as much an official one from the College as a private one from each other. A diary cited in "College Words and Customs"

gives us our earliest glimpse of Class Day. The date is 1793: "The order of the day was this. At ten the class walked in procession to the President's, and escorted him, the Professors and Tutors, to the Chapel, preceded by the band playing solemn music.

"The President began with a short prayer. He then read a chapter in the Bible; after this he prayed again; Cutler then delivered his poem. Then the singing club, accompanied by the band, performed Williams's *Friendship*. This was succeeded by a valedictory Latin oration by Jackson. We then formed and waited on the government [the Faculty were always so called till about forty years ago] to the President's where we were very respectfully treated with wine, etc.

"We then marched in procession to Jackson's room where we drank punch. At one we went to Mr. Moore's tavern and partook of an elegant entertainment which cost 6 | 8 [$\$1.06\frac{1}{2}$] apiece. Marching then to Cutler's room, we shook hands and parted with expressing the sincerest tokens of friendship." There is no mention here, it will be observed, of any chaplain. Which was the first class that felt the need of some auxiliary to the *ex-officio* petitions of the President, we have failed to discover.

An article in the "Columbian Centinel" of 22d August, 1818, says: "On this occasion it has been a custom of long standing for the class who are about to graduate to bid a respectful and affectionate farewell to the President, Professors, and Tutors, and the students of the three younger classes, all assembled in the Chapel. This farewell is delivered in an oration or poem, and commonly both, prepared and spoken by gentlemen selected by the class. When the candidates for degrees are at peace among themselves, and their deportment has been calculated to produce the feelings of mutual good-will between the College government and themselves, no scene more interesting is ever witnessed in the Chapel during our collegiate course."*

The following extract from another private diary shows how Class Day was celebrated in 1824: "Tuesday, 13 July. We part to-day. After commons, according to previous appointment we had a good prayer from Burnap in the Senior Hall. [In University. This was the usage before the building of Appleton Chapel.] We spent an hour or two after this in calling on each other and bidding good-bye to many who would not even meet us at Commencement. At

* We are indebted to this article, made known to us by a reference in "College Words and Customs," for the names of the orators and poets of Class Day from 1776 to 1818. From the phrase "at peace among themselves" it will be seen that College politics were already a disturbing force in the election of class officers. Later, we are informed, a want of harmony is to be laid to the account of the "Greek Letter Societies," whose nature is unknown to us, but which have no other connection with letters than in so much as their names imply a certain acquaintance with the Greek alphabet.

half past ten the class went in procession to the Chapel, and heard a very beautiful valedictory oration from Newell and poem from George Lunt. They were both fine, and recalled to us strongly the parting scenes of our Senior class. Chapel was quite full. After we had ended, we called upon President Kirkland, and received his farewell blessing in cake and wine. The *Detours* were given out after dinner.* By "our Senior class" the diarist means that of 1821, whose Class Day he had thus recorded: "Tuesday, 17 July. It was the day on which the Senior class left College, and consequently we had a miss all day. At ten, half past, I attended Chapel, where the exercises were very fine. The oration by Barnwell [afterwards President of South Carolina College, and United States Senator from that State], the poem by Emerson" [Ralph Waldo]. "Emerson's poem was somewhat superior to the general expectation. . . . This class danced around the Rebellion Tree." It would seem from the last entry that this frantic tri-pudiation was not of solemn usage as now, and that only the class joined in it.†

The Class of 1826 enjoyed the unique honor of being escorted by the Harvard Washington Corps, that famous military organization (eclipsing in College legend the Theban Phalanx and the Thundering Legion) having been balked by a heavy rain of its regular parade on the day before, which was an Exhibition Day.‡ There are numerous instances in history where excellent soldiers have been defeated by the accident of a smart shower driven in their faces, and these precedents might well justify the prudence of our young warriors in declining an unequal contest with Jupiter Pluvius. But perhaps the reason of their conduct on this occasion is to be sought less in that discretion which is the better part of valor, than in a rooted distaste for water unless tempered with some comforting admixture. So conscientious were they in this respect, that when they returned with thinner ranks from their more distant expeditions, the votive column which commemorated the fallen might have borne the inscription, "Go tell our Alma Mater that we fell here in disobedience to her laws." Under such escort the Class of 1826 must have enjoyed a calm sense of security only equalled by that of Duncan in his grave.

* For the extracts from the diary of the late Rev. George Whitney of Roxbury, and for those from his own which follow, we are indebted to the kindness of the Rev. Frederick A. Whitney of Brighton.

† The Rebellion Tree is the large elm east of Hollis Hall. This dance probably indicates the gathering discontent which broke out into open mutiny two years later in the Class of 1823. The inspiring traditions of that revolt will probably account for the Class of 1826 dancing round the same tree, as we learn from Dr. Peabody that they did.

In medio ramos annosaque brachia pandit
Ulmus opaca ingens, quam sedem somnia vulgo
Vana tenere ferunt, folisque sub omnibus hærent.

‡ Diary of Rev. G. Whitney.

The same diarist gives us a glimpse at the Class Day of 1829, and we catch a note or two of the lively preludings of one who has since added to the gayety of nations. Can this be the same Holmes we were listening to yesterday? Can it be possible that this stream of wit and sentiment and wisdom has flowed through the wide spaces of nearly fifty years with no taint of muddy discoloration, no slackening of speed as it gathered volume, but still as clear, as rapid, singing and prattling with its own channel, as when it started from its marvellous source? "1829, July 14, Tuesday. At 10 I was in University Chapel for the valedictory exercises of the Senior class. Oration by Devereux of Salem, poem by young Holmes, son of Rev. Dr. Holmes of this town. He is both young and small in distinction from most others, and on these circumstances he contrived to cut some good jokes. His poem was very happy, and abounded in wit. Instead of a spiritual muse, he invoked for his goddesses the ladies present, and in so doing he sang very amusingly of his 'hapless amour with too tall a maid.' After these parts, Joseph Angier rose among his class, and sang a song to the tune of 'Auld lang Syne,' all the class joining in the chorus. After the services, the class went to take leave of President Quincy at his house. The theological school having been invited, I also attended. A very agreeable gathering. Cake, wine, and lemonade were served." Though the chorister as a regular official of the day was of subsequent institution, we here find the late Mr. Angier acting in that capacity. But this was because of an eminent and especial fitness. Who that ever heard that truly angelic voice,* that clear, unwrinkled song, but will always reckon it among the felicities of his life? It was not scientific singing; it was the furthest from that; but it was simple, sweet, and pathetic as the warble of a bird in the hazy autumn days when such music is pensive with farewells. It had a penetrating melancholy that trembled in the fibres of the brain and lost itself in tender vibrations of revery long after it had ceased. And now it has ceased from among us forever,

"But what fair dell or grove he sings in now,
That is to us unknown."

The Class Day of 1833 is thus recorded: Tuesday, 16 July, "Our Class Day, glorious summer weather. At 10 we went in procession to University Hall and prayer was offered by our classmate Edward Josiah Stearns. We then proceeded to President Quincy's, and escorted him and the Government [of the College]

* "How poor these pallid phrases seem,
How weak this tinkling line,
As warbles through my waking dream
That angel voice of thine!"

DR. HOLMES.

to University Chapel. It was well filled. Prayer by Professor Henry Ware, Jr., with his accustomed fitness and feeling. Oration by Webster [Daniel Fletcher], poem by Greenough [David Stoddard]. The services were highly interesting. When over, attended the Government back to the President's House and were there served with cake and wine, etc. After conversing a short time we shook hands with each one of the Government and separated."*

So early certainly as 1834, the custom had begun of the Senior class treating all comers to iced punch during the afternoon of Class Day. This beverage was brought in buckets from Willard's Tavern (now the Horse Railway Station) and served out in the shade on the northern side of Harvard Hall. As the weather was generally of the hottest (the dog-days having been just loosed from their kennels), the *frigus amabile* of this gelid liquor naturally prevailed with the thoughtless over the unsophisticate lymph (*dulci digna mero*), which flowed from the College pumps, albeit famous for its purity. Alas, it was this very failure of foreign admixture that prevailed against it, and serious disorders resulted! The sub-freshman, initiated for the first time into the mysteries of the higher education, found the streams which flowed from his Alma Mater's too liberal breasts of unexpected sweetness and dubious inspiration. Too soon he had occasion to cry with the god upon whose rites he had unwittingly intruded,

Quæ gloria vestra est,
Si puerum juvenes, si multi fallitis unum?

In 1836 the College janitor, in vain protesting, yet not without hilarious collusion on his own part, was borne in wavering triumph on a door, the chance-selected symbol of his office. Nor was it an unheard-of thing for bankrupt toppers of the vicinage to circulate among the heedless crowd (like those revolving armies on the stage), assuming an air of strangeness at each return, thus repeatedly drenching their adust throats and blessing the one tap of all the year whose waste was not scored against them behind the door till it grew inexorable. Those were uncertain steps also with which many of the younger guests at these libations trod at evening the tangled pathway to their chambers, as if with two poor feet they were essaying to braid into one the combined *Trivium* and *Quadrivium* of the mediæval universities. Crowds gathered to witness these anarchic ceremonies. The windows which commanded the scene were bursting with heads, and in as much request as formerly those which gave a near view of the ghastly tree at Tyburn. Forty years ago we remember the *oneste piume* of the late Dr. Pierce of Brookline, at one of the upper windows of Harvard, conspicuous amid a bunch of gayly ribboned bonnets, a single lily in a bed of tulips. But such apparitions were ominous, and in this case it was Bromios and not

* Diary of Rev. F. A. Whitney.

Pentheus who came to grief. It may be doubted whether such sporadic excesses sow the seed of lifelong habit. Often, perhaps, they served rather as a warning, and there are probably many who, looking back, could say with Wordsworth,—

"Be it confest that, for the first time, seated
Within thy innocent lodge and oratory,
One of a festive circle, I poured out
Libations . . . till pride
And gratitude grew dizzy in a brain
Never excited by the fumes of wine
Before that hour or since."

But whatever may have been the consequences of such a custom, it is plain that the College authorities could not sit quietly by and see it become a recognized part of the *curriculum*. Precedents, though improvised yesterday, have a strange conjuring power in this country, and in College the precedent of a year's standing passes for immemorial. Damming up is not always so effectual a method as a seemingly self-originated diversion into another channel where the current, without losing any of its force, may be harmless. In this case some more refined inebriating process must be hit upon to supplant the ruder expedients inherited from a time of simpler manners and more straightforward frailties. The music of Orpheus could not appease the Thracian maenads, but music and woman in alliance prevailed against Silenus with his punch-buckets. To the Class of 1838 belongs the credit of accepting and carrying out, if not of originating, this gracious reform. It will generally be found, I think, that men removed by a few degrees above the savage state, as youths on the eve of graduating from our colleges often are, put up with coarse amusements only because no refined ones are offered in their stead. But one or the other the natural man is pretty sure to contrive for himself, if it be not laid ready to his hand. In this case also the Darwinian principle of reversion seems to have been operative, for we hear of occasional revivals of the punch-frenzies by individual enthusiasts of conservative bias, but no longer on the green, nor by any associate action of the Senior class. At length, in 1852 (when three young men lost their degrees by mistaken zeal for ancient usage), a final stop was put to these excesses, the secret of so compounding punch that it should be "no intoxicating liquor" having been unhappily lost since President Holyoke's day.*

* Punch seems from the first to have been looked on as an innocent drink, and yet to have proved treacherous. The earliest mention of it known to us is in Mandelslo's *Travels* (1638), who, speaking of the English factory at Surat, says: "On Fridays after prayers there was a particular assembly, . . . which day being that of their departure from England, they had appointed it to make a commemoration thereof and drink their wives' healths. Some made their advantage of this meeting to get more than they could well carry away, though every man was at liberty to drink

The music and the dancing on the green (as our latter June turf is called by a civil hypallage from the earlier half of the month) were a pretty innovation. But our grounds lack the seclusion and our summer climate the temperance favorable to what Cotton Mather would have called hypæthral saltation; and as for the prolonged gymnastics of the German in the embrowning dust of Harvard Hall, with the thermometer at 96° in the shade, they are an insane anachronism belonging rather to the age of Fox's Book of Martyrs than our own. The walled privacy of the English college-garden, such as St. John's at Oxford, the soft green plush of elastic turf where of England has a monopoly, and the frequent asperity of her June (*frappé*), which makes active exercise a pleasant subterfuge for an overcoat, are all friendly to the *fête champêtre*, which is apt to wilt into a limp consciousness under the close breath of our pushing publicity and the cloudless fervors of our midsummer sky. Amaryllis cannot go through the *pas seul*, nor Næra turn and wind her four-in-hand of flirtation with a careless security, while the gloating eyes of Anaides are taking a leisurely measure of their charms. Yet it was the heroic endurance of those early confessors that (in 1850) won for Class Day a place upon the University Calendar by the side of its ancient rival, Commencement.

As in an old orchard we often see an apple-tree in which the more vigorous growth of the ingrafted scion quite overlaps with its bulging ring the narrower girth of the stock which suckled it, so have the adventitious accretions of successive years outgrown the slender stem of the primitive anniversary, crowning it with new leaves and apples not its own. The Latin oration having crumbled into English, a poem was added whenever the class could furnish a poet, and before long whether or no. When poets were plenty, volunteer songs were added, to be sung probably at the class supper, as in 1811, when the late Mr. Edward Everett wrote one to the tune of "Adams and Liberty" (the War of 1812 being then on the cards); and the late Rev. Dr. Frothingham, another, on the model of "The Mariners of England," in which the stormy winds were transferred by generalization to the *Ocean of Life*. As time went on, an *odist* came to be a regular accessory; a *chorister* or choragus grew out of him; a *hymnist* was added in the interest of piety; and a *songist* (as we suppose he will be called ere long) composed the lighter coenatic verses. Thus, instead of the old-fashioned

"Three poets in three distant ages born,"

we produce four every year, and in seasons of abundant yield shall probably find ourselves driven to add a *psalmist* to the catalogue of our annual laureates.

what he pleased, and to mix the sack as he thought fit, or to drink *Palepunte*, which is a kind of drink consisting of *Aquavite* rose-water, juice of citrons [lemons], and sugar."

When a President goes out of office, the class of that year plant an evergreen in memory of him,—a monument typical rather of the vanity than the permanence of fame, being hitherto as short-lived as the liberty-trees of France, every ex-President save one having had the good luck to survive his memorial. Some classes, with what significance I know not, have planted an ivy,—a ceremony well adapted for annual repetition, since that parasite, in æsthetic despair of doing aught for the redress of our architecture, wisely declines the experiment of a second winter among us. While the planting goes on, the Ivy Orator recites a humorous and satirical oration, in which, it is to be presumed, the foibles and peculiarities of his classmates and of the College Faculty are passed in lively review. But these are mysteries of which the profane can speak only by hearsay. Perhaps this ceremony is a scion from the old giving out of mock parts in which all the fun of a class found harmless vent, and very clever hits at salient personal characteristics were made with that happy frankness of insight which belongs especially to youth. The blunter humor of earlier days used to present a jack-knife to the ugliest man in the class,—a badge of distinction which, if not so sharp a spur to emulation as some others, was more nearly the equivalent of honest desert. When the custom of cheering the College halls began we cannot precisely find. It is certainly more than thirty years old, though the terrier-like *rah-rah-rah*, instead of the full-mouthed hurrah, is comparatively of recent date. Our buildings, set singly about the yard as if for a gigantic game of dominos, give ample scope for this explosive form of good-bye.

The order of performances is this: After prayer by the class chaplain, the class march with a band of music to the President's House, whence, after a short lunch (in which the milder stimulus of coffee does duty for the wine of the last generation), they escort the College officials in procession to the meeting-house of the First Parish. There the oration and poem are recited and the ode sung, the ceremonies opening and closing with prayer. Then come the *spreads*, which have reached a pitch of luxury that would have taken away the breath of our more frugal ancestors, and made them muse of speedy judgments to come. Then follows the melting round-dance in Harvard Hall, with perhaps a few half-hearted contra-dances on the sward without. Meanwhile, the College yard is cheery with music and gay with a quietly moving throng. The windows from ground-sill to eaves bloom thick with young and happy faces. At half past four the sound of marching music in quick time is heard, pausing at longer or shorter intervals for the *rah-rah-rah* with which the class bid good-bye to the buildings, and the waiting crowd are consoled by knowing that the last great show of the day is drawing nigh. At five o'clock comes the dance round the Liberty Tree, but long before that every inch of vantage-ground

whence even a glimpse at this frenzy of muscular sentiment may be hoped for has been taken up. The trees are garlanded with wriggling boys, who here apply the skill won by long practice in neighboring orchards and gardens, while every post becomes the pedestal of an unsteady group. In the street a huddled drove of carriages bristle with more luxurious gazers. The Senior class are distinguished by the various shapes of eccentric ruin displayed in their hats, as if the wildest nightmares of the maddest of hatters had suddenly taken form and substance. First, the Seniors whirl hand in hand about the tree with the energy of excitement gathered through the day; class after class is taken in, till all College is swaying in the unwieldy ring, which at last breaks to pieces of its own weight. Then come the frantic leaping and struggling for a bit of the wreath of flowers that circles the tree at a fairly difficult height. Here trained muscle tells; but sometimes mere agility and lightness, which know how to climb on others' shoulders, win the richest trophy. This contest is perhaps the most striking single analogy between the life of College and that of the larger world which is to follow it. Each secures his memorial leaf or blossom, many to forget ere long its special significance, some, of less change-ful temper or less prosperous lives, to treasure it as a link that binds them inseparably with youth and happy days.

Perhaps the prettiest part of the day is its close. The College yard, hung with varicolored Chinese lanterns, looks (to borrow old Gayton's word) *festively* picturesque, while the alternating swells and falls of vocal and instrumental music impregnate the cooler evening air with sentiment and reverie. Youths and maidens, secluded by the very throng, wander together in a golden atmosphere of assured anticipation. Life is so easy in the prospect when a pair of loving eyes hold all of it that is worth seeing, and are at once both prophecy and fulfilment! Fame and fortune are so lightly won (in that momentary transfiguration of commonest things into the very elements of poetry and passion) by the simple jugglery of taking everything for granted! And what a glorious object is a Senior on Class Day to the maiden of sixteen! It may be doubted if human eyes ever behold another of such imposing interest. Nay, the Senior becomes impressive even to himself as an essential coefficient in the glory of the day. Perhaps he will never again enjoy all the advantages with none of the drawbacks of being a personage so fully as now. He is the leading figure in this little world. He has the privilege of entry to all its reserved places, and the right of conferring it as a favor. He knows all the heroes of the hour, and calls them by their Christian names, perhaps by some abbreviation even more carelessly familiar. And why should we call his a little world, when, since its boundaries are traced by youth and illusion, it is relatively greater than any he will ever know? For, after all, the world means a very small knot of

people to any man, and even the great world has a trick of growing smaller and smaller as the eyes grow older (perhaps not wiser) that look on it. No doubt there is a great deal of overstrained sentiment, but it is proper to the day and to the age of those who feel its enchantment. Some of the eternal friendships sworn on sudden thought are pathetically short-lived, as Crabb Robinson tell us that he found written in an album of his German University days, "I shall never forget you, and I expect the same of you," and could not recall the writer. But many are lasting, and perhaps sweeter than any knit in later years, since they reckon you always by your early promise, and not by the fulfilment that must inevitably fall so miserably short of it. With whatever eyes the elderly man may look on these boyish generousities, whether with tender pity or cynical rebuff, he would be the wiser if his heart were still not wholly incapable of them. To me there is something perennially beautiful and poetic in this battalion of youth marching gayly as volunteers (conscripts though they unwittingly be) to join the great army of doers and sufferers, bearing with them such a reinforcement of possibilities. No, we older men will not grudge the waxing of Class Day as if it were the wane of Commencement, but be thankful to the 21st June for the renovating bath it gives us of youth and courage and expectancy.

We give a list as full as we have been able to make it of the orators and poets down to the present time. It is interesting as showing how far the judgment of the classes has been justified by the subsequent career of those whom they selected. The gap from 1802 to 1809 may probably be accounted for by the vote of the College Faculty of the former year, already mentioned. The first oration printed was that of John Tudor Cooper in 1811. It is distinguished by no little ripeness of thought, and the Johnsonian pomp of its periods is not unpleasant. It may be said of the orations generally that they have been creditably serious, and that their didactic tone is proper to youth as yet on the threshold of experience. Many of the poems also have had great merit.

Orators.	Poets.	Orators.	Poets.
1776. Royall Tyler (Eng.).	None.	1786.	R. Fowle.
1777. J. C. Williams (Eng.).	1787. ....	.....
1778. G. R. Minot (Latin).	1788. ....	.....
1779. J. Palmer (Latin).	1789. ....	.....
1780. T. W. Russell.	1790.	B. Whitwell.
1781.	1791. W. D. Ward.	J. Walton.
1782. J. Bartlett.	1792. A. Abbott (Latin).	R. T. Paine.
1783. H. G. Otis.	1793. C. Jackson (Latin).	C. Cutler.
1784. J. Paine.	1794. ....	.....
1785. H. Ware (Latin).	1795. ....	.....

Orators.		Poets.		Orators.		Poets.	
1796.	J. Bender (Latin).	C. P. Sumner.		1836.	G. T. Phillips.	F. O. Prince.	
1797.	J. C. Warren (Latin).	J. Richardson.		1837.	C. Hayward.	S. T. Hildreth.	
1798.	S. P. P. Fay (Latin).	J. Story.		1838.	J. I. T. Coolidge.	J. R. Lowell.	
1799.	.....	.....		1839.	J. C. Adams.	E. E. Hale.	
1800.	.....	W. Allston?		1840.	W. O. White.	W. A. Crafts.	
1801.	.....	.....		1841.	W. H. Orne.	None.	
1802.	S. K. Livermore.	J. Codman.		1842.	S. Johnson.	T. P. Allen.	
1803.	.....	.....		1843.	Eben C. Sprague.	H. D. Sedgwick.	
1804.	.....	.....		1844.	G. B. Cary.	C. H. B. Snow.	
1805.	.....	.....		1845.	G. S. Emerson.	P. A. Porter.	
1806.	.....	.....		1846.	F. J. Child.	J. A. Swan.	
1807.	.....	.....		1847.	J. W. Savage.	R. T. Robinson.	
1808.	.....	.....		1848.	G. P. Tiffany.	T. C. Clarke.	
1809.	J. C. M. Winship.	E. W. Andrews.		1849.	J. Pierce.	J. E. Oliver.	
1810.	E. Strong.	H. J. Tudor.		1850.	J. C. Carter.	{ J. Noble.	
1811.	J. T. Cooper.	R. Hooper.				{ W. S. Thayer.	
1812.	E. Brooks.	H. Ware, Jr.		1851.	G. Bradford.	W. C. Bradley.	
1813.	T. Savage.	J. Brazer.		1852.	J. B. Thayer.	W. C. Williamson.	
1814.	J. Walker.	J. G. Rogers.		1853.	A. S. Hill.	E. J. Cutler.	
1815.	G. Otis.	J. G. Palfrey.		1854.	R. C. Winthrop, Jr.	W. A. Preston.	
1816.	S. P. Newman.	W. H. Gardner.		1855.	J. B. Clark.	J. K. Hosmer.	
1817.	F. W. Winthrop.	G. Bancroft.		1856.	J. B. Greenough.	E. T. Fisher.	
1818.	J. Everett.	W. Jenks.		1857.	J. J. Storrorow.	F. O. French.	
1819.	.....	.....		1858.	H. Adams.	G. W. C. Noble.	
1820.	E. S. Gannett.	W. H. Furness.		1859.	F. V. Balch.	W. R. Huntington.	
1821.	R. W. Barnwell.	R. W. Emerson.		1860.	T. B. Fox.	F. Haseltine.	
1822.	.....	.....		1861.	N. P. Hallowell.	O. W. Holmes, Jr.	
1823.	.....	.....		1862.	C. E. Grinnell.	J. R. Dennett.	
1824.	W. Newell.	G. Lunt.		1863.	B. T. Frothingham.	E. D. Boit.	
1825.	B. Brigham.	F. H. Hedge.		1864.	G. C. Brackett.	I. Flagg.	
1826.	G. Putnam.	R. Rantoul, Jr.		1865.	J. Q. A. Brackett.	J. W. Perkins.	
1827.	T. K. Davis.	C. C. Felton.		1866.	M. Storey.	A. K. Fiske.	
1828.	C. C. Emerson.	C. F. Barnard.		1867.	J. E. Leonard.	C. S. Gage.	
1829.	G. H. Devereux.	O. W. Holmes.		1868.	J. B. Ames.	Dexter Tiffany.	
1830.	J. O. Sargent.	G. W. Warren.		1869.	F. G. Peabody.	G. E. Merrill.	
1831.	W. H. Simmons.	W. Austin, Jr.		1870.	R. Wolcott.	J. R. Soley.	
1832.	S. Osgood.	J. S. Dwight.		1871.	H. E. Deming.	H. W. Swift.	
1833.	F. Webster.	D. S. Greenough.		1872.	J. H. Young.	F. S. Wheeler.	
1834.	J. H. Williams.	Royall Tyler.		1873.	J. F. Simmons.	R. Grant.	
1835.	C. C. Shackford.	B. D. Winslow.		1874.	R. H. Dana, 3d.	E. F. Fenollosa.	

THE COLLEGE JOURNALS.

FIRST NUMBER OF THE HARVARD LYCEUM PUBLISHED JULY 14, 1810. — THE EDITORS. — EXTRACT FROM EDWARD EVERETT'S AUTOBIOGRAPHY. — THE INTRODUCTORY ADDRESS. — THE AD. — CONCLUDING ADDRESS, MARCH 9, 1811. — THE HARVARD REGISTER STARTED FEBRUARY, 1827. — EXTRACT FROM THE ADVERTISEMENT. — THE EDITORS. — THE POLYGLOT CLUB. — ASSUMED NAMES OF ITS MEMBERS. — THE REGISTER'S MOTTO AND SEAL. — EXTRACT FROM THE INTRODUCTION. — LITERARY CHARACTER OF THE REGISTER. — VARIOUS EXTRACTS. — CONCLUDING ADDRESS, FEBRUARY, 1828. — FIRST APPEARANCE OF THE COLLEGIAN, FEBRUARY, 1830. — THE EDITORS AND THEIR FICTITIOUS NAMES. — THE FINAL EDITORIAL. — FIRST APPEARANCE OF THE HARVARDIANA, SEPTEMBER, 1835. — THE EDITORS. — THE MOTTOES OF THE VARIOUS VOLUMES. — THE SEAL. — 'ΟΙ ΠΥΡΟΦΑΓΟΙ. — FICTITIOUS NAMES OF MEMBERS. — THE LAST EDITORIAL ADDRESS, JUNE, 1838. — FIRST NUMBER OF THE HARVARD MAGAZINE ISSUED DECEMBER, 1854. — THE SEAL. — THE EDITORS. — INTRODUCTION. — THE LAST NUMBER PUBLISHED JULY, 1864. — A PROSPECTUS FOR A NEW JOURNAL APPEARED IN 1865. — THE ORIGINATORS OF THE COLLEGIAN. — THE MOTTO. — THE FIRST NUMBER OF THE HARVARD ADVOCATE, MAY 11, 1866. — THE EDITORS. — THE MOTTO. — THE SEAL. — THE FIRST NUMBER OF THE MAGENTA, JANUARY 24, 1873. — FOUNDED BY MEMBERS OF THE CLASS OF 1874. — THE SEAL AND MOTTO.

The earliest of the College journals was the Harvard Lyceum, of which the first number appeared July 14, 1810. Its editors were J. T. Cooper, David Damon, Edward Everett, John Hay Farnham, Nathanael Langdon Frothingham, Henry Holton Fuller, and Samuel Gilman, all of the Class of 1811. Mr. Gilman, it will be remembered, was the author of *Fair Harvard*, which ode he wrote for the centennial celebration in 1836. Mr. Everett's account of his part in the magazine is thus given in a fragment of his autobiography:—

"In the summer of 1810, seven or eight of my class, of whom I was one, set up a little semi-monthly literary magazine. I had, as I have already said, scribbled a little for the press as early as my Freshman year, and had kept up the practice, at intervals, as Sophomore and Junior. By this practice I had acquired some facility and a boyish itch for writing. I was accordingly one of the most active contributors to the periodical. It could of course have no permanent literary value. I suppose it was as good as could be expected under the circumstances. There is nothing in it, so far as I am concerned, worth rescuing from oblivion. The public furnished the proper corrective of

our rashness, and the little periodical died a natural death before the end of the twelvemonth. It was, I must confess, decidedly inferior to similar publications which have since taken place, furnishing in this a fair index of the advance of scholarship which has been made at Cambridge within the last generations, of which there are many other indications of much greater importance."

The Address of the Editors, written by Everett, announces that "the design of the paper is to comprehend every department of our academical studies, and such additional literary topicks as attract the attention of every scholar. Among these, the subject of American literature will receive our particular attention." Again: "The dry field of mathematicks has brought forth most ingenious and elegant essays, most curious and entertaining problems. It is our wish to construct or select such questions, in their various branches, as may exercise the skill of our correspondents in their solution." This promise was not strictly kept. There is to be found, to be sure, an ingenious and elegant essay on mathematical learning, in which we read: "Perhaps no science has been so universally decried by the overweeningly good and irrecoverably dull, as the mathematics. Superficial dabblers in science, contented to float in doubts and chimæras, and unable to see the advantage of demonstrable truth, turn back before they have passed the narrow path which leads to the firm ground of mathematical certainty; and not willing to have others more successful than themselves, like the Jewish spies, they endeavor to deter them from the way by horrid stories of giant spectres in the promised land of demonstration, and scarcely a Caleb is found to render a true account of its beauties." But the Jewish spies were too eloquent and there was no Caleb to furnish curious and entertaining problems. In many ways the magazine received the "attention not undivided but assiduous," which was promised in the introductory address. Although many of the articles were written in the purest Johnsonese, of which the extracts already made may serve as examples, and although they have an air of wisdom as if their authors were grandfathers, and not undergraduates of very tender age, credit should be given to the sincerity which underlies so much that is pompous, and to the persistent effort to encourage real scholarship. There is very little frivolity in the whole volume of the Harvard Lyceum; but amusement was furnished its readers in a parody of Joel Barlow's *Columbiad*, called *The Ad*, a Poem in Ten Books, by J. Lowbard. This was written by Everett, who seems to have been by far the most active contributor to the magazine. *The Ad* is in many ways entertaining. The following quotation will show in what marked contrast it stands to the rest of the Lyceum. It describes "the vexations of a person who finds, in the midst of a dance, that his hose are swinging from their moorings."

"And while he dances in vivacious glee,
He feels his stockings loosening from his knee ;

The slippery silk in mind-benumbing rounds
 Descends in folds, at all his nimble bounds.
 Unhappy man, thy curdling blood in vain
 Flows through the channel of each shutting vein.
 A pallid hue thy ghastly face o'erspreads,
 Thy forehead glistens with fear's anxious beads.
 The fatal truth thine active muscles cramps,
 Thine ardour freezes, and thy spirit damps.
 With cautious step thy timid feet advance,
 And weave with curious care the dreadful dance.
 Thy partner wonders at the change. No more
 She sees thee bound elastic from the floor;
 No more she sees thine easy graceful air:—
 Each jump is measured with exactest care."

These lines seem better worth rescuing from oblivion than do many of the seriously written articles.

The Harvard Lyceum had but a short life. Its last number, the eighteenth, appeared March 9, 1811. In the concluding Address of the Editors it is stated that jealousy and envy had been opposing the work, and that "in a place too where the bad passions should never come, in the sacred groves of Academus, we have witnessed the more ineffectual and consequently more contemptible emotions of an envious spirit, which has shown itself an unnatural foe to its literary *seniours*." A solemn warning is uttered against any attempt to establish another College journal: "The legacy, which we leave to our collegiate posterity, is our advice that they enjoy all those exquisite pleasures which literary seclusion affords, but that they do not strive to communicate them to others." There is lofty resignation in the last paragraph: "To obscurity and to neglect, then, we commit the Lyceum. In obscurity and neglect it will find honorable company, and it may be satisfied with this lot, which, though it awaits the most inferior, is the fate too of the most learned productions. Where are the works of Chaldean, of Persian, and of Egyptian wisdom? Ages have revolved since their utter perdition; and if in the sack of Alexandria it was their office to heat the baths of the Saracens, we may be content to cumber the shelves of the bookseller. Vain indeed is the triumph of the proudest monuments of genius," etc., etc. Perhaps not all the blame of ending the Lyceum is to be laid on the shoulders of the jealous and envious. It is possible that there were those who grew weary of the long periods, no matter how well balanced and sonorous, in which instruction was offered to a deaf world. It is in the Ad alone that the best side of youth is shown, and one cannot help regretting that admission was not given to an offered article by some unknown man of whom the following mention is made: "To accuse a stranger of vanity may seem hard,

but we would remind our friend that he makes too free with the names of the great British Essayists; and if he will take our counsel without smiling at it, it is to learn a little more before he begins to publish his knowledge." Perhaps this somewhat violently rejected contribution contained misplaced aspersions on the Rambler, which would readily account for its exclusion.

The Lyceum throws no direct light on the life of the students of that time. It was intended, probably, to imitate at a respectful distance the great English reviews, and was wholly dependent for the success it enjoyed on the exertions of very few writers. To one who afterwards became famous it owes its most distinguishing qualities, its literary taste, and its formal expression.

Either the untimely death of the Harvard Lyceum, or the indifference of the students, was the cause of a delay of sixteen years before the venture was repeated. The new magazine was called the Harvard Register. In the Advertisement to its single volume we read: "The plan of a periodical journal to be conducted by the members of Harvard University was first started in February, 1827, and was encouraged by the success which an experiment of the same kind had met with some years before. The first number of the Harvard Register appeared in March, 1827, and has continued for a year, a number being issued every month. It was at first under the direction of three gentlemen of the class which was graduated in 1827, who superintended the publication of the first seven numbers. In August, 1827, the editorial department was intrusted to three gentlemen of the Class of 1828, with whom, after the publication of the ninth number, six other gentlemen of the same class were associated, and formed a club, by whom the work was conducted till its close in February, 1828."

The three editors from the Class of 1827 were C. C. Felton, subsequently Professor of Greek, and President of the University, Seth Sweetser, William M. Rogers; those from the Class of 1828 were George S. Hillard, T. B. Fox, and J. C. Richmond. The club referred to above was known as the Polyglot Club. The names assumed by the members, and the persons assuming them, were the chairman, George S. Hillard, known as Sylvanus Dashwood; J. C. Richmond, as Oliver Martext; T. B. Fox, as Solomon Pry, Esq.; C. C. Emerson, as Dr. Democritus; E. H. Hedge, as Jeremiah Grimes, Jr.; W. G. Swett, as Quicksilver Smalltalk; C. F. Barnard, as Seth Pringle; R. C. Winthrop, as Blank Etcetera, Sr.; and J. J. Gilchrist, as Tristram Sturdy. The plan of the Journal of the Polyglot Club, with its reports of imaginary meetings of hilarious editors, who are continually bursting into verse, was inspired by the success of the *Noctes Ambrosianæ* in Blackwood's Magazine; as we shall see, it remained for a long time a favorite device.

The Harvard Register was an octavo in form, and each number consisted of thirty-two pages. The title-page bore a picture of University Hall (similar to the

one heading the history of that building in Vol. I.) as it then appeared, and the motto, "I *won't philosophize* and *will* be read," from Byron. It would seem, to judge by this excellent quotation, that the lesson had been learned, from the fate of the Lyceum, of the necessity of bringing the magazine somewhere near the tastes of its readers. It is not on the cover alone that this intention is apparent. The introduction which appeared in the first number, that for March, 1827, was written by C. C. Felton. It is a serious paper, stating modestly the hopes of the editors, not without some humor; as, for instance: "Yet students are no hermits in New England. Many of us frequently lay aside the speculations of Plato, the oratory of Demosthenes, the poetic splendors of Homer, and the triangles of Legendre, to assume the looks, the tones, the authority, and that still more efficient instrument, the ferule, of country schoolmasters. By this means we season our visions, theories, and demonstrations with something of practical, political, and statistical wisdom." Respectful mention is made of the Lyceum, and the final address of its editors in these words: "We are aware that those who in times past were engaged in a similar work counselled all posterity to avoid everything of the kind. We are aware, too, of the danger of attempting to follow in the high paths where genius has gone before. That we have not adopted their advice must not be imputed to a self-complacent idea that we are capable of rivalling our distinguished predecessors. We pretend to no such thing. We shall do as well as we can, and we hope to obtain, if our efforts deserve, the approbation of our readers." This announcement was an important one: "The past history of our country, and its growing literature, the progress the latter has made from time to time in the hands of those who have gone before, and the means that have been employed in improving and advancing it, are, we conceive, some of the most interesting topics that come within the design of a work like the present, and therefore, as far as we can command the materials, we shall illustrate them by historical disquisitions."

This promise was by no means forgotten. There are many literary essays in the Register, and some genuine appeals in behalf of cultivation of the mind; especially noticeable are those written by Felton. It was a subject to which he was never tired of returning, and he wrote enthusiastically and maturely. The whole volume, indeed, shows considerable ripeness and thoughtfulness on the part of the contributors. There was but little pretentiousness in their style, and though occasionally they got into rather deep water, they showed clearly a preference for matters about which they had some knowledge, and which interested them keenly. Among the articles deserving of mention is a series of Notices of American Poets, by J. O. Sargent, in which brief mention is made of Thomas Godfrey, author of "The Prince of Parthia, a Tragedy," and of John Osborn, whose "most celebrated production is his Whaling Song, which is said to be

still heard on the Pacific, among our hardy countrymen engaged in this pursuit. It is the first piece written by an American that has any claims to being called poetry." From each author mentioned a few lines are given as specimens of his work. This is one of the many indications of genuine literary feeling.

The humorous poems are better than the serious ones. Perhaps the best is J. C. Richmond's New England Pastorals. A few lines may be quoted:—

DINTHY (*sings*).

"To Brighton cattle-show our farmers went,
And each to gain the ploughing-match was bent;
Say, who in my checked apron threw the prize?
'T was Jonas,—or the village paper lies.

COMFORT.

When Concord dames beheld the butter bright,
In kegs and boxes,—'t was a gleesome sight,—
How did they all observe, with wondering eyes,
The batch I made,—and Moses took the prize.

DINTHY.

Last winter, Comfort, when we went to school,
To cheat the master, and to play the fool,
When each for '*spection day*' had words by heart,
Who then like Jonas rattled off his part?

COMFORT.

The centre school has far the greatest fame.
Ask all the neighbors, and they'll say the same;
Who then at school with Moses may compare,
Since he can cipher best of any there?

DINTHY.

When to our school, one day, the parson came,
He saw a manuscript, and asked the name;
'For who,' said he, 'can keep a book so fine?'
Beneath the page was Jonas' name—and mine.

COMFORT.

One day our master asked if any there
Could do a sum in puzzling Trett and Tare,
'If two fat horses draw a load of hay,
How many lean will eat it in a day?'
While stupid numskulls on their slates did pore,
My Moses straight arose and answered 'Four.'

Twelve numbers of the Register appeared; in the last number, that dated February, 1828, stands the mortuary concluding Address of the Editors. Here again we have mention of the failure of general support from the students. It was the lack of subscribers that killed it.

Two years from the date of the death of the Register, namely, in February, 1830, appeared the Collegian, which was continued for six numbers. It was started by J. O. Sargent, of the Class of 1830, who, it will be remembered, had been one of the contributors of the Register. From the table of contents we learn that this volume, with the exception of less than a dozen articles, was written by the editors, who bore assumed names, and by O. W. Holmes, then a member of the Law School, without further assistance from the students of the College. The editors, with their fantastic names, were J. O. Sargent, disguised as Charles Sherry; T. W. Snow, as Geoffrey La-Touche; W. H. Simmons, as Luke Lockfast; Robert Habersham, as Frank Airy; and F. W. Brune, as Arthur Templeton. O. W. Holmes afterwards became an editor with the name of Frank Hock. It was to the brilliant and well-known contributions of this last-named writer that the Collegian owed its principal success. In this one volume of six numbers we find The Dorchester Giant, The Spectre Pig, The Reflections of a Proud Pedestrian, The Mysterious Visitor, Evening, by a Tailor, and The Height of the Ridiculous, as well as some other pieces not included by the author in subsequent collections of his poems. Hence it was that the Collegian has the reputation of making the best showing of any of the College magazines. The other articles in it, however, are hardly deserving of mention. The following extract from the Vacation Strollings of Geoffrey La-Touche is somewhat curious; he is speaking about the architecture of New York: "The front of the City Hall is dingy, and the cornices and carvings greatly defaced by the dust which has collected, and been cemented by the rain. I cannot say, either, that I like the prevalent architecture. It is Corinthian, occasionally elegant, but oftener tawdry. There is nothing in the exterior of the whole range of the public edifices that can compare with the portico of the Tremont House."

The concluding editorial is in a more cheerful vein than the two already quoted from: "We have made no attempt to influence the sentiments even of our little College community, much less of society at large. We have, it is to be hoped, avoided giving dead ponderosity to our work by long-spun dissertations, or blundering acumen by knotty disquisitions. Sickly sentiment we have eschewed most religiously. . . . Nor have we had any reason to complain of the harshness of critics. They have condescended to notice us constantly, and, with a few exceptions, in a very flattering manner." Thus ended the first successful College magazine, which was mainly indebted for its prosperity to one writer, who, since then, has had a very large share in making other magazines prosperous. With his pen the Collegian could not fail of merit.

For four years the College, like the administration at present, was without an "organ." Of course before many years there were those students who bowed their heads for shame at thinking of this want, and in 1834 steps were taken which led to the establishing of yet another magazine, the *Harvardiana*. In the third volume—for it was longer lived than any of its predecessors, and fills four volumes, each containing the work of a year—is given an account of its origin. It seems that two Freshmen of the Class of 1837 seized the idea of a new magazine. Burning with enthusiasm, they summoned a class-meeting, which was held at Massachusetts 32,—in very narrow quarters,—and, after some debate, the proposition to publish a magazine was favorably regarded. The then Juniors, of the Class of 1835, had already been consulting together on the same subject; and the Freshmen, not caring to set up a magazine in opposition to that of their elders, abandoned their idea until they were themselves Seniors, when they carried on the *Harvardiana* for a year, and handed it over in good repute to their successors.

The first volume was edited by C. C. Shackford, J. H. Eliot, and A. C. Spooner, who were elected by their classmates. The first number appeared in September, 1835. It was an octavo in form, of the size of all its predecessors, bearing on the blue cover, with the title, a picture of University Hall, identical with that which adorned the Register, and the motto, "*Juvenis tentat Achillei flectere arcum,*" which in the subsequent numbers was emended to read "*Juvenis tentat Ulyssei flectere arcum.*" On the title-page of the bound volume stands the following quotation from Horace:—

*"Fungar vice cotis, acutum
Reddere quæ ferrum valet, exsors ipse secandi."*

The editors' address makes no very distinct promises, and gives no concise statement of the reasons for founding a magazine. For the first year it was a respectable journal, neither absurd nor noticeably good. The editors of the second volume were G. W. Minns, Robert Bartlett, and E. J. Morris, of the Class of 1836. The motto chosen by them for the magazine was,—

*"Nec primus, neque ultimus sit curriculo vitæ;
medio tutissimus ibis."*

To carry on the work there was great choice of writers, as can be seen from the editors' announcement: "The frank and high-spirited son of the South,—the cool and indefatigable Northerner,—the poet, with tremulous nerves and flashing eye,—the reserved and imperturbable mathematician,—the loiterer delighting more in observation than in reflection,—the meditative and subtle metaphy-

sician, are all here for a time united, and will probably impress their distinguishing peculiarities upon the work."

In describing the volume one's first comment would be the predominance of tales at about this time. Along with this is to be found some poetry, which rises above the usual merit of magazine poetry. Such a poem, for instance, is the following, from the third volume of the *Harvardiana*:—

"I asked if I should cherish still
 Those dreams and hopes of earlier days,
 When scarce I knew why on her face
 I loved to gaze.
 The hill looked down with calm delight,
 While silence slumbered on the plain;
 She only said, 'Good night, good night,—
 We 'll meet again.'

"Those random gifts should I preserve,
 And deem each one of love a token,
 The chance-plucked leaf,—the sylvan flower,
 Which she had broken?
 The hill looked down with calm delight,
 While silence slumbered on the plain;
 She only said, 'Good night, good night,—
 We 'll meet again.'

"Oh! would she linger in her walks
 A moment by each favorite tree,
 And gather violets from the turf,
 As if for me?
 A blush—a smile—that tone so slight
 I bent to catch—but all in vain,
 I only heard—'Good night, good night,—
 We 'll meet again.'

"And would she think, when groves were bare,
 How kindly, in that solemn hour,
 My holiest thoughts would cluster round
 That withered flower?
 Her glance met mine—their deep reply
 Those glistening eyes could not retain,
 Her glance told all—'Good by—good by,
 Fair girl! we 'll meet again.'"

The author of these lines, who had an attractive gift of writing verses, was S. T. Hildreth of the Class of 1837; he died two years after graduation. He gave

the magazine in addition some creditable sonnets and some humorous poems. In this same volume there are once more reports of fictitious meetings of the club of editors, this time called 'ΟΙ ΠΤΡΟΦΑΓΟΙ. S. T. Hildreth, whom we have just mentioned, took the name of Ashley Vernon; Charles Hayward, that of Philip Middleton; Horatio E. Hale, that of Mr. Paul Vincent Larache; Charles Orville, Amadon, Von Schatz, Falconer, and Mr. Buckingham were other assumed names, their owners being probably apocryphal persons, introduced to lend greater liveliness to the accounts of the mock club. The motto of this third volume was this from "Midsummer Night's Dream":—

"HIPPOLYTA. This is the silliest stuff that ever I heard.
THESEUS. The best in their kind are but shadows."

Of the fourth:—

"Cui Bono?"

"If thou be a severe, sour-complexioned man, then I here disallow thee to be a competent judge." — IZAAK WALTON.

The editors of this volume were Nathan Hale, Jr., Rufus King, George W. Lippitt, James R. Lowell, and Charles W. Scates, all of the Class of 1838. The *Skylligoliana* in this volume was the heading under which were printed extracts from rejected contributions. The magazine seems to have had always a tendency to perish, and with this volume it ceased. The editors, in giving notice of its discontinuance with the number for June, 1838, said: "We present to our readers the last volume, as it appears, of *Harvardiana*. A College periodical has survived its fourth year, and wondering at itself goes tumbling to its grave. It was but yesterday when it was announced as a 'bantling,' but already the hand of prerogative is upon it, and when next the undergraduate children of Harvard shall be stricken with a literary mania, they may collect their efforts under some other form, and may give them a more euphonious name."

Then follow dark hints of the ill-will borne towards the magazine by other undergraduate children, who were vexed at being laughed at. Their sensitiveness must have been great; since for the most part the subjects chosen by the writers, and the mode of treatment thus employed, were entirely impersonal. In concluding, they say: "If they [the pages of the magazine] are the monuments of our youthful want of wisdom, we can never forget that they were the production of days when our hearts were light and our hopes high; and though time may elevate our powers and our ambition, we shall still remember the feelings and friends that animated our exertions for the pages of *Harvardiana*." It will be noticed that time did elevate the powers and ambition of more than one of the editors.

It may have been "the hand of prerogative," whatever that may be, or natural timidity after seeing so many shipwrecks, or possibly indifference on the part of the students, which prevented any successor of the *Harvardiana* from appearing for sixteen years. At length, in December, 1854, the first number of the *Harvard Magazine* was issued.



The first editors were F. B. Sanborn, C. A. Chase, and Phillips Brooks, of the Class of 1855; and J. J. Jacobsen, J. B. Greenough, and E. T. Fisher, of the Class of 1856. They had high hopes of what was to be done by the contributors, to whom this eloquent invitation was offered in the introductory address: "One has hunted mathematics into its lair;—let him bring us some trophies of his victory. Another has threaded the mazes of metaphysics;—let him map out the intricacies of the way for us. Here is one who has drunk deep at the sweet fountain of Grecian poesy, and may offer us the bright water from his golden cup; another shall cut a path for us through the thorny hedge which defends the castle of German literature, and feast us on the rich abundance there. Botanists, chemists, mineralogists, geologists, even political economists, shall be most welcome to us. And it is one of our pleasant hopes that this magazine may prove a hive where all the busy bees who flit about these fields of science and literature will gladly store their honey, not only for present, but also for future use. But there are other fair grounds into which we hope to make incursions,—the realms of Imagination," etc.

The *Harvard Magazine* lived for ten years, the last number that appeared bearing the date of July, 1864. Editors had been elected from the next year's Senior and Junior classes, but they found such apathy on the part of the students, and were themselves so unenthusiastic, that they considered it better not to try to publish another number. The form in which the magazine appeared, very similar to that of its predecessors, seemed often to inspire its contributors to imitation of the periodical publications of their elders; and sometimes there was an amount of precocious wisdom in its pages which plainly foretold its early, but not untimely, death. During part of its life it was very readable. This was noticeably the case in the years 1858 and 1859. When it was dull, it was

very dull, and towards the end of its existence, when, the students had lost all interest in it, it feebly gasped for life in articles about the history of the College, the College societies, etc.,—the last straw grasped by despairing editors; really, no one cared for it, no one then in College regretted its death, and least of all the newly elected editors, who knew how thankless and difficult a task they were escaping.

There were those, however, who were dissatisfied with the cessation of the Harvard Magazine, and towards the end of the year 1865 a prospectus appeared, bearing the names of three members of the Class of 1866, and of three of the Class of 1867, and announcing a new journal in the form of a newspaper. For the first time the pompous shape of a magazine was abandoned, and opportunity was given for the publication of such light and brief articles as should better express the thoughts and knowledge of the undergraduates than could imitations of more serious work, which are apt to be pretentious. The credit of originating this plan lies with the editors from the Class of 1867, namely, Charles Gage, W. G. Peckham, and J. L. Sanborn. Early in March, 1866, this paper appeared; its name was *The Collegian*, its motto, "*Dulce est Periculum.*" But three numbers appeared, before some disrespectful allusion to the Faculty, or certain members of it, brought down a formal order that it be discontinued. Its last number bore date April 6, 1866.



May 11, of the same year, appeared the first number of the *Harvard Advocate*, a paper of the same general appearance, and bearing the suggestive motto, "*Veritas nihil veretur.*" Its founders were the three editors of *The Collegian*, whose names are given above, and, in addition, F. P. Stearns and E. W. Fox of the same class. At first the paper had to struggle somewhat, and in the lack of better material the *Rebelliad*—in a literary respect, the most worthless of all the literature the College has ever in any way been responsible for—was once more published. Very soon, however, there was a more generous supply of original contributions, and always there was a large enough number of subscribers to keep the paper on a good basis financially. It has been from the first self-

supporting, and its superfluous earnings have been thoughtfully and generously made over to the College Library. On the whole, it would be safe to say that the discretion and care with which the paper has been edited, its general lack of pretentiousness, and its agreeable humor have made it second to no college paper in the country.



Another College journal is *The Magenta*, with the motto, "I won't philosophize, and will be read." The first number appeared January 24, 1873. It is published fortnightly, on alternate weeks with the *Advocate*. Its founders were the following ten members of the Class of 1874: E. N. Aston, H. A. Clark, S. B. Clarke, Thomas Corlies, F. C. Faulkner, Edward Higginson, C. A. Mackintosh, H. C. Merwin, G. I. Haven, and C. P. Sampson; the two last were the financial managers. Fortunately the rivalry between the two papers living side by side is a purely friendly one. They show nothing of the quarrelsome spirit which is not uncommon among students, and which is sure to be a source of deep regret in after years. One especial aim of *The Magenta* has been the collecting and publishing of College news and statistics, and this has been done with gratifying completeness. It is to be hoped that both *The Advocate* and *The Magenta* will remain on friendly terms, and that both of them, profiting by the experience which has given them such marked success, and taking warning by the numerous wrecks in college literature, will flourish as no college journal before them has ever done.

THE GYMNASIUM, AND GYMNASTICS IN HARVARD COLLEGE.

GYMNASTIC APPARATUS ON THE "DELTA."—DR. FOLLEN'S GYMNASIUM.—ITS FAILURE.—COLLEGE GAMES IN 1844.—FOOT-BALL.—CRICKET.—BASE-BALL.—SWIMMING.—BATHING-SHEDS.—BOATING.—ANONYMOUS DONATION FOR ESTABLISHING A GYMNASIUM.—THE ARCHITECT.—DESCRIPTION OF THE GYMNASIUM.—INSTRUCTORS.—STATISTICS OF ATTENDANCE AT THE GYMNASIUM.—NEED OF GREATER PHYSICAL TRAINING AT HARVARD.

ONE of my most impressive early reminiscences is of a certain moment when I looked out timidly from my father's gateway, on what is now Kirkland Street, in Cambridge, and saw the forms of young men climbing, swinging, and twirling aloft in the open play-ground opposite. It was the triangular field then called the "Delta," where the great Memorial Hall now stands. The apparatus on which these youths were exercising was, to my childish eyes, as inexplicable as if it had been a pillory or a gallows, which indeed it somewhat resembled. It consisted of high uprights and cross-bars, with ladders and swinging ropes, and complications of wood and cordage, whose details are vanished from my memory. Beneath some parts of the apparatus there were pits sunk in the earth, and so well constructed that they remained long after the woodwork had been removed. This early recollection must date as far back as 1830; and by 1840, I suspect, no trace of Dr. Follen's gymnasium remained above the level of the ground. It shared the fate of Voelcker's pioneer gymnasium in London, established about the same time; both having been hailed with enthusiasm at first, and soon abandoned. A full account of the London institution may be found in Hone's "Every Day Book." Dr. Edward Jarvis, in his "Practical Physiology," reports from personal recollection that the Harvard experiment ended in "general failure."

In 1841, when I graduated, nothing like a gymnasium existed, so far as I know, in Cambridge; that of Belcher Kay being established, I think, in 1844 or thereabouts. The College games at that period were foot-ball, cricket, and, to a limited extent, base-ball. Foot-ball was the first game into which undergraduates

were initiated, for on the first evening of his college life the Freshman must take part in the defence of his class against the Sophomores. It was then a manly, straightforward game, rough and vigorous, but with none of the unnecessary brutality to which this match-game afterwards descended, and which led to its temporary prohibition. After the first evening the match-games ceased, and the sides divided themselves almost at random, the more players the better. It was a much simpler game, as we played it, than that described in "School Days at Rugby," and simpler than that now played as the "Harvard Game." But nothing in Tom Hughes's description can exaggerate the fascinations of the sport, to me at least; and I can recall, at this moment, the feeling of exhilaration as one drew near to the "Delta," on some autumn evening, while the game was in progress, — the joyous shouts, the thud of the ball, the sweet smell of the crushed grass. Then came the taking of sides, the anxious choice of a position, the wary defence, the magnificent "rush." It seemed a game for men and giants, rather than for boys; and yet I remember that it was mainly confined, in those days, to the three lower classes, and that I was more than once reproached for juvenility as being the only member of my class who clung to it in the Senior year; I having then almost attained the age at which students now usually enter College, — seventeen. Certainly there are great advantages in the maturer years of undergraduates nowadays; and the chief benefit is that they are permitted to be "juvenile" a little longer.

As with foot-ball, so it was with cricket and base-ball; the games passing under these names were simpler than now. Games of ball were played by the classes separately, and in my class cricket prevailed. There were not even matches between classes, so far as I remember, and certainly not between colleges. We played cricket sometimes on the "Delta," sometimes in what is now Holmes Place, and sometimes on the small common opposite Holden Chapel. The game was the same then played by boys on Boston Common, and was very unlike what is now called cricket. Balls, bats, and wickets were all larger than in the proper English game; the bats especially being much longer, twice as heavy, and three-cornered instead of flat. I do not think that we ever reckoned "byes" or "wides," nor can I recall the complete organization of "point," "cover-point," and the rest. What game was it? Whence came it? It seemed to bear the same relation to true cricket that the old Massachusetts game of base-ball bore to the present or "New York" game, being less artistic, but more laborious.

In these games as now played, the Harvard undergraduates of to-day would be more than a match for those of thirty years ago. Perhaps they would beat our performance at such games, by whatever rules played, since the average age is now two years greater, and since it makes a great difference whether you select your champions out of seven hundred young men, as now, or out of two hundred and

fifty, as then. Moreover, athletic exercises, as such, are now held in more esteem than then, and the physique of the average student is undoubtedly better. But there is one athletic sport which then flourished at its highest point, and which is now almost extinct in the College; the sport, namely, of swimming.

The water of Charles River, now so foul, was thirty years ago quite pure enough for bathing, at high tide. The College term lasted until the middle of July; and the river really furnished our chief source of summer delight. The present row of boat-houses did not exist, and the College Wharf was divided between the means of caloric and the means of coolness, between coal-sheds and bathing-sheds. These last consisted of a series of little dens, which were in themselves small enough and hot enough to have enhanced the miseries of an Early Christian, but which therefore gave all the better preparation for the coolness and the elbow-room of the water. We used to go at high tide, daily, and sometimes twice a day; and we stayed sometimes two hours at a time, in which respect our example is not to be commended to ingenuous youth. I remember students who took rooms in the streets near the river, expressly for the luxury of these baths. We could practise leaping or diving from any height, beginning with the humble ladder that led down into the watery basement, and ending with the dangerous platform which some adventurous divers had built upon the ridge-pole, some twenty feet above the stream. At that time there was the same concentration of interest upon the daily bath that is now given to the boating; and a good swimmer was a man of distinction, like a good oar in these days.

The most noted under-water swimmer of my college days was our only Dane, — he who afterwards translated "Heinrich von Ofterdingen" into English, — and we fancied his feats to be a sort of national accomplishment. I never shall forget the amazement with which we used to watch for him to reappear after a plunge. It seems in memory that it was a third of the distance across the river, but memory is an unrivalled magnifier, and I will not be positive. To us who found a dozen strokes beneath the water the limit of our range, he seemed a kind of Viking.

But where, in this limited range of athletic excitements, was the boating? O fortunate undergraduate of to-day, there was then no boating! Sail-boats and row-boats were to be hired at Fresh Pond, but in Charles River not a boat was then launched, except by some coaling schooner. I never heard of any boat as being owned by a student, except a ducking-float on Fresh Pond, claimed as the property of a member of '39, afterwards Chief Justice of the State of New Jersey. It was currently reported that he had been cited before the Faculty for owning it, and that, on his pleading that it was in no way a *malum prohibitum*, he had been told that no student was allowed to keep a domestic animal except by permission of the Faculty, and that a boat was a domestic animal within the meaning of the statute.



THE GYMNASIUM.

The present Gymnasium was erected in 1860. The following extract is taken from the Report of Mr. Amos A. Lawrence, the College Treasurer, for the year 1859: "The want of a gymnasium has been supplied by the presentation of eight thousand dollars, through Rev. Dr. Huntington, by a gentleman who declines to be known, except as a 'Graduate' of the College. The building has been erected and furnished, at a cost of \$9,488.05." The architect was Edward C. Cabot, of Boston. The building is of brick, octagonal in form, 74 feet in diameter and 40 feet high. It includes as great a variety of apparatus as is compatible with the size of the building; there are also two bowling-alleys, and there are dressing-rooms, but no bath-rooms. The building was supposed, when first erected, to be large enough for the needs of the College, but experience has proved it to be far too small; and it was proposed by the President of the College, in his last Annual Report, that a new Gymnasium should be erected, and the present building used for a swimming-bath. This would certainly be a most desirable improvement.

The first teacher of gymnastics in Harvard College was Abram Molineaux Hewlitt. He was a professional teacher of boxing, and had established a gymnasium of his own in Worcester, Mass., where he was highly esteemed. He was a mulatto, of very fine physique, and of respectable and estimable character. He was, moreover, a fair gymnast and a remarkably good teacher of boxing. In the first years of his term of service there was a good deal of activity in the Gymnasium, and regular class-exercises went on. After a few years the interest fell off in some degree, or concentrated itself chiefly on the "rowing-weights." Mr. Hewlitt died December 6, 1871, and the present teacher, Mr. Frederic William Lister, was appointed in 1872. Under his administration, the interest of the students in the Gymnasium has revived, the average daily attendance being reported as "about 200" in the winter of 1873-4 against 130 during the previous winter. The greatest number in attendance on any one day in 1873-4 was 370, and at any one time 80.

In the Harvard Gymnasium, as in all such institutions, the measurement of chest and arms has exhibited a marked increase of physical development as the result of gymnastic exercises. Since this is, however, difficult to distinguish from the natural expansion of the different parts of the body at the growing age, it is not worth while to dwell very closely on such statistics. Of the general benefit of gymnastics there can hardly be a doubt; and it is the opinion of many friends of Harvard University that the whole department of physical training merits a separate organization and a professorship of its own, as at Amherst College. An institution like Harvard University, which undertakes to provide board and lodging for its undergraduates, makes itself so far responsible for their bodily well-being that it should certainly have an educated Professor of Hygiene and Physical Education. It is a question whether the regular practice of "free gym-

nastics," at least, should not be made a required exercise, under the direction of such a Professor, at least as regards the Freshman class.

Borrowing this from Amherst College, Harvard would also do well to borrow from Princeton something of the variety of exercises which George Goldie there teaches so efficiently, — running, leaping, vaulting, throwing weights, and tossing the *caber*. These are often called among us "Scottish Games," but they now flourish chiefly in the universities, Scotch, English, and Irish. They are there sustained by athletic clubs composed partly of graduates; and such clubs could easily be formed among ourselves. The newly organized boat-clubs will supply, let us hope, better opportunities at the oar than have hitherto been open to Harvard undergraduates generally; but a sufficient variety of sports should be encouraged to call out the athletic activity of all. When at Cambridge in England, two years ago, I saw thirteen eight-oared crews — only half of the fleet belonging to that one university — pull in quick succession along the narrow stream, in one of the university races; and I felt ashamed to think that three or four six-oars at most were all that our Cambridge had yet to show. Yet at the English universities the boating constitutes but a part of the athletic interest; and no young man is so hard a student that he does not make physical exercise, in some form, an essential portion of his daily task. It should be so among us.

BOATING.

CHAPTER I.

BOATING FACILITIES AT HARVARD.—FIRST BOAT-CLUBS.—THE ONEIDA.—BOAT-HOUSES.—FIRST RACE WITH YALE, 1852.—CHALLENGE BY YALE IN 1855.—FIRST UNIVERSITY BOAT, 1856.—VOLANTE *vs.* HARVARD, 1857.—FIRST SIX-OARED SHELL IN AMERICA, THE HARVARD.—RULES FOR THE INTERCOLLEGIATE REGATTA OF 1858.—REGATTA PREVENTED BY A SAD ACCIDENT.—REGATTA OF 1859.—THREE COLLEGES REPRESENTED.—RACES OF 1860.—INTERCOLLEGIATE REGATTA AT WORCESTER.—BOATING SUSPENDED FROM 1860-63.—CLASS OF '66 CREW.—RACE WITH THE BIGLINS.—INCREASED BOATING INTEREST IN 1864.—COLLEGE RACES.—VARIOUS SURVEYS OF THE CHARLES RIVER COURSE AND LAKE QUINSIGAMOND.—"COLLEGE UNION REGATTA" OF 1864.—HARVARD COLORS CONFOUNDED WITH MAGENTA.—1865 CREW.—BEACON CUP REGATTA OMITTED IN 1865.—HARVARD DEFEATED AT WORCESTER.—1866. GREAT ENTHUSIASM.—SYSTEM OF TRAINING ADOPTED.—CLASS RACES.—IMPROVEMENT IN ROWING-WEIGHTS.—TRAINING.—HARVARD TRIUMPHANT AT WORCESTER.—1867. TRAINING.—CREW.—DIMENSIONS OF NEW SHELL.—SUCCESS AT WORCESTER.—1868. COLLEGE REGATTA.—SCRATCH RACE.—CITY REGATTA.—RACES AT WORCESTER.—HARVARD'S THIRD SUCCESSIVE VICTORY.—QUICKEST AMATEUR TIME.—1869. SCRATCH RACES.—PREPARATIONS FOR THE ENGLISH RACE.—HOME RACES.—FOURTH SUCCESSIVE VICTORY AT LAKE QUINSIGAMOND.

THE river Charles, running by Cambridge at a distance of five minutes' walk from the Colleges and stretching away down stream three miles to Boston, and about the same distance up stream to the Watertown Dam, must have always offered irresistible temptation to the adventurous student. For boating, few university towns present better opportunities.* The river is everywhere wide and deep, and free from the impediments usually found on navigable waters.

Small boats were used at an early day for the amusement or exercise of students, but the first club boats were introduced at Cambridge in 1844. In Sep-

* The only obstacle being the bridges, both above and below the boat-house, which, with their narrow draws, oblige the crews to go to Boston for a clear racing-course. Could a few openings be made between the piles of these bridges by removing every other tier, there would be a straight and sheltered two-mile turning course, greatly increasing the facilities of both racing and pleasure rowing.

tember of that year the love of boating, inspired perhaps by the regattas which were not unfrequent near Boston, brought about the forming of a boat club in the Class of 1846. They purchased an eight-oared boat, called the *Star*, built for a race between two clubs of Boston mechanics. This boat, named the *Oneida*, on changing her home, was perhaps the best boat of her class ever in Cambridge, and was the victor in the first race with Yale in 1852. A description of her will answer generally for all the club boats down to 1855, when the model began to be improved. The *Oneida* was thirty-seven feet long, lapstreak built, heavy, quite low in the water, with no shear, and with a straight stem. Her width was about three feet and a half in the widest part, and tapered gradually towards bow and stern. She was floored half-way up to the gunwale with wooden strips, and had a hard-wood grating in each end. These gratings were kept unpainted and oiled; and, although used by the bow oar sometimes to walk on in using his boat-hook, and in setting and striking colors, they were the principal vanity of the boat. Many a hard day's work have members of her crew done in sand-papery and polishing those gratings when things were to be made ship-shape for some special occasion! The boat had plain flat wooden thole-pins fitted into the gunwale. Her oars were of white ash, and ranged from thirteen feet six inches long in the waist, to twelve feet at bow and stern. A plain bar of hard wood served for stretcher, and each seat had a red baize-covered cushion. The tiller-ropes were stout, covered with canvas, and finished at the end with a knot known as a "Turk's head," in man-of-war fashion. The captain's gig of a man-of-war will give a very good idea of her general fittings. She was painted red for some years, and then black, until she was sold in 1857.

Some of the boats of her time were wider, and perhaps some a little narrower, than the *Oneida*; but none differed much from her, though some had seats in the stern-sheets for passengers. She was considered an extreme clipper for those times, and was sold by her first College owners in order to get a new boat better adapted to pleasure excursions in the bay, and less of a race-boat; although a crew could indulge in very considerable motion in the *Oneida* without any danger of upsetting. Built for a race in Boston in which she was successful, in Cambridge also she was never beaten, and in her time she had great renown.*

Down to 1856, when regular race-boats were introduced, which were too light for anything but scientific rowing, the College boats were used partly for exercise, but principally for pleasure-parties, and very seldom for racing. Who of

* The *Oneida* almost immediately had companions, and between 1844 and 1850 there were in College a *Huron*, *Halcyon*, *Ariel*, *Iris*, and perhaps others. As it was the custom for the club on its organization to adopt the name of the boat they bought from a graduating class, and again to name any new boat they might buy after the club, it would be difficult to trace the boats and clubs. The names would only lead to errors.

those who rowed in those days but recalls with pleasure the morning pulls up the river, between recitations when possible, and sometimes in spite of them! Out by the College coal-wharf and under the Brighton and Cambridge Bridge, past the odorous gas-works, and the many turns in the river, leaving Mount Auburn on the right, and, shortly after, the stately Winchester mansion, that always looked as though it had strayed away and got stuck in the mud and could not get home again, we near Brighton and its bridge, and here comes the tug of war. What Scylla and Charybdis were to Ulysses, this bridge has proved to many a College boat, with its swift and tortuous current running athwart the draw. They do say the engineer made the piling extra strong to resist the thumps from the College prows, which after the encounter would not infrequently have to turn to land for the safety of the crew. Once above this bridge, all is easy again; the marshes cease, and the banks become rural and peaceful,* until we get to the United States Arsenal, where in the summer months it used to be an agreeable episode to land and "take a header" from the wharf. One more bridge, and the way is clear to Watertown Dam. Here is the famous Spring Hotel,—no mean attraction to a thirsty crew in those days. It used to be the aim and object of many an evening pull, too, to row up and have supper at this renowned hostelry, and sometimes the light of the rising sun would get to Cambridge again as soon as the boats. Down-stream pleasure-parties used to go down the harbor as far as Hull or Point Shirley. One crew, in 1857, rowed to Nahant, and came near swamping in getting back against a northwest wind. The Mystic River was often explored as far as Medford, and all the islands, nooks, and corners of the harbor were visited.

The evening row generally took the way to Boston, and this was the time for all the boats to go out, not, however, without passing under the critic's eye. Half the College would in those days turn out to see the boats start. Good crews were selected for the evening row. Beginners were sent in the morning pulls, or, if allowed to row in a good crew, were soundly lectured on their duties before starting. All the commands were given in man-of-war fashion. "Shove out," "toss," "let fall," "ready," "give way," and they were off. A brush might be expected from some College boat, or perhaps from a Boston one, and all the College would know the result next day. These evening parties were very apt to prove convivial ones; and sometimes nearly all the College boats would be tied up at Braman's Baths or the stone walls of the river bulkhead adjacent, while the crew went up town to the theatres, or Ripley's in Temple Place,—in those days the billiard-hall patronized by the students,—or perhaps to Parker's (until 1856 on the lower corner of Court Street and Court Square, in the cellar), for a supper.

* The writer having occasion lately to visit the vicinity found a sad change from the landscape of 1858, that inspired these remarks. An immense slaughtering establishment and rows of houses now stand in what were then green fields.

The time to see the boats and crews in their glory was upon the occasion of a visit to a man-of-war or a launch at the Navy Yard or at some Charles River regatta. Then the paint would be cleaned, perhaps the boat varnished for the occasion, the best crew selected in each club, the best and cleanest uniforms borrowed. The colors were carried at each end of the boat, and all the pomp and circumstance of a boat club were seen to advantage. Generally the boats rowed down in solemn procession in order of classes. If ladies were seen, — although at quite a distance, — oars were tossed in their honor, and every possible occasion for so doing was utilized. Some of the clubs were very lavish in the vanities of boating, and very gorgeous in attire, and history tells of one which had the name of the club on the hat-bands in silver letters, and indulged in a club seal.

From 1844 until 1851, the clubs, if not encouraged by the College Faculty, were tolerated; but towards the close of 1850 one of the crews had an "unpleasantness" in Boston with the guardians of the peace, which proceeded from words to blows, and ended by the calling out of the fire department, a very jolly *row*, and the incarceration of the crew. This made great trouble, boating was frowned upon, and new clubs not allowed to organize. During 1851, 1852, and 1853 only one boat remained, — the old Oneida.

The first boats were kept in a frame shed on the wharf just across the Brighton Bridge. When this house was full, the rest were moored in the river just off the wharf. This was very inconvenient, owing to the long walk, and because the unprotected boats were receptacles for rain water, which afforded abundant occupation to willing and enthusiastic members in bailing out and cleaning after each shower. In 1846 a boat-house was built about one hundred feet below the College coal-wharf, by a Mr. Wright, as a speculation, probably at the request of the students. The rent was thirty dollars a year for each club.

This house was eighty feet long and held four boats, and it continued to be the only boat-house until 1854. In that year the Class of 1856 had a new boat — the *Iris* — built, and made for her reception a floating boat-house, which was moored against the bank a little way down from the old house. The first winter was too much for the new house; the ice carried it away, broke it in pieces, and the fragments floated down the river in the spring.

In 1856 a new house was built to hold the (first) University boat. This boat-house was situated just above the stone wharf. This was at different times enlarged and repaired, and, when the old one was removed, became the only boat-house until 1869, when the present one was built.

All of these old houses were very cheaply constructed, and furnished nothing better than a scanty shelter for the boats. They were of rough boards inside and out. The boat clubs have for some reason been always impecunious, and the houses have always been good exponents of their condition. Repairs were nearly

always made by the students themselves, except at intervals, when the abject condition of the houses would threaten a speedy end to Harvard aquatics. Then a subscription would be started amongst the friends of boating in Cambridge and Boston, and a new lease of life would be given to the rickety structures. All these buildings were erected on piles, retired from the river a sufficient distance to remove them from the danger of floating ice, and communicating with the river by a channel dug under the house. These channels were never deep enough to float the boats at low water, and for about two hours, when the tide was out, there was a greasy expanse of fragrant and glistening mud in place of water. At such times, if a pull were in order, the boat would be taken round to one of the wharves before the tide was out, and the crew would embark there.

Each boat-house was divided by partitions into as many apartments as there were boats, with a narrow platform against the partition on one side; and the boats were hoisted up by a fall and tackle at each end. Strong slings of canvas were first passed under each end of the boat, and the tackle made fast to the slings. This hoisting up of the boat was the most disagreeable part of the pull, and there was not a little shirking when the ropes, stiff with water, had to be manned by hands blistered from rowing. Frequently it was necessary to raise the old heavy eight-oared boats up one end at a time; and many a boat, especially after a convivial pull to Boston, has been left all night pounding against the walls of the College wharf, because the crew could not, or would not, hoist her up into the house. In winter the ice froze in large masses against the piles, and nearly every year some part of the houses was carried away. It frequently happened that the clubs had to remove the boats for safety in winter to some stable, and the first Harvard shell was habitually stored in the cellar of Appleton Chapel.

In those days the river was edged by a marsh, which at high tide was covered by water. To communicate with the boat-house, a walk led from the foot of Dunster Street. This walk consisted of two planks placed side by side, and was supported about three feet above the marsh by a slight framework. It was not easy to keep one's balance on it, and many an unfortunate has toppled over into the mud and water beneath. In 1856 a dike was built along the river-bank, and the marsh drained; and it has since been filled up and built upon. This dike communicated between the old and new boat-house, and was of an evening the favorite place from which to see the boats go out, taking the place of the College wharf, which previously had been the favorite standpoint for spectators. It is almost impossible to mention by name the boats in College in these years. They were all named until about 1863, since then they have not been.*

* The Harvard Magazine of April, 1857, and July, 1858, contains descriptive lists of the contemporary boats in the College.

During the first years of club boats there were races between the different clubs. In 1845 there was one between the Oneida and Iris, in which the Oneida was successful over what was then the usual course, from near the Winchester House to the Cambridge and Brighton Bridge, straight away. Shortly after the Huron,* pulling only six of the eight oars, beat a Boston four-oared boat, the Wave, over the same course. In 1847 the Oneida beat the Undine of Cambridge, and in the same year also beat another Cambridge boat in a race from Braman's to Cambridge.

1851-2.

UNIVERSITY CREW.

T. J. CURTIS, <i>stroke</i> , '52.	C. J. PAINE, '53.	C. F. LIVERMORE, '53.
C. H. HURD, '53.	J. DWIGHT, '52.	C. A. MILES, '53.
S. WILLARD, '52.	W. H. CUNNINGHAM, '53.	J. M. BROWN, <i>coxswain</i> , '53.

But the first great event was the race with Yale at Centre Harbor, on Lake Winnepiseogee, August 3, 1852. At this time there was only one boat in Cambridge, and the boating spirit was at a low ebb, owing to the irregularities of 1851, and the consequent adverse sentiment of the College Faculty. Yale sent the challenge only a few days before the College vacation. The men to choose a crew from were few, and the crew of the Harvard Oneida was merely a club crew. Some of the men could not remain for the race, and at first the affair looked hopeless. But the eight men were obtained, and all the training they had was rowing together three or four times before the race. A good idea of the state of preparation may be had from the remark of one of the crew, who, when lately asked about the amount of practice, replied that "they only rowed a few times, for fear of blistering their hands." The race was rowed on a calm day over a course about two miles long, and the Oneida won by about four lengths, receiving the black-walnut oars now preserved as a trophy.† The details of weights, age, measurements, etc., with which all the accounts of races nowadays abound, are all wanting.

Much good-fellowship between Harvard and Yale resulted from this race, and all parted the best of friends, after spending about a week together on and near the lake. It was intended to row again a few days after at Wolfboro', but the weather prevented, and the prize, a black-walnut boat-hook, was given to the Shawmut as second prize in the first race. All three were eight-oared lapstreak boats, rowed on the gunwale, and carried coxswains. The Atalanta (four oars), rowed by Yale, also intended to enter, but withdrew before the race.

* For particulars relating to the various crews, see the Rowing Record following this article.

† On the morning of the same day there was a preliminary race (informal), with the same result.

During the years 1852-54 there were but one or two College boats, and they entered in no races; indeed, there was no race to enter in 1853, and in 1854 only the City Regatta on Charles River, July 4. In 1855 several interesting races occurred in Boston, which proved instructive to the College rowing-men. The City Regatta on July 4th was contested by New-Yorkers as well as by home clubs, and the day after there was a race between the J. D. R. Putman of New York, which won the six-mile four-oared race the day before, and the Neptune (four oars) of St. John. The St. John crew made three miles in 22 minutes 30 seconds, and six miles in 47 minutes 35 seconds, beating the New-Yorkers four minutes in a six-mile race, and displaying wonderful speed, style, and power; but the water was rough, and the time made gives no proper idea of the excellence of the St. John's crew. In those days, all that was good in rowing came from St. John, and the College crew made friends with several rowing-men from that city, and learned much that was valuable. Three other races occurred in that year on the Charles River,—one of them a twelve-mile race between Boston and St. John,—and all were carefully watched by the College boating-men.

1854-5.

UNIVERSITY CREWS.

(Eight-oared.)

S. B. PARKMAN, <i>stroke</i> , '57, 144 lbs.	B. W. CROWNINSHIELD, '58, 150 lbs.	W. G. GOLDSMITH, '57, 136 lbs.
JOHN HOMANS, JR., '58, 139 "	C. F. WALCOTT, '57, 158 "	T. N. WILLARD, '57, 130 "
W. H. ELLIOTT, '57, 141 "	C. CLAPP, '55, 141 "	J. M. BROWN, <i>coxswain</i> , '53.

(Four-oared.)

L. ERVING, <i>stroke</i> , '55, 171 lbs.	S. G. PERKINS, . '55, 173 lbs.
J. ERVING, '55, 175 "	A. E. R. AGASSIZ, <i>bow</i> , '55, 145 "

In 1855, also, came another challenge from Yale College, sent very late again, only a few days before the end of the Cambridge term. A crew was got together this time from all the College clubs, but, as before, the vacation near at hand kept many men from rowing. Mr. Brown (the Oneida's coxswain in 1853) was taken as coxswain although a graduate, and went out with the crew during the very short and simple training for the race. The eight-oared Iris, built the year before, forty feet long, a heavy boat, and very slightly outrigged with wooden pieces spiked to the gunwale, was selected as the best boat, and the crew were two Freshmen, five Sophomores, and one Senior. This crew went much as a "forlorn hope" goes into the breach, hoping for a victory on their side, but expecting to be themselves sacrificed, for they were light men, and had only rowed together about ten times. Still, all had rowed during the spring term, and had the same general style. The salvation of Harvard was supposed to rest with the

boat Y. Y., a recent importation from St. John, with very decent outriggers, no coxswain, no rudder, and furnished with spruce oars,—then quite a new thing. Her crew was very powerful; the two brothers Erving, one in the Law School and the other in the graduating class, and Stephen G. Perkins and Alexander E. R. Agassiz, who steered the boat from the bow, both of the graduating class. Three were six feet high or over, and all very athletic. They trained very quietly, and never rowed a trial against the *Iris* before the race. If they had, they would have found that their boat was, though of a good model and apparently in all respects superior to anything of that day, badly strained and twisted, and not fit for the trial. The race was rowed July 22d, on the Connecticut at Springfield, a mile and a half down stream and return, from a point about five hundred yards below the lower bridge. The day was dull and rainy at times, the water tolerably smooth, with very light wind. At the start the Yale boats led, rowing over sixty strokes to the minute. Their style was as bad as could be,—a short, jerky stroke,—and they were soon safely out of the race. The *Iris* took the lead about a half-mile away, and kept it, coming in in 22 minutes (45 seconds ahead of the Y. Y., which was partially disabled by the breaking of a stretcher at the first stroke, two minutes ahead of the nearest Yale boat, the *Nereid*, and three minutes ahead of the *Nautilus*.) Both Yale boats were six-oared, and the Y. Y. was four-oared. Eleven seconds were allowed each oar, and the *Iris* won the race by three seconds.

The Yale boats were vastly superior to those of Harvard, and had bent wooden outriggers, braced like those of a wherry, running from the bottom of the boat across the gunwale. After the race a crew made up from three of the Y. Y. crew, and three of the Boston Union Club crew, rowed the Yale *Nereid* over the course in fifteen seconds better than the *Iris* time. The prize—a set of (three) colors—is among the Cambridge trophies.

1855-6.

UNIVERSITY CREW.

S. B. PARKMAN, <i>stroke</i> ,	'57, 145 lbs.	C. F. WALCOTT,	'57, 157 lbs.
B. W. CROWINSHIELD,	'58, 150 "	F. C. ROPES,	'57, 139 "
W. H. ELLIOTT,	'57, 142 "	W. G. GOLDSMITH,	'57, 137 "
F. D. HODGES,	'57, 158 "	A. E. R. AGASSIZ, <i>bow</i> ,	'55, 138 "

On Wednesday evening, October 3, 1855, at a meeting of the *Iris*, Y. Y., *Oneida*, *Huron*, and *Undine* Boat Clubs in general council, it was resolved, as indeed was quite apparent, that the existing boats in the College were constructed entirely for strength, and the ample accommodation and comfort of the crews,—speed being wholly a secondary consideration; and that an eight-oared boat should be built, modelled solely for lightness and speed, to be used in regattas. In 1856 the first

University boat was built at St. John, — a lapstreak, fifty-one feet long, rowing eight oars, fairly outrigged, no rudder, and on coming to Cambridge she was decked over at each end with light canvas. She was built by subscriptions obtained from the students, and was under the charge of a committee composed of the presidents of all the College boat clubs. Practically, however, the Seniors did what they pleased about her, and selected the crew. She arrived from St. John a few days before the 4th of July City Regatta. A crew already selected and somewhat (but very insufficiently) trained rowed her in that race. She came in ahead of all in 21 minutes 8 seconds; but having to allow 40 seconds for two oars to the six-oared Robert Emmett, which came in in 21 minutes 23 seconds, she only got the second prize, a silver goblet. This goblet was afterwards raffled to help pay for the new Harvard, in 1857.

This year, 1856, was remarkable for the growth of the boating spirit. Better models, outriggers, and spruce oars were introduced. The boats increased from one in 1853, two in 1854, and five in 1855, to eight, and the river in the evening was alive with boats. Four other regattas occurred in Boston in which the College crews could not participate except as enthusiastic spectators. One, a match race of six miles for \$1000, between the Neptune of St. John and the James Mackay of New York, excited great interest, and was won by the Neptune in 42 minutes 14 seconds. The New York boat bore the name of her builder, an English emigrant, and in lightness of structure approximated the model since known as shell. She was considered a failure, but some of the students recognized in her shape principles adapted to a College boat. Those who were in College in this year will recollect also among the new-comers an Esquimaux cajack, or skin boat, having only a round opening for its solitary occupant, and propelled by a paddle with a blade at each end.

1856-7.

UNIVERSITY CREW.

S. B. PARKMAN, '57, *Captain*.

B. W. CROWNINSHIELD, <i>stroke</i> ,	'58, 151 lbs.	W. F. H. LEE,	'58, 175 lbs.
W. H. ELLIOTT,	'57, 145 "	S. B. PARKMAN,	'57, 146 "
T. D. HODGES,	'57, 159 "	W. H. GOLDSMITH,	'57, 137½ "
J. H. ELLISON,	'59, 147½ "	A. E. R. AGASSIZ,	'55, 139 "

1857 was memorable only for defeat, although the lessons were well learned, and prepared the way for a long and almost unbroken series of successes for some years. Several new boats, lapstreaks, lighter and of improved models, all carrying outriggers, and longer and narrower on the floor, had been built to take the place of older ones. Spruce oars, with broader blades than the ash

oars, were universally used; many boats rowed without a coxswain, and the style of rowing decidedly improved. Altogether there were eleven boats, beside a pair-oar, belonging to the Collegians. On May 16th occurred the race between the Volant of Boston and the new Huron of the Class of 1857. The Volant Club of Boston had existed several years, and had rowed many races, being nearly always successful. They had three times in succession won the first prize of the Charles River Amateur Association, and were anxious to beat the College boats. They used to row up the river from Boston in time to pass the College boat-houses just as the boats went out after tea, and they were the bugaboo of the College clubs. Their boat was made by the same builder as the new Huron, and was similar. Their crew was a heavy one, and very powerful; but they rowed in a different, and, it was thought, inferior style. The match was made early in the season, over the Charles River course, and was looked forward to with intense interest by all who ever heard of a race-boat in Boston and the neighborhood. An immense crowd assembled to see the race; and all the College boats, ten in number, went down in procession. The day was bad, and the water rough. From the very start the Volant led, and was never approached, winning in 21 minutes,—the best time then on record,—38 seconds ahead of the Huron. The Volant was the better boat, and her crew a very decided overmatch for the crew of the Huron, averaging four pounds more than they.*

On the 13th of June occurred the first Beacon cup race. For the six and eight oared race five boats were entered, the Harvard eight with a picked crew, two other College club boats, the Union of Boston, and the Urania also of Boston.† Fifteen seconds were allowed for each extra oar. The day was rough.

* The race was Saturday, and the next day the Rev. J. F. W. Ware preached in the Chapel, and announced some rather remarkable hymns, considering events. In the morning he gave out the hymn of which the second and third verses are,—

"There is a battle to be fought,
An upward race to run,
A crown of glory to be sought,
A victory to be won.

"O, faint not, Christian! for thy sighs
Are heard before his throne.
The race must come before the prize,
The cross before the crown."

In the afternoon he read the still more pertinent one,—

"Bound on a voyage of fearful length
Through dangers little known,
A stranger to superior strength,
Man vainly trusts his own.

"But oars alone can ne'er prevail
To reach the distant coast;
The breath of Heaven must swell the sail,
Or all the toil is lost."

When these hymns were read, the students smiled audibly, and looked slyly at those present who had participated in the race, or whose pockets were unusually empty in consequence.

† The new Oneida, eight oars, of the Class of '58, entered with six oars, but the illness of one of the crew compelled her to withdraw before the start.

The Harvard at once took the lead, and led 27 seconds at the stake. Immediately after turning, the two largest men in the boat rowing on the same side gave out, and the Union nearly closed up the gap, coming in only one half a second behind the Harvard, in the excellent time of 20 minutes 21 seconds. Harvard, 20 minutes 20½ seconds. The Urania beat the two other Harvard boats.

The result of these two races was very depressing to the Cambridge boating-men, and the future looked dark. The organization of the crews for this year had not by any means been complete, and the last race forcibly showed the necessity of a much more regular and systematic course of training. These were the only races this year, and, as a result of ill success and pecuniary losses, the interest in boating matters visibly declined and almost expired. However, in this year the greatest improvement in racing-boats was adopted at Harvard, and the way to success assured. On the 4th of July the city of Portland held a regatta in their harbor, and two Harvard students, enthusiastic in boating, went down to see it. In the single scull-race appeared a shell boat, rowed by its maker, Mackay, the English boat-builder, who had removed to St. John from New York. He did not win the race, being himself but an indifferent oarsman; but, notwithstanding this ill success, his shell was recognized as the coming boat.

1857-58.

UNIVERSITY CREW.*

B. W. CROWNINSHIELD, '58, *Captain*.

B. W. CROWNINSHIELD, '58, <i>stroke</i> , 156 lbs.	J. H. ELLISON,	'59, 144 lbs.
C. CROWNINSHIELD, '60, 154 "	R. B. GELSTON,	'58, 144 "
C. W. ELIOT, '53 (tutor), 138 "	A. E. R. AGASSIZ (resident graduate), '55, 138 "	

In September an order for a six-oared shell was given to Mackay, by four students on their own responsibility. While she was building, it was decided, at a meeting called for the purpose, to sell the Harvard eight-oar; and in the following spring she was sold to Columbia. She was too heavy for any crew that could be expected from among the students, and had generally to meet six-oared boats, and allow them odds.

In December, 1857, the new boat was delivered in Boston. Two of her owners went after her early in the morning, and, with the assistance of her builder and another man, carried her across the city on their shoulders, and launched her from the Cambridge Bridge. She was the first six-oared shell built in America, was forty feet long (made short in order to turn a stake easily), twenty-six inches

* J. H. Wales, '61, took Gelston's place, July 5, and the crew which went to Springfield included Gelston and Wales, and H. Cutting, '59, bow, in Agassiz's place.



THE FIRST COLLEGE BOAT-HOUSES AND FIRST SHELL "HARVARD."

wide amidships, built of white-pine, and had iron outriggers like those now in use, except that the oars were not fastened in the rowlocks by wires. She weighed one hundred and fifty pounds, and was an exceedingly neatly made boat, and differed from the racing shell of to-day only in being shorter and wider, and higher out of the water. To her owners the enterprise appeared a complete success. She was a very fast boat, a good sea boat, and very lively, and in practice the next spring repeatedly did the Charles River three-mile course in less than nineteen minutes, being privately timed. There seems now nothing startling in this statement, but in those days such a boat and such time were wonders. To boating-men then she was as great a novelty as the Monitor was to naval officers in 1862. With her, also, "spoon" oars, a new device, were brought to the Charles River.* Her crew rowed a few times in her in December, and then looked forward with eagerness to the spring of 1858. Before spring came, many of the rowing-men had been doing more or less work in the rather primitive gymnasium situated on the lane leading from Church Street to Brattle Street. When the boating season opened in 1858, it was decided to adopt the new shell as the University boat in place of the Harvard eight-oar, and the crew was at once definitely made up, who went out in her nearly every day, and soon got well used to her.

The first race that year was for the Beacon cup, June 19. In Cambridge the excitement about this race was great, although the misfortunes of the last season had so disheartened the students, that no other boat was relied upon or entered by the College. Everybody had heard something about the new boat, and great things were hoped for rather than expected. She was such a novel affair that there was a feeling of distrust of her capacity. The crew were confident enough from their long course of training, which was this year very thorough and careful, and they were perfectly used to the boat and each other. The day of the race was good, and seven boats were entered in the six-oared race. At the first stroke the outrigger of the stroke-oar of the Harvard was badly bent, but nothing was said to the crew; and they, starting rather slowly, went immediately afterwards to the front, and at the end of the first mile were many lengths in advance of the other boats. Rowing ahead, they came in without exertion in the then unheard-of time of 19 minutes 22 seconds, — 1 minute and 58 seconds ahead of the next boat. This race caused a great excitement in boating circles.

* This old Harvard shell, though in some respects inferior to the narrow and longer shells made since, was a very remarkable boat; a picture of her, with the crew of 1858, is seen on the page opposite, showing also the bank of the river with the old original boat-house next the College wharf, and the (first University) boat-house next what was then the stone wharf. At that time the stone wharf and the College wharf were the only ones between the first bridge below Cambridge and the Brighton Bridge on the Cambridge side of the river.

Lapstreak boats were henceforth useless for racing, and the fight between the Merrimack and the wooden frigates was not more decisive.

July 5 (Sunday being the 4th) was the second race of the year; one change had been made in the crew meantime. The distance rowed at this race was six miles, perhaps to try to make the contest more even, with the idea that in six miles a crew of workingmen would outlast the students. The workingmen themselves knew better, and the Fort Hill crew (the best of them) refused to row unless the Harvard should stay out. The latter offered to make the second prize equal to theirs, provided the Fort-Hills could come in second to them. This was accepted, and the amount of the two prizes was equally divided. In the race the Harvard had everything its own way, and rowed the six miles without the least fatigue in 40 minutes 25 seconds, making the first three miles in 19 minutes 40 seconds, and, without getting out of the boat, rowed to Cambridge. And so, from defeat, dejection, and apathy in boating affairs, Harvard emerged victorious and exultant.

In May, 1858, a proposal was published in the Harvard Magazine, and a circular was sent from Harvard to such of the other colleges in the United States as from their situation on good water were supposed to be able to put a crew into a race-boat, asking them to send delegates to a meeting for the purpose of establishing an annual intercollegiate regatta. Favorable answers were received from Brown, Yale, and Trinity, and doubtful ones from some other colleges. Delegates met at Yale on the 26th of May, and arranged for an annual intercollegiate regatta by voting as follows:—

"I. That a regatta be instituted between the colleges of the United States, and that the time and place of the next regatta be determined at each regatta.

"II. That the race for the year 1858 take place at Springfield on Friday, the 23d of July, at half past four o'clock.

"III. That two courses—one a straight course and the other a turn and repeat—be measured, either to be rowed according to the state of the river and the weather.

"IV. That the race be between boats manned by undergraduates,—including the graduating class.

"V. That a set of colors be procured, to be presented to the winning boat, and the expense be borne by the boats entering the regatta.

" RULES.

"1. The course shall be three statute miles.

"2. The position shall be decided by lot.

"3. An allowance shall be made of twelve seconds per oar in favor of smaller boats.

"4. Any boat crossing another bow, so as to compel her to alter her course, shall be disqualified to win a prize.

"5. A boat may carry a coxswain or not as it sees fit.

"6. Each college shall appoint an umpire, and the umpire shall choose a referee.

"7. Each college may enter as many boats as it pleases."

This, then, was the commencement of a regular annual regatta between colleges, and at once committees were appointed to arrange for the race at Springfield. The scheme was put in the papers, and other cities then, as now, endeavored to induce the regatta committee to change the place for the race, and especial efforts were made by the Worcester people. But all the arrangements were completed at Springfield, and the boats from Harvard and Yale went up about two weeks before the day, and were in full practice. The newspapers had begun to notice the occasion, with remarks about the crews, etc., when, the Saturday evening before the race, the Yale boat, returning from practice, was run into and upset by a Springfield race-boat, and the Yale stroke-oar, George E. Dunham, was drowned. This sad event caused the abandonment of the regatta for this year, as the other colleges had failed to send boats, and as the Yale crew could not well replace their loss. Yale had purchased, a little while before, from the Volant Club of Boston, a four-oared shell, built in St. John for a club there, and which was successively sold to the Volants and to Yale. The Harvard crew were sorely disappointed in giving up a race for which they had trained actively since May 14, and for which several of the crew had worked all winter more or less.

1858-59.

UNIVERSITY CREW.

J. H. ELLISON, '59, *Captain*.

C. CROWNINSHIELD, <i>stroke</i> , '60, 157 lbs.	H. S. RUSSELL, '60, 135 lbs.
W. H. FORBES, '61, 154½ "	J. H. WALES, '61, 133½ "
E. G. ABBOTT, '60, 141 "	J. H. ELLISON, <i>bow</i> , '59, 139½ "

During the autumn the College boats engaged in no races, though the boating enthusiasm was now high, and the improvement in boats and consequent style of rowing made it a comparatively easy task to select a good crew. A committee composed of the boat-club presidents still nominally controlled the Harvard, but, as always had been the case, the real control was vested in the senior member of the crew, and for the coming academic year Mr. J. H. Ellison of '59 was captain of the University crew. Early in the spring, after the usual amount of winter gymnasium work, the crew was organized.

This crew kept together the entire season, and rowed in one race at Boston, and at Worcester against Yale. Their first race was June 22, for the Beacon cup. On the 17th of June there was a regatta at Charlestown, on the Mystic River, in celebration of the day, in which the Juniata, a College boat, with a class crew, got beaten by 8 seconds in a race of two miles.

On this occasion the Harvard was present, and was run into by a sail-boat

and badly damaged. She was, however, repaired in time for the 22d, and seemed none the worse for her mishap. The day of the third Beacon race was fine, and the water very smooth. The Harvard came in first, in 19 minutes 11½ seconds, the best time up to that day, beating easily the Leader (four oars), from New York, which had a professional crew that expected to make short work of the Harvard. The Harvard was ruled out of the Fourth of July Regatta in Boston in 1859, by restricting the entries to lapstreak boats, it being evident to the authorities that, were the Harvard to enter, she would have no competitors, and consequently no regatta would be rowed. The intercollegiate race took place this year at Worcester, July 26, on Lake Quinsigamond, a mile and a half and repeat. For the first time Brown, a third College, competed for the colors.

It was understood that Yale would send a lapstreak boat (but she did not), as Brown entered her heavy lapstreak (the only boat in College), not with any idea of winning, but to make up the race, and it was thought but fair for Harvard and Yale to send each a lapstreak for Brown to compete with. The day was windy, blowing up and down the lake, a poor day for good time. All the boats got away well together; but Harvard, true to her traditions, spurted for the lead, and took and kept it sufficiently to turn the stake ahead. They came in in 19 minutes 18 seconds, just one minute ahead of Yale; the Avon (Harvard's lapstreak) third, in 21 minutes 13 seconds; and Atalanta last, in 23 minutes 40 seconds.

The next day was the Citizens' Regatta, and in the six-oared race only the Yale and Harvard were entered with the same crews and boats as the day before. One circumstance, however, gave the Yale boat desperate odds. The wind (a high one) blew directly across the course,—a fact which compels a crew rowing without a coxswain to row hard on one side going up to the turn, and on the other side coming down; while a coxswain with his rudder can turn against the side favored by the wind, and allow all the crew to give way. In this race the Harvard unfortunately drew the side most exposed to the wind; and going up to the stake they would, whenever a lull came, gain rapidly on Yale, being at times ahead of her. Yale turned the stake 26 seconds ahead of Harvard, but coming down the Harvard made up 24 seconds of that, and actually came in only two seconds behind, in 19 minutes 16 seconds. The Harvard crew had pulled desperately, and gained whenever they could get out of the wind; but some of the gusts blowing down between the hills were so strong that, twice, on one side, the crew were obliged to hold water to get the boat's head round again. Though defeated, her crew did well, and the result of this race was the adoption of a rudder connecting with the bow-oar's feet by wires. This method of steering was not new. It was used in the four-oared Undine, at Cambridge, two years before; but was not thought at the time worth general adoption by boats rowed without

a coxswain. The boat used by the Harvard crew was the original six-oared shell, now nearly two years old, and a good deal racked by her many races, and excursions by rail. A new boat had been built with arrangements for a coxswain, but it was too light, and did not carry the crew as well as the old one. It will be noticed that in this race the Yale men rowed the race in 19 minutes 14 seconds, —four seconds quicker than the Harvard's time the day before. They rowed decidedly better than in the College race; but much was also due to the fact that, while the struggle was harder from the boats being nearer together, they were generally ahead, and consequently not discouraged.

During this meeting of collegians at Worcester, matches were played with Yale at billiards and chess, both of which Harvard won.

1859-60.

UNIVERSITY CREW.

CASPAR CROWNINSHIELD, *Captain*.

C. CROWNINSHIELD, <i>stroke</i> , '60, 155 lbs.	W. H. KER, '62, 145 lbs.
C. M. WOODWARD, '60, 147 "	H. ROPES, '62, 140 "
E. G. ABBOTT, '60, 145 "	J. H. WALES, <i>bow</i> , '61, 138 "

Caspar Crowninshield was this year captain of the University crew, which was selected in the early spring and remained the same through the season.

New boats were built, but the old forty-foot pine proved better than all, and carried the crew to victory this season no less than there times. In the Charlestown race, June 18 (Sunday being the 17th), the Harvard crew were entered to row in the Thetis, a St. John lapstreak, because the Union crew had no shell, and had given out that they could beat the Harvard in a lapstreak; but the boat was disabled at almost the first stroke by being fouled, and had to withdraw. The Haidee, rowed by the so-called second Harvard crew, however, won the race, two miles,—although carrying a coxswain,—in 14 minutes 23 seconds, beating the Union 16 seconds.

On the 23d of June the Beacon cup race was pulled over the Charles River; and the Thetis, rowed by the Harvard crew, won in 19 minutes 37 seconds, until then the fastest lapstreak time ever made. This race was entered by the University crew from Brown with a beautiful new shell boat. They were not used to her, and came in third, in 20 minutes 50 seconds.

June 25th occurred a race at South Boston. The six-oared race had five entries, including the Brown University shell. The race was two miles, and was won with the greatest ease by the Harvard crew in the old six-oared pine shell in 12 minutes 38 seconds,—1 minute and 5 seconds ahead of the next boat.

In the City Regatta, July 4, the Thetis, rowed by a Freshman crew, and the

Sophomore class boat entered with four other boats in the lapstreak race. The Sophomores won in 19 minutes 21 seconds,—16 seconds ahead of the Freshmen. In the shell race the Harvard crew rowed the old shell and won the race from three other boats in 18 minutes 53½ seconds,—up to this date the quickest six-oar time.

The Intercollegiate Regatta came off at Worcester, July 24. This year the University race was contested by Yale, Brown, and Harvard; but there were, besides, races between the Yale and Harvard Freshmen, and the Yale and Harvard Sophomores. All three races were won by Harvard,—the Freshman race in 19 minutes 40½ seconds to 20 minutes 20 seconds. In the Sophomore race one of the Yale crew gave out, and the Harvard boat rowed in leisurely in 20 minutes 17 seconds. In the University race the time was, Harvard 18 minutes 53 seconds, Yale 19 minutes 5½ seconds, and Brown 21 minutes 15 seconds. The Harvard crew rowed a new shell, longer and narrower than the old one, and were ahead during the entire race.

The Brown shell was made very unusually light and narrow, far too much so for her crew, who had considerable difficulty in managing her, and she came in half full of water. Brown carried a coxswain, as did Yale also.

On the 25th occurred the Citizens' Regatta. One of the Harvard crew had been ill, and was forbidden by his physician to row, so the Harvard did not enter the shell race. The race was contested by the Yale, Union of Boston, Quickstep and Gersh Banker, professional of Newburg. The last boat came in first in 18 minutes 37 seconds, followed by Yale in 19 minutes 10 seconds, and by Union (four oars) in 19 minutes 40 seconds.

Before this was the lapstreak race, entered by the Thetis and Sophomore class boat of Harvard, and the Thulia of Yale. The Sophomore boat crossed the bows of the Thulia, which thereupon stopped. They came in, Harvard Sophomores in 19 minutes 44½ seconds, and Thetis in 20 minutes 13 seconds. But the prize was given to the Thetis, on account of the fouling of the Thulia by the Harvard Sophomores.

After the Class of 1860 graduated, boating declined to so great an extent that no race was rowed against Yale and the other colleges until 1864. This was owing principally to the war. The minds of all through the land were concentrated on one subject, and boating suffered along with other interests. Perhaps the Faculty, too, put obstacles in the way of the intercollegiate regattas, on account of the disturbances which the students made at Worcester in 1859, and especially in 1860. These exuberances were seized upon eagerly by enemies of the colleges, and made up into very highly colored accounts, and created a good deal of scandal. There were still some boats in College, but little was done in the way of practice, and the boats went out in the evening in solemn and sol-

itary grandeur. No critics were there to pass upon the style of rowing and the appearance of the crews. The Beacon cup races were discontinued until 1863. The boat-houses grew shabbier each year, and the boats were in keeping with the houses. Once in a while a crew selected from the class crews took a row in the Harvard, but no challenge came from Yale, and none was sent from Harvard.

At length, with the incoming of the Freshman class in 1862, which contained several men who had taken an interest in rowing in Boston previously, the boating spirit revived. A boat club was formed, and purchased the old Thetis and the old Harvard shell. In the spring of 1863 a class crew was formed, and a new shell built for them by Doyle of Boston. This boat was very long and narrow, and was built of white-pine. It proved to be too crank, though used in two races. The Beacon cup was their first race, June 20. They met the George J. Brown, rowed by the famous Biglin crew of New York, and the George B. McClellan of Boston. The day was windy, and the water rough. Harvard led to the stake, but soon after the turn, where they were fouled, their boat was swamped, and thrown out of the contest. The George J. Brown won in 19 minutes 40 seconds. On July 4, in the City Regatta, the Harvards rowed again, meeting the same crew, with a new boat, the P. L. Tucker. Again the wind was high and the water rough. The Tucker passed the Harvard before the stake was reached, and won the race in 20 minutes 8 seconds, beating the Harvards 7 seconds.

1863-64.

UNIVERSITY CREW.

H. G. CURTIS, '65, *Captain*.

H. G. CURTIS, *stroke*, '65.

R. S. PEABODY, '66.

THOMAS NELSON, '66.

J. GREENOUGH, '65.

E. C. PERKINS, '66.

E. FARNHAM, *bow*, '66.

In the autumn, with the new academic year, the boating interest increased in all the classes, and a University crew was organized, as well as class crews in the Freshman, Sophomore, and Junior classes. The University crew was physically very powerful; but from want of proper practice and organization, it failed to fulfil the hopes inspired by its fine material. In the Beacon cup race on the 11th of June, 1864, none but College boats were entered,—a fact which gave an impression that it was a College race only. Two boats entered from the Freshman, two from the Sophomore, and one from the Junior class. The Juniors withdrew before the race. The day was windy and the water very bad. The first Sophomore boat won easily in 20 minutes 50 seconds. The first Freshman

crew, however, were dissatisfied with the result, as they had been swamped, and the race was rowed over again the following Monday, June 13 (a good day and good water), with the same result,—the first Sophomore crew beating the second in the old Harvard by about 30 seconds, making the course in 19 minutes 50 seconds.

In 1862 the Charles River course was surveyed, and was found to be short.* Comparisons of time between crews in different years are always difficult, owing to differences in the wind, state of the tide, etc.; and the resurvey of the course brings in another element which can never be exactly determined. This class crew was an unusually good one, and the lengthening of the course gives a wrong impression of their comparative excellence with previous crews, judging by time alone. The second Sophomore crew rowed in these two races the old Harvard shell, built in 1857, which still survived all the hard usage of seven years, in which time it was rowed in ten races, taking first prize eight times, and get-

* In June, 1862, the Charles River course was resurveyed. The first survey was made in 1855, for the City Regatta on July 4. For several years the two-mile course had been thought to be short, and some questioned the length of the three-mile course. The result of the survey was that the three-mile course as existing at that date was found to be 796 feet short, and the two-mile course 1,258 feet. In the advertisement of the City Regatta for 1862 these facts were set forth, and a calculation was added, showing how much difference in the time this distance would amount to, calculated by the city surveyor, for the purpose of comparing time made over the new course with that over the old. These differences were as follows:—

Three miles, six-oared shells,	1 minute.
Two " single wherries,	1 " 52½ seconds.
Two " double scull wherries,	1 " 45¼ "

It was found that the two-mile course up to 1862 had never been surveyed at all, at least officially. The turning-points in the two and three mile courses had been probably gradually changed, as in 1855 the stake in the three-mile course was correctly placed, but it can never be ascertained exactly what it was in each year, nor is there any direct evidence that it was short of three miles at any time except in 1862. These changes were partly due to a change in the starting-point owing to alterations in the shore line.

But, making comparisons of time made up to 1862 with time since made, and taking into consideration the improvements in boats and boating, it is probable that the three-mile course was short from 1856 to 1862, though always thought correct at the time, unless we assume the crews of those days to have been stronger or better trained.

As to the correctness of the three-mile course at Lake Quinsigamond, there are many opinions. After carefully investigating the matter, it seems certain that in different years the turning-point has been placed differently. In 1868 great efforts were made to have it a full three miles, and it probably was so then, if never before or since. Unfortunately, merely surveying a course and laying out full three miles is not enough to insure its correctness, for even after that the stake may be moved, accidentally or purposely. The time given in this account is always the *official* time. The reader must estimate the correctness for himself. In two instances remarkable circumstances relating thereto have been recorded.

ting second prize in the other two, besides being constantly used as a practice-boat. In the spring of 1865 she was broken up and her fragments eagerly taken as relics by those among the students or Alumni who were near at hand, or who had friends at court. The cup won in the Beacon cup race of 1864 by the first Sophomore crew (1866) was presented, in the spring of 1865, on the institution of the "Harvard College Regatta," as a prize to be rowed for annually by all College crews other than the University crew. On the Fourth of July the successful Sophomore crew entered the City Regatta, and again met their opponents of last year,—the Biglin crew. High wind and rough water rendered this race a trial of seaworthiness of the boats rather than of the capacity of the crews. Harvard drew the outside (most exposed) position; and came in full of water 30 seconds behind the New-Yorkers, who rowed the three miles in 22 minutes 4 seconds. In this race a professional crew in the Amphitrite was distanced.

The College Union Regatta came off this year, the first time since 1860, and was rowed on Lake Quinsigamond on the 29th of July. Harvard entered, besides the University crew, its Sophomore crew,—the one that had already rowed in three races this year so well, though so unsuccessfully. Yale, the only competing college this year, entered a University crew and a Sophomore crew as Harvard did. Harvard as usual employed no trainer, while Yale's two crews were trained by the New York professional, Wood. The Harvard men appeared this year with bare backs; and, as they had practised all the season thus stripped, presented a rich mahogany color, while the Yale crews, who had rowed in shirts, were milk-white by contrast. The "New York Sun," in its account of the race, mentioned this peculiarity, and attributed the hue of Harvard's oarsmen to the use of some artificial coloring-matter. The crews were all at Worcester from ten to fifteen days before the race, and in that interval all the Harvard men were badly affected by the drinking water, and neither crew was in perfect condition on the day of the race. The first race was between the Yale and Harvard Sophomore crews, and was won by Harvard with great ease in 19 minutes 4 seconds,—1 minute and 12 seconds ahead of Yale,—though the Harvard crew came almost to a dead stop once in the race, losing probably 10 seconds.

The next race was between the two University crews, neither of which had ever before appeared in public, and whose capabilities were known only to themselves. The Yale crew was composed of excellent material, and had for captain and stroke-oar Wilbur Bacon, who was afterwards considered the best oar ever put into a boat by Yale. They rowed a quick, jerky stroke, but pulled well together, and offered an excellent example of what can be done by hard work and good discipline, even with a bad style: for their style was undoubtedly bad, and inferior to that of the Harvard crew. They had a great advantage of

Harvard also in their boat, which suited them admirably. The great weight of the Harvard crew had made it necessary to get a boat built expressly for them. The one made earlier in the season was too small, and the new one came only a few days before the race. This boat was not large enough to carry them, and was crank besides, and they were unable to get familiar with her in time for the race. Still, they used her as the best they had.

When the crews came into line, late in the afternoon, the day was fine, and the water all that could be desired. Both boats started well together, but Yale soon gained the lead, drew away, and came in the victors in 19 minutes 1 second. At the turn Harvard was somewhat impeded by the stake, which was attached to a floating barrel, rolling against an outrigger and bending it. This would have made no difference in the result, however. Harvard was fairly and handsomely beaten by a crew of smaller men, better trained and disciplined.

On the next day occurred the Citizens' Regatta. All the College boats were entered, and the P. L. Tucker, with the Biglin professional crew from New York. Before the race the Yale Sophomores first withdrew, then the Harvard University crew. The Sophomore crew of Harvard were looked upon as probable winners, even against the Yale University crew, as they had the day before, without being pushed, made the three miles in 19 minutes 4 seconds, when the Yale University had done it only three seconds quicker. All the Harvard men were much excited and very sanguine of their success, knowing their great experience and almost perfect style,—although the crew was very light, averaging only 133 pounds. However, before the race, the Yale crew, perhaps distrusting their ability, or at any rate, thinking it best to leave well alone and rest on the laurels won the day before, withdrew. The race was left to the Biglins and the Harvard Sophomores, who now met for the fourth time in two years. The day was excessively hot, a strong breeze blew across the lake, and the Sophomores drew the outside place. Fate was against them. The two boats started about 12 o'clock under a broiling sun, and kept together all the way to the stake. The Biglins had the inside and Harvard had to yield the turn. On the home stretch they gained, however, and came in 6 seconds behind the Biglins, in 19 minutes 14 seconds,—very quick time considering the day. This Sophomore crew of the Class of 1866 was a fine example of what good style and training will accomplish. They pulled a beautiful stroke, averaging 40 to the minute.

It was this year that the magenta and crimson got confounded as the Harvard colors. Magenta had been the color of the Class of 1866 rather from Hobson's choice. The University crew could not find any handkerchiefs of the usual color, and wore magenta instead, but caused it to be called "red" in the programmes of the race. Worcester had this year so far got into the routine of fashion that magenta was the only shade of red to be had in the shops, and

the Harvard men, who had failed to bring their colors with them, were forced to wear the magenta or none.

1864-65.

UNIVERSITY CREW.

F. CROWNINSHIELD, '66, *Captain*.

F. CROWNINSHIELD, <i>stroke</i> ,	'66, 138 lbs.	E. N. FENNO,	'66, 145 lbs.
E. T. WILKINSON,	'66, 146 "	E. H. CLARK,	'66, 124 "
W. BLAIKIE,	'66, 142 "	C. H. MCBURNEY, <i>bow</i> ,	'66, 131 "

In the academic year 1865, the spirit for boating rather increased. The 1866 crew became the University crew, Fenno taking Abbott's place. On the 6th of June of this year the Harvard College Regatta was instituted, with the Beacon cup of 1864 given as a prize by the class crew of 1866. This race brought out, for the first time, as competitors for boating honors, the Scientific and Law Schools. The cup was won by the Juniors in 20 minutes 43½ seconds, followed in order by the Scientific, Law, Sophomore, Freshman, crews. This year there was no Beacon cup regatta.

The College Union Regatta was contested only by the University crews of Harvard and Yale, and was rowed on Lake Quinsigamond, July 28. The Yale crew was substantially the same that had beaten Harvard the year before; but it had improved both in style and strength, and had a superb boat. This year the Harvard crew had a boat built by a new man, Lawler, who made for them a very peculiar affair, broad and very flat, and with a slight keel. It was an experiment, and a decided failure. Harvard also slightly changed its stroke. The race is easily told. Harvard took the lead at the commencement, but was soon rowed down by the superior strength of Yale and handsomely beaten,—Yale 18 minutes 42½ seconds, Harvard 19 minutes 9 seconds. By a mistake the judges announced Yale's time as 17 minutes 42½ seconds, but this was announced by both judges and referee afterwards to be a mistake. In the Citizens' Regatta the next day, Yale again beat Harvard, 19 minutes 5½ seconds to 19 minutes 20½ seconds.

1865-66.

UNIVERSITY CREW.

WILLIAM BLAIKIE, '66, *Captain*.

WILLIAM BLAIKIE, <i>stroke</i> ,	'66, 150 lbs.	ROBERT S. PEABODY,	'66, 166 lbs.
ED. T. WILKINSON,	'66, 160 "	A. P. LORING,	'69, 149 "
ED. N. FENNO,	'66, 159 "	C. H. MCBURNEY, <i>bow</i> ,	'66, 140 "

In the fall of 1865, Harvard having now been beaten in the University race by Yale for the two preceding years, it was plain that some radical change was

needed. One of the most enthusiastic boating-men Harvard ever had (William Blaikie) and several of the old oarsmen furnished promising material for the coming crew, which was to turn the tide of success again in favor of Harvard, to be continued for several succeeding years. Systematic work was entered upon early in the fall to an extent for the first time adopted in the College. Although during the fall of this year the standard set by a few of those working was not followed out by the crew as a whole, as has since been accomplished, yet a great deal of work was done before winter.

Running alternate days a distance of five or six miles at half-speed constituted one of the features of the new régime. The ideas in regard to diet were very much changed, a more liberal range of cuisine being allowed, and which was preserved throughout the year to the day of the race unaltered. Instead of *training off flesh*, the maxim was, *Keep all the flesh you can and do the prescribed work*. The result was—coupled with the choice of naturally heavier men than in previous years—a well-trained crew, in much fuller flesh than usual.

A close study of the best English manuals on rowing also resulted in a marked change in the style of stroke this year, the essential elements of which are now generally adopted by all College rowing-men. About the beginning of the winter of 1866 the old two-handled rowing-weights used in previous years, and this year up to this time, were supplanted by very much improved and heavier ones (fifty pounds). The remains of the old ones may yet be seen, and those introduced in this year were used until the present year. The new weights furnished an opportunity of studying "form and style" and applying the new principles of the English stroke. An amount of work equivalent to the length of the usual course (three miles) was taken daily by most of the crew, being estimated at one thousand well-pulled strokes. Other work of a general nature, gymnastic exercises, and outdoor walking were also taken in addition, until the time of getting into the boat in the spring, when running and weights were dropped for practice on the river.

Considerable improvements in boat-building also marked this year, particularly over the two years immediately preceding. The class race in the spring took place on Charles River, and was participated in by the Scientific School, and by all the classes in College except the Senior, who filled all the places in the University crew save one (finally filled by the stroke of the Freshman crew). The water was tolerably smooth, the course the full one. The race was well contested between the Freshmen and Juniors to the stake, and made a very pretty race, no accident occurring, and the crews coming in quite well together. Three of the Freshmen crew and one of the Junior formed part of the next year's University crew. The time, 20 minutes 24 seconds, has not been beaten in any class races since, over that course.

The University crew did not enter in the City Fourth-of-July Regatta this

year, but contented themselves in going over the course on time a great many times, making it in private, under favorable circumstances, in 19 minutes 20 seconds. Two weeks previous to the College Union Regatta on Lake Quinsigamond they were quartered at a farm-house, about a mile and a half from the lake, practised daily, and came to the line in fine condition on the afternoon of July 27, 1866. There were two races, one between the Scientific, and the other between the University crews. The Harvard Scientific crew won in 18 minutes 53 $\frac{3}{4}$ seconds, to Yale 19 minutes 38 seconds. Harvard's Scientific crew was a remarkably good one, as is shown by the time made. This year both University crews were heavier than the preceding year, and Harvard heavier than Yale. Marked changes also took place in style. Yale discontinued the short, spasmodic stroke, and rowed a much longer and slower one, but they rowed principally with their arms. On the other hand, Harvard quickened up to 42-43 strokes; both had good boats, and the chances before the race were considered equal. At the start, Yale led slightly, but the new stroke of Harvard gradually told, and the lead was gained, and Yale beaten about half a minute. Time: Harvard, 18 minutes 43 $\frac{1}{4}$ seconds; Yale, 19 minutes 10 seconds. This was within three fourths of a second of the fastest time on that course by the College crews; the previous year's Yale crew having a record of 18 minutes 42 $\frac{1}{2}$ seconds. The race was rowed in a shower, which probably made the time slower than it would have been with a fair day. After the race a lot of red toy balloons were sent up from the grand stand, and the water was strewn with flowers, and a large wreath thrown to the Harvard crew.

Gold medals were presented from the city of Worcester, and the flags by the judges. The band as usual played Fair Harvard, and the crew were elegantly entertained at several gentlemen's private residences in Worcester in the evening. There was a ball the night before to which the crew could not go.

1866-67.

OFFICERS OF THE H. U. B. C.

F. J. CLARK, '69, *President*.

A. P. LORING, '69, *Captain*.

UNIVERSITY CREW.

A. P. LORING, *stroke*, '69, 159 lbs.*

R. C. WATSON, '69, 159 lbs.

W. H. SIMMONS, '69, 168 "

W. W. RICHARDS, '68, 159 "

T. S. EDMANDS, '67, 159 "

S. L. HOLDREGE, *bow*, '68, 146 "

All the 1866 crew graduated but one (Mr. A. P. Loring), who was made captain of the crew, and rowed stroke. In the autumn boating was entered into with increased zeal. Work was commenced by more than a quota, and all the

* These weights do not include any clothing.

principles of the previous crew were adopted, and carried out, under favorable circumstances, to greater lengths. In the spring the result was a still heavier crew, that had been in training all the autumn and winter. On taking to the water it was found that they could row over the Charles River course in better time than last year's crew. The crew only rowed in one race this year before the race with Yale. This was a four-mile race, July 4, in the City of Boston Regatta, over a one-mile course, and a very tame affair. Their only competitor was a green crew from Maine, rowing a heavy boat, which, of course, could not at all keep up with them. It appears from a diary kept by one of the crew, that they rowed in practice this year over 400 miles, and their gymnasium work and other exercise was uninterrupted and very severe. Their boat this year was very fine, and was modelled by a nephew of the celebrated Steers of New York. She was 50 feet long and 21 inches wide,—dimensions which have been since regarded as the standard for a six-oared shell. The next year another was built for the Harvard crew on the same moulds, as she was considered as near as was possible to perfection.

The Harvard crew went to Lake Quinsigamond two weeks before the race, and by rowing repeatedly over the course (which was this year accurately measured a full three miles) became perfectly familiar with it. The race was rowed July 19,—only Harvard and Yale competing. Each college sent two crews, a Freshman and a University. In the Freshman race, Yale had a lighter crew than Harvard, but won the race in 19 minutes 38½ seconds to Harvard's 20 minutes 6 seconds. Harvard and Yale both claimed a foul, the former on the way up, and the latter at the stake. Both were disallowed. In the University race Harvard had a little the heavier crew. Yale's stroke differed little from that of the year before, being rowed principally by the arm. The day promised to be bad, but became fair in the afternoon, and the race was rowed in smooth water. Yale was shaken off very soon after the start, and left far behind in the race, coming in over a minute behind,—Harvard doing the three miles in 18 minutes 12½ seconds, and Yale in 19 minutes 23½ seconds. It will be noticed that Yale's time was not much better than that of her Freshman crew.

1867-68.

OFFICERS OF THE H. U. B. C.

S. V. R. THAYER, '70, *President*.G. W. HOLDREGE, '68, *Captain*.

FRESHMAN CREW.

A. P. LORING, *stroke*, '69, 155 lbs.*

JOHN W. MCBURNEY, '69, 153 lbs.

R. C. WATSON, '69, 159 "

W. W. RICHARDS, '68, 161 "

W. H. SIMMONS, '69, 172 "

G. W. HOLDREGE, *bow*, '68, 146 "

* These weights do not include any clothing.

The academic year commenced in September, 1867, with good auspices. G. W. Holdrege was chosen captain of the crew. Only one man of the University crew graduated; all the classes were full of the right spirit, and a large and ambitious class had recently entered. During the winter an unusual amount of gymnasium work was performed, and all the work of the preceding year was done, if possible, in a more thorough manner, and the crew were carefully watching for the new man to make their number complete. During the fall and winter an informal correspondence took place between the captains of Harvard and Oxford about making a match; but, as Oxford seemed determined to yield nothing in order to bring about the match, nothing came of it at the time. In April, 1868, Harvard wrote again, yielding the point about carrying coxswains, and challenged Oxford to row a race in September, 1869. As the term of office of the Oxford Club officers expired in the autumn of 1868, they could take no action, but suggested that the challenge should be renewed in the spring of 1869, when it would doubtless be accepted. This correspondence caused great excitement in Cambridge boating circles.

The University crew was made up finally, early in the spring, and work on the river commenced at the first favorable weather. Class crews also were formed, and one from the Scientific School. The College Regatta took place June 13, and attracted unusual attention from the number of the crews. The day was fine and the water smooth. After one bad start, in which the Juniors broke an oar, the crews were recalled and started again. The Freshmen soon took the lead, and won easily in 20 minutes 59½ seconds; the Scientifics coming in second, Sophomores third, and Juniors last. The time was poor, but the Freshmen were not pushed. There was also a race for second crews, and the Juniors entered one crew in a shell, another in a lapstreak, and the Sophomores a crew in a shell. The Junior crew in the shell won, though followed closely and at times hard pushed by the Sophomore crew. Two men in the Junior boat had just come from playing a base-ball match, and were much fatigued; else they would have won more easily. The Monday after the regatta a scratch race was rowed, — a most amusing and enjoyable affair, which was attended by almost as many people as the regular races. A brief description of these scratch races will be appropriate in this place. Any one who wishes to do so can enter his name to row in a scratch race, and the only limit to the number of crews is the number of old boats which can be procured that will float long enough to carry their crews to the starting-point again.

A sufficient number of captains is first chosen who know something about steering, and they draw the names of those entered, by turns, until their crews are filled, and it sometimes happens that a crew is made up entirely of starboard or of port men; and as they are not allowed to row together until they start

off for the race, it is very amusing to watch the rolling and splashing and "crab catching" of the men who are rowing on the wrong side, or who never rowed at all before.

The scratch races at Harvard were for several years a burlesque of the regular races, and each crew endeavored to have a more comical uniform than any other, and a more outlandish name.

In this race one crew wore old crushed white beavers, another old white felt hats, another paper bags, another paper "fools-caps": and the names were the Starboard, which rowed the mile and return in 15 minutes; the Scheistergong, in 15 minutes 15 seconds; the Tippecanoe, time not taken; and the Bulls of the Woods, which broke two oars and withdrew.

In the City Regatta, July 4, the University crew rowed, meeting the famous Ward Brothers, who came on before the race to Cambridge, where they trained, using the Harvard boat-house and using one of the Harvard shell-boats, but bringing their own oars. The day was very hot, the thermometer standing over 100° in the shade. The Ward Brothers won the race easily in 19 minutes 19½ seconds, Harvard's time being 19 minutes 45½ seconds. At the start one Harvard man broke his oar, and had to use a strange one. Another broke the butt on off his oar. On the same day there was a regatta at Lowell, and the Freshmen entered against three other boats in the six-oared race. They led at once from the start, but when about a mile out the stroke oar had a sun-stroke, and fell into the bottom of the boat. In about a minute he recovered sufficiently to sit up and swing with the others. The boat came in second, being passed by the West-End of Boston, while they were stopped. Time, West-End, 20 minutes 2 seconds; Freshmen, 22 minutes 7 seconds.

The next race this year was between the University crew and the Ward Brothers on Lake Quinsigamond, July 22, in the Citizens' Regatta, which took place, this year, two days before the race with Yale. Although the University crew had improved very much since the 4th of July, so much so that they felt it perhaps possible to defeat the Ward crew, yet college boating-men had no such idea of them, and few students went to see the race.

The day was good, and, contrary to all expectations, the Harvard crew rowed so well that the Wards were compelled, not only to do their best all the way, but to give the Harvards their wash repeatedly on the home-stretch, and only won the race by 13 seconds. The time was the best ever made in a race with a turn, 17 minutes 40½ seconds for the Wards, and 17 minutes 53 seconds for Harvard. One of the Ward crew, named Raymond, nearly fainted at the finish.

After such a fine race the spirits of all Harvard men rose, and great things were looked for in the University race, July 24. The Harvard Sophomores

and Freshmen had both challenged the corresponding classes at Yale to row against them, but both challenges were declined. The University race was rowed on a good day and in good water. Harvard led at once, and kept the lead all the way, rowing forty-five strokes with rather shorter oars than are now used,* and making a bad turn. Harvard won in 17 minutes 48½ seconds; Yale's time being 18 minutes 38½ seconds. Harvard's time was 4½ seconds better than that made in the race with the Wards. The University crew of 1868 was a very fine one, and has the credit of the quickest time for amateurs over a three-mile course with a turn.

1868-69.

OFFICERS OF THE H. U. B. C.†

GRINNELL WILLIS, *President*.

E. M. LOW, '69, *Captain*.

UNIVERSITY CREW.

F. O. LYMAN, *stroke*, '71, 154 lbs.

G. WILLIS, '70, 153 lbs.

T. PARSONS, '70, 153 "

G. I. JONES, '71, 155 "

J. S. FAY, JR. (Law School), 155 "

N. G. READ, *bow*, '71, 133 "

In the autumn of 1868, Mr. E. M. Low ('70) was chosen captain of the Harvard University Boat Club. There were two scratch races rowed, for the purpose of reviving the interest in boating matters, which was apparently declining. The first, a race of two miles, on October 3, in which the Orlando Tompkins came in first, in 14 minutes 45 seconds; Squantum, second, in 15 minutes; Chicken Hazard, third, in 15 minutes 35 seconds; and Skeedunk, distanced. The second race was October 10, from Grand Junction Railroad Bridge to Union Boat Club house straight away, and resulted as follows: Ace of Spades first, Ace of Clubs second, Ace of Hearts last. Mr. Simmons was chosen captain of the University crew in February, 1869. Work in the gymnasium was done all winter, but in the spring the prospect was not very encouraging, as one of the old crew graduated, two left College, and one declined to row. There was good material in the class crews, but many of the best men were disinclined to row, on account of the time it took. Affairs were in this condition when the challenge for the race was received from Yale and accepted.

Very soon after this (in March) the match was made with Oxford, and the formation of that crew broke up the regular University crew. As Yale's challenge had been accepted, some action must be taken at once, and a committee was sent to New Haven to arrange if possible a four-oared race with Yale, to take place July 4. Yale could not row in term-time, so this was not practica-

* In 1865 the oars were longer than at present; in 1866, 1867, 1868, shorter.

† In February Mr. Low resigned, and Mr. W. H. Simmons was chosen in his place. In the spring, when the crew was organized to go to England, Mr. Simmons resigned the captaincy in favor of Mr. A. P. Loring, and Mr. N. G. Read was chosen captain of the home crew.

ble, and Harvard now went to work to try and organize a six-oared crew to meet Yale at Worcester. Great difficulty was encountered. It was thought to be impossible to get together and train a six-oared crew, which should meet Yale on even terms after counting out the four-oared crew now preparing to meet Oxford. N. G. Read of '71 was chosen captain, and tried every rowing-man who did not refuse—as many did—“to go to Worcester to be beaten.” All the class crews but the Freshman were broken up, and that crew kept together only because they were to row the Yale Freshmen at Worcester. The Scientific crew, with Fay as stroke, was untouched; but Fay was to go to England as substitute for the four-oared crew. It was therefore necessary that he should have an opportunity to learn the Harvard style of rowing in a six, behind some man well practised in the stroke. It was therefore submitted to the Yale Navy that Fay be allowed to row this year in Harvard's University crew, in order to keep in training and learn the style; this was most generously allowed by a unanimous vote.

In order to obtain all the experience possible, the four selected for the race with Oxford entered in all the races this year on Charles River. The first of these was on June 15. The four carried a coxswain, though the other boats did not. They came in two lengths behind the George Roahr, a four-oared crew; but as the latter had fouled them at the stake, the race was given to Harvard.

Their next race was on the Mystic River, June 17, against the same boats, in a four-mile race. This time Harvard rowed without a coxswain, and came in ten lengths ahead. Time, 28 minutes 22 seconds. From this it may be judged how much a boat is impeded by the weight of a coxswain.

On the 4th of July, in the City Regatta, they rowed over the Charles River course without a coxswain, and easily beat the George Roahr, and also the professional Hamill crew of Pittsburg. Time, 22 minutes 27½ seconds.

The London Rowing Club, amateur champions in eights, fours, pairs, and single sculls, sent a challenge to the Harvard four, to row them a race when in England. But the challenge was declined, as the four intended only to row the race against University crews. The London Rowing Club also sent a very cordial letter, offering the free use of their boat-houses, boats, club-room, and the Honorary Membership of their club to the Harvard crew and substitutes, and any other services they could render to make their stay more agreeable, whether the challenge was accepted or not; and hoped the challenge would be received in the spirit in which it was sent, namely, “for the promotion of aquatic sport, and of good feeling between the countries.” Invitations were also received to enter various regattas in England and Ireland, and also to attend several different entertainments, some to be given specially in their honor. At the same time with the challenge to Oxford, Harvard sent a challenge to Cambridge, but it was declined.

On the 26th of June the University six was definitely made up, after great difficulties and discouragements, no one expressing any confidence in their power of winning the race with Yale. It was not even thought worth while to order a new boat "for them to be beaten in"; and so the class boat of '71, in which they won their class race as Freshmen, and in which the University crew in 1868 rowed against the Wards and Yale at Worcester, was repaired and stiffened for their use.

When the six had been at Worcester a few days, and had seen the Yales row, and had got their time after timing themselves over the course, they became hopeful, and wrote to their friends to come up and see the race, as they expected to win. The Freshmen, who had found it very difficult to make up their crew, improved rapidly as the time for the race drew near.

The day of the Intercollegiate race, July 23, found plenty of Yale's friends at Worcester, but Harvard's colors were "few and far between." The Harvard University crew remained at their boarding-house until it was nearly time for the race, and then walked down to the lake just in time to see their Freshman crew come in ahead of Yale. They accepted this as an omen of success, and appeared in line ready for the start in perfect condition, and cool and confident.

When the word was given, Harvard took the water quicker than Yale, and spurting at once, drew clear by the time the grand stand was reached, rowing fifty strokes. Harvard's few friends cheered their loudest as their boat showed ahead, but the Yale men were confident their crew would row them down before the finish. Harvard kept the lead, and turned the stake first, making a slow turn, as the stake boat lay broadside to the course. After turning, they kept a steady stroke, rowing within themselves, and allowed Yale to gradually come up with them. Yale showed first from the grand stand, rowing far out in the lake; but Harvard soon came into sight nearer inshore from behind the point, and was surely not behind, though the boats were not far apart. Joshua Ward, who had trained the Yale crew, now rowed alongside them, and called to them to spurt. They answered with a desperate effort for half a mile, gaining slowly but surely; and, closing up all the clear water, they lapped the Harvard more than half her length when off Regatta Point. Yale's friends now grew enthusiastic, thinking the race as good as won, while the Harvard men's cheers had an imploring sound, and seemed despairing of victory; suddenly the Harvard crew, who had kept up their steady forty-four from a little distance from the stake to this point exactly as before planned, now put on their final spurt of forty-seven strokes directly off the grand stand, rowed away from Yale, and crossed the line more than three lengths ahead, in 18 minutes 2 seconds. Yale's time was 18 minutes 11 seconds. Lyman and Fay went immediately to England, where they were to act as substitutes for the four-oared Harvard crew.

CHAPTER II.

ENGLISH RACE.—COXSWAIN.—METHOD OF TRAINING.—DEPARTURE FOR EUROPE.—COURTESIES SHOWN BY THE LONDON ROWING CLUB.—CHANGE IN THE CREW.—ENGLISH METHOD OF PRACTICE.—DETAILS OF THE RACE.—1870. CONSTITUTION FOR THE HARVARD BOAT CLUB ADOPTED.—THE NEW BOAT-HOUSE BEGUN.—VARIOUS COLLEGE RACES.—THE UNION COLLEGE REGATTA.—FOUL.—HARVARD AGAIN AWARDED THE VICTORY.—1871. THE ASSOCIATION OF AMERICAN COLLEGES FORMED.—HARVARD'S PROSPECTS.—SCRATCH RACES.—FAILURE OF THE PLAN FOR A RACE WITH YALE.—RACES AT INGLESIDE.—HARVARD VICTORIOUS IN THE FRESHMAN RACE.—THE AMHERST AGRICULTURALS SUCCESSFUL IN THE UNIVERSITY RACE.—1872. OFFICERS.—SCRATCH RACES.—DIFFICULTIES MET BY THE UNIVERSITY CREW.—COLLEGE RACES.—INTERCOLLEGIATE RACES AT SPRINGFIELD.—VICTORY FOR AMHERST.—SLIDING SEATS.—1873. GRADUATES' CUP.—USUAL COLLEGE RACES.—ANNUAL CONVENTION OF AMERICAN COLLEGES.—RULES.—CLASS RACES.—SYSTEM OF TRAINING.—INTERCOLLEGIATE REGATTA.—DIAGONAL FINISH.—1874. OFFICERS ELECTED.—FALL RACES.—ADOPTION OF A CLUB SYSTEM IN COLLEGE.—INTERCOLLEGIATE RACES AT SARATOGA.—HARVARD FOULED.—COLUMBIA AWARDED THE COLORS.—A REVIEW OF THE SYSTEMS OF TRAINING ADOPTED BY HARVARD.—COLLEGE COLORS.—IMPROVEMENTS IN BOATS.

1869.

ENGLISH RACE.

A. P. LORING, *stroke*, '69, 153 lbs.

F. O. LYMAN, '71, 158 lbs.

W. H. SIMMONS, '69, 171 "

J. S. FAY, JR., *bow*, '69, 161 "

ARTHUR BURNHAM, *coxswain*, '70, 107 lbs.

AFTER the informal correspondence, in 1868, with Oxford, relative to a match-race between the two universities, which came to naught at the time, the whole matter was supposed to be at an end. But in the early spring of 1869 it was suddenly announced that a match had been arranged, and a meeting of students was called April 28, to decide what to do further in the matter. At first the opinion of the meeting was adverse to the enterprise, because it was thought that the match had been originated and promoted by individuals not authorized to act. On further discussion, opinions changed, and it was finally voted to ratify what had been done, and to raise a crew to meet Oxford. Here at the outset it may be well to enumerate some of the objections which presented themselves for consideration, not here pleaded by way of extenuation, but to show rather

the nature of the contest. Numerically the number of students in Harvard is very much smaller than in either of the English universities, and therefore there are fewer oarsmen from whom to select a crew. In America, rowing among college men is an art learned, for the most part, during an academic course of four years; while in England considerable perfection in the art is reached in the preparatory colleges before entering the higher universities. Again, the English crews row in eights, and carry coxswains, neither of which customs are in vogue in this country, it being difficult to obtain so many as eight good men for a crew from a comparatively small college, and a coxswain being regarded as too much of an impediment to speed. Many inquiries were also instituted at this time as to a course upon which it would be possible to row such a race. All that resulted was the ascertainment of two facts, namely, that there were but few, if any, good courses in England, and that the English crews would not consent to row anything but a four-oared match with coxswains, and that over their regular course on the Thames, from Putney to Mortlake. All these points were yielded by Harvard, who thus met the Englishmen literally upon their own terms, as was perhaps proper enough for a new aspirant to coveted honors.

Now came the important question of the crew. At this time there was but one old University oarsman practising or intending to row that year, and two of the most promising of those working for places on the University crew had known but one year's rowing. The crew as first announced at the meeting was: Simmons (stroke), Bass, Rice; the bow not being chosen, but Blaikie, '66, suggested. After some discussion, Loring was induced to row. Simmons, chosen in February captain of the University crew, resigned in Loring's favor, and the crew was organized. Practice now began at once; but here new obstacles were encountered, and especially in the matter of boats. A four-oared boat was a new thing at Harvard. Nobody knew how such a boat should be built, but one was at once ordered. The coxswain was the greatest difficulty. This officer had been something unknown in the College for many years, and after the merits of all the light weights had been canvassed, one was finally chosen. The crew rowed first in a six-oared shell, placing the coxswain in stroke's place, and balancing his weight with sand-bags placed in the bow. When the four-oared boat arranged for coxswain arrived, she proved a failure, being altogether too long, buckling badly, and her outriggers springing, on account of their length; but the crew used her for practice, and in the races near Boston.

The fact hardly deserves mention, but there was also another abortive attempt to build a suitable boat, by a builder who claimed to have had practice in England, but his production subsequently proved hardly worth putting into the water.

This latter boat, however, having been tried once or twice, was really taken to

England with the idea that she would serve to practise in, but was never even uncovered there. The coxswain Harvard had chosen was not accustomed to boating or rowing of any sort, and of course could not be relied upon materially to assist the crew by advice. It is but just to say, however, that he did as well in his place as could have been expected under the circumstances. In England a coxswain is of use. Possibly one might have assisted the Harvard crew in their practice abroad, but the crew did not know how to use him, nor he how to help the crew.

Only two of the crew were old University oars, and the two new men had to be taught the stroke. Mr. Loring then, as captain, took his place in the bow, whence he could the better criticise and teach the crew, and Mr. Simmons rowed stroke. Thus organized, they worked hard and faithfully, and rowed in the three races before mentioned. They sailed for Europe, July 10, from New York, arrived at Liverpool in ten days in good condition (except Mr. Simmons, who suffered much from sea-sickness), and went immediately to Putney, where they were almost at once lodged in the White House (a detached villa on the river-bank), in excellent quarters. There was now a period of nearly five weeks before the day appointed for the race. Immediately on their arrival they were called upon by the London Rowing Club, who kindly placed boats and oars at their disposal, and gave them the exclusive use of one of their boat-houses, and who during their entire stay showed them every civility, making them Honorary Members of the club. Practice on the river commenced at once, and the coxswain, under the guidance of different watermen, went frequently on the river and studied all the peculiarities of this most intricate course as well as was possible.

Towards the latter part of the time, a small screw pleasure-boat was kindly furnished by an English gentleman, through the influence of some friend, and the coxswain thus had an opportunity of going over the course an additional number of times without requiring the crew to row him.

The boat they took with them being useless, they at once ordered new ones from no less than three of the most noted English boat-builders. These three boats were finished two weeks before the race; they were tried, and one selected and used in practice until within two or three days of the race, at which time the American boat-builder, Elliott, who had brought over the knees and draughts of a new boat, completed one which the crew preferred to any other, and therefore this boat was used.

The course was four and a quarter miles, and was rowed up stream with the tide, which runs about four miles an hour. The river is here very crooked, and the course is shaped something like the letter S, full of eddies, shoal in places, in places obstructed by piles, and crossed by three arched bridges. This course had been the scene of no less than twenty contests between Oxford and Cambridge, and was perfectly familiar to the English crew.

The Harvards as originally organized rowed every day back and forth over this course, not without eliciting sharp and generally adverse criticism from the English papers, which took an unusual interest in the coming race. After three weeks' practice it became evident that the crew could not approximate their styles so as to row well together, and it was decided to place on the crew the two substitutes who had just arrived, instead of the two middle men, then in the boat. A new crew was therefore made up, and the positions of the original bow and stroke oarsmen changed, thus rowing as they had been accustomed in previous years; i. e. the bow in stroke's place, and the former stroke directly behind him. The two substitutes filled the forward places. The crew as thus made up formed the crew which rowed in the race. This was about two weeks before the race, and at this time the Oxford crew appeared on the river. Their stroke was noticeably slower than that of the American crew, who, although they rowed more slowly than was their custom, still inclined to the more gliding and quicker stroke, which the mile and a half turn races at home called for. It is said that a residence on the river-banks is not good for a crew, and that in England no crew ever stays there longer than two weeks. The Oxford crew, under their admirable organization, are not left to their own devices, nor worried by the management of their own affairs. All is left to others, who watch them carefully all the time in training as well as in their practice. They never row a stroke but under the eye of their "coach," who, following their boat in a small steamer, or on horseback along the river-bank, continually criticises, and calls out to the individuals to mend this or that fault. The result of this is a most admirable machine. The total absence from all the cares of management keeps the minds of the men composing the crew free from all anxiety and worry. The management of all things pertaining to field sports is reduced by the English to a science. In this match with Harvard, everything, from the receipt of the first letter, was conducted on their part with the most business-like shrewdness. Nothing was yielded and nothing omitted which could in the least degree contribute to their chances of success. The Oxford crew was composed of veterans at the oar, and was considered the finest four-oared crew that ever rowed on the Thames. Its members were—

S. D. DARBISHIRE, *stroke*, 160 lbs.

J. C. TINNE, 190 "

J. H. HALL, *coxswain*, 100 lbs.

A. C. YARBOROUGH, 170 lbs.

F. WILLAN, 164 "

Every man came to the line in perfect condition. The Harvard crew continued their practice and hard work to the very day of the race, though the two oldest and strongest men in the boat were overworked and stale several days before that event. This was noticed and quite generally commented on

at the time. It had become gradually more and more apparent to the crew that they had undertaken a desperate contest under the greatest disadvantages, but they appeared, on the day of the race, determined, and eager to do their best.

On the 27th of August the day was fine and the water favorable. Immense crowds, estimated at hundreds of thousands, began to gather early in the day, and by the time of the race covered the banks of the river, swarming like bees on all the trees and houses, and especially on the bridges under which the boats must pass. The river itself was kept quite clear of boats, under the admirable management of the Thames Conservancy Board,—a feat never before accomplished in a boat-race there. At a little after five o'clock in the afternoon the two boats appeared. Harvard won the toss for position, and selected the Middlesex side. The rudder of each boat was held by a man in a boat. "Are you ready?" from the starter, was answered "No!" by the Oxforde. "When will you be ready?" "Directly." Again the question from the starter, and the boats are off, Harvard rowing 46, Oxford 40 strokes. Harvard gained at once, and got clear at about one third of a mile. At Hammersmith Bridge, two miles away, this lead was increased to four lengths. But Harvard had rowed an uneven stroke, and too quick to last, and after passing the bridge Oxford began to draw up. Shortly after, as the bend in the river at Chiswick was approached, Oxford put on a spurt. This is the point in the course where, in the English University races between Oxford and Cambridge, the great struggle always occurs, and here, true to custom, the Oxford crew made their fight for the lead. They came up rapidly and headed over towards Harvard, calling out to Burnham to keep off. Seeing a foul imminent, he turned away. By so doing he got the boat into an eddy, the boat rocked, and all at once the crew lost their form, and looked like going to pieces. Oxford gained an immense advantage, and, in what seemed a moment, was past Harvard and leading by two lengths. They immediately afterwards increased this lead still more. From this point the Oxford crew showed more reserved power than the Harvard; for at the end of the third mile, during which the course lay tolerably straight away, the latter were three lengths astern. The rowing of Harvard now improved, and they regained part of the distance lost. Oxford rowed steadily on, and crossed the line 6 seconds ahead of Harvard. It was a hard race and a fair beat. When Oxford got ahead of Harvard, she took her water and gave her the back wash, which impeded the boat not a little. In the early part of the race Harvard might have done the same by the Oxford boat, but did not, with the mistaken idea that Oxford would not do it to them. Though beaten, the Harvard crew were not disgraced, and received almost as much praise for their great courage and determination as did the victors. After the race the crew were entertained at a few dinners given to



THE BOAT-HOUSE.

them and the Oxords; but they separated in a week, some to come home and some to travel in Europe.

1869-70.

OFFICERS OF THE H. U. B. C.

GEORGE BASS, '71, *President*.

J. S. MCCOBB, '71, *Vice-President*.

W. T. SANGER, '71, *Secretary and Treasurer*.

N. G. READ, '71, *Captain*.

UNIVERSITY CREW.

F. O. LYMAN, *stroke*, '71, 155 lbs.

J. S. MCCOBB, '71, 145 lbs.

G. I. JONES, '71, 154 "

R. S. RUSSELL, '72, 150 "

G. WILLIS, '70, 156 "

N. G. READ, *bow*, '71, 135 "

In the fall of 1869 the Harvard boat-houses, which had long been in disgraceful condition, were pronounced unsafe; there was even great danger of their falling in pieces during the winter, to the ruin of all the boats, unless repaired or rebuilt. A meeting of the undergraduates was held October 6, at which a constitution for the Harvard University Boat Club was adopted. Mr. N. G. Read, '71, had been already chosen captain of the crew, and the other officers were elected at this meeting. The meeting defined the powers and duties of the president and captain, and provided that all challenges received, or to be sent, should be submitted for the approval of the executive committee before any action binding the Club could be taken. A committee was also appointed, composed of a member from each class of undergraduates, and one from the Scientific School, to represent to the friends of the University the dangerous condition of the boat-houses, and to solicit subscriptions towards building a new one. The Lowell Base Ball Club of Boston most generously came forward at this time, and in a letter, dated October 14, proposed to the Harvard Nine to play a match game of base ball, "the entire proceeds of which game shall be given to the University Boat Club, for the relief and improvement of the boating interests of the University." This offer was gladly accepted, and the proceeds of the game, amounting to \$250, were given to the University Boat Club. In January the executive committee reported that with the \$2,000 which had been raised they had purchased land and driven piles for the foundation of a new house, and that \$5,000 more were needed to build the house according to the plans adopted. The students and their friends subscribed liberally, and the work was pushed forward so rapidly that the house was occupied a few weeks after the season of 1869 opened. The Club was still, however, several thousand dollars in debt.

In May a number of the students gave a most enjoyable series of theatrical representations in Horticultural Hall in Boston, for the benefit of the Boat Club, by which a goodly sum was raised. During the previous autumn and this spring

several private races were rowed, but the class crews showed little energy. October 2, a match was rowed between the double-sculls Effie Dean and Ariel, from the second to the third bridge and return, and was won by the Effie Dean, after a good race, in 12 minutes and 2 seconds.

On the 9th of October a tub race afforded amusement to a large crowd of spectators who assembled along the course from the boat-house to Brighton Bridge, and were especially delighted when any contestant overturned, as most all sooner or later did.

Seven of the crews of the six and four of 1869 were still in College, but only three of these were willing to go into the University crew of 1870. Finally, the last year's stroke in the six consented to pull, and now only two places were vacant. Harvard proposed to Yale to make the race in future one between members of each university instead of undergraduates merely, so that in case of another race with the English universities, all the rowing-men in either university might be available. Yale, however, refused to make the change. Yale wished to have the annual race "straight away," and on the 16th of April committees from Harvard and Yale visited Providence and New London to examine the water there with a view to securing such a course. The course at Providence was found to be undesirable, but that at New London was admirable in all respects, and the Harvard committee reported in its favor, in case any change should be made from Lake Quinsigamond.

In the latter part of April a challenge came from Yale for a three-mile six-oared race, and with it a letter recommending that it be "straight away." The race was accepted for Worcester, July 7, as the crew at first refused to stay together longer than to that date. Yale, not being allowed by their Faculty to row in term-time, could not row on that date. After further correspondence the race was arranged for July 22, at Worcester, and all the members of the Harvard crew were induced to stay and row the race, although they lost a month of their vacation in consequence.

On June 4, a single-scutt race between the second and third bridges had five contestants, and was won by Galloway, '70. The annual Harvard Regatta took place on Charles River, June 11. There were to be two races. The first, for Junior, Freshman, and Scientific first crews, was rowed in bad weather. It had been raining all the morning, with a cold east-wind, and the water was rough. A good start was made, but the Juniors and Freshmen soon fouled twice, and both boats were damaged. Meanwhile the Scientific boat gained a lead of six or seven lengths. Soon the Freshmen's boat was swamped. The Juniors caught up with the Scientifics before the stake was reached, and attempted to pass them, but in so doing rowed their boat under water and were obliged to stop. The Scientifics' boat was also nearly full of water, and on turning

the stake she was so near sinking that they rowed ashore, emptied the boat of water, and, seeing that the Juniors were in no danger, paddled slowly down. The Juniors now swam ashore with their boat, emptied her and rowed down, but filled again about a hundred yards from the line, and finally swam in past the judges, towing their boat across the line. The second crews, who were to have rowed in the next race, gave up their contest for that day, on account of the state of water, and also because, in putting out to rescue the swamped Freshman crew, they had broken several oars.

The result of this day's sport was so entirely unsatisfactory, that it was arranged to have another on the 14th. The Freshmen, however, decided not to row, and the race was left to the Junior and Scientific crews. The Juniors took the lead at the start, and at the mile buoy were more than three lengths ahead, but in spurting to the stake the stroke cracked his oar, so that he could not hold water in turning. The consequence was a wide turn, enabling the Scientifics to come up and, turning inside, to get away on even terms with the Juniors. The Junior stroke concealed from his crew the fact of the cracked oar, but kept on setting the time, and there would have been a very pretty race home, had not the bow-outrigger of the Scientific broken when a little way down the course, which misfortune forced them to give up the race, and the Juniors came home alone in 20 minutes 10 seconds. The Scientifics left Cambridge on the same evening for Providence, where they defeated the Brown University Freshman crew, June 17, $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles and repeat, and then went on to Brunswick, New Jersey, where they also defeated the Rutgers College crew. The next evening they were entertained in New York by the Gulick Club, and on the 22d were badly beaten by the Yale Scientific crew at New Haven, being in poor condition after so much travelling.

The University crew, in order to have as much practice as possible, entered the Boston City Regatta of July 4. As there was to be no six-oared race, they borrowed a four-oar, and pulled as follows: Lyman (stroke), Jones, Willis, Russell (bow). Four boats came into line: Walter Brown and the Biglins in a new shell, built on purpose for them, the T. J. Ward, the Charles H. Bacon, and the Harvards in a lapstreak 22 inches wide. The Bacon was left behind from the start, the other three boats keeping close together all the way to the stake. At the turn the Ward, after coming up and nearly passing the stake on the wrong side, and after repeated warnings by the stake judges, turned sharp round to starboard and fouled the Harvards, who were obliged to back water, in order to get clear from their unwelcome neighbors, who, in trying to turn short, upset, as their oars were not wired in. As soon as the Harvards could get clear, they turned and rowed after the Brown crew, now some ten lengths ahead on the home stretch. Settling down to their work in earnest, they gained rapidly on their rivals, and, encouraged by their friends along the course, gave a grand

spurt, coming across the line but three lengths behind the Browns, in 20 minutes 53 seconds. Brown's time being 20 minutes 34 seconds,—good time for four-oared boats on a not very good day.

On the same day the Freshmen went to Providence, and defeated a crew of the Narragansett Club; time, 20 minutes 8 seconds.

In the Union College Regatta this year only Yale and Harvard competed in the University race; but in the Freshman race there were four boats, from Brown, Amherst, Yale, and Harvard. All these latter were good crews. It was at first thought certain that either Harvard or Yale would win; but as the day drew near Brown made such improvement in their rowing, that they became first favorites, especially as the Harvard crew was weakened by the illness of several men. They drew positions as follows: Harvard outside, then, in order, Yale, Brown, and Amherst. The start was good, but almost at once Yale steered to the right and Brown to the left, forcing Harvard and Amherst towards their respective sides of the lake, and out of their course. Amherst surprised all by passing Brown; and, drawing away, they tried to cross her bows and get on the proper course. They tried this too soon, and paid the penalty of having their rudder torn away by the bows of the Brown boat. Thus impeded they rowed round, and came in some minutes behind the others. Yale crowded Harvard so much, that Harvard's oars touched Yale's on one side, and the shore on the other, and she stopped rowing to avoid running ashore. Yale came to the stake nearly a length ahead, but made so wide a turn, that Brown came up and turned inside, and got away first, gaining nearly a length. This was steadily increased on the way home, and Brown finally came in in 19 minutes 21 seconds; Yale, 19 minutes 45 seconds; Harvard, 20 minutes; Amherst, not timed. Fouls were claimed by all but Brown, but all were disallowed.

In the University race, Yale appeared with the newly invented sliding seats, which have since been almost universally adopted. Harvard's time in practice was, however, several seconds better than Yale; and before the race the betting was from 2 to 1 to 4 to 1 in her favor. Harvard drew the inside, and appeared in a boat built by Blakie of Cambridge, and Yale in a boat by Elliott of New York, who was the starter in the race. It had been agreed between the crews to start in the same way as the year before, namely, with five seconds' pause between the words "Are you ready?" and "Go," and the Harvard had practised starting in this manner, the stroke counting the seconds on a watch hanging before him. This interval of five seconds allows a crew to answer "No," if not ready, before the word "Go" can be given; and it is easier to detect and frustrate an attempt of either crew to start too soon. The men, too, are less liable to be flurried and to get out of time than if hurried off almost without warning. The starter in this race waited only one second before the "Go," and Yale went away

first. Harvard's crew were disconcerted, and, for a few strokes, out of time, but soon recovered, settled down to earnest work, and, when the grand stand was reached, they led nearly a length, and soon drew clear. Rowing straight for the stake, they kept up a steady stroke without spurring, and kept clear of Yale the whole distance. Yale headed directly for the stake as Harvard was turning, and was rowing hard, not more than a length away, when the stake judges and Harvard's stroke all shouted, "Hold hard or you'll foul." Yale held water, stopping their boat less than half a length from the side of the other. Harvard turned so close to the stake that the port-oars were drawn in to the blades, their tips were under the stake-float, and there were barely three feet of clear water between the float and the outriggers, that space being entirely occupied by the oars. Yale's bow-oar, either mistaking the distance and thinking he could turn inside, or thinking the other boat out of the way, gave the order, "Give way, starboard," just as "Port next" was given in the Harvard, and there was a foul at once. Yale's bow struck the Harvard on the port-quarter some eight inches astern of the wash-board, slid up on the wooden deck under the port rudder wire, and broke down the board across the end of the stern wash-board, knocking into the bottom of the boat the watch which hung there. The upper part of the rudder, with the yoke, was split off and was left dragging by the wires on the starboard side, with the rudder hanging useless. Harvard's stroke called out "A foul," several times, and Harvard's judge in the stake-boat and several others answered, "Yes, a foul." Harvard's crew even then did their best to win, but with the rudder-yoke dragging on the starboard, the port side was too strong, and with all rowing the boat could not be kept on the course. So they paddled home, with five men only rowing, for most of the way, and at once claimed a foul, showing the referee the marks on the boat, the broken rudder and wash-board, and all awaited the arrival of the stake-boat with the judges. When all arrived, the referee asked the Yale judge whether Yale had fouled Harvard at the stake, to which he answered "Yes," and all the six or seven other gentlemen in the stake-boat agreed in saying that Yale had fouled Harvard. Yale's crew made no claim of foul or unfairness; but Yale's judge at the starting-point insisted upon postponing the decision of the referee until evening, which that gentleman finally consented to do.

The crews met at the Bay State House in the evening, and the referee, appearing, called the meeting to order. First the stake judges were heard, and then the bow and stroke of each crew gave their version of the affair. Several Yale graduates cross-examined the Harvard men most persistently; and after all had been heard, the Yale men for the first time made a claim that Harvard had crowded them off their course on the way to the stake. The referee asked the Yale men whether the boats or oars had touched each other, or either the shore.

The answer was "No," and he refused to hear any more evidence on that claim, which was not made at the proper time. It is fair to say that it came from a Yale graduate, and not from any member of the crew. The referee briefly summed up, and gave the race to Harvard, whereupon a Yale man excitedly refused to abide by the decision, and handed him a paper, asking him to "read that challenge." The referee refused, and some one else read it. It began: "By, as we believe, an unjust decision of the referee, the race to-day has been decided against us," and proceeded to challenge Harvard to row a race the next day or the next week. The Harvard men at once decidedly refused, not from any want of confidence in their prowess, but out of respect to the referee, whose decision it is customary to consider final among fair-minded men, who, in appointing him, tacitly agree to abide by what he decides. An angry correspondence in the newspapers followed, which kept up and increased the bitter feelings engendered at this race.

1870-71.

OFFICERS OF THE H. U. B. C.

G. H. GOULD, '72, *President*.

A. M. YZNAGA,*	L. S. S.,	<i>Vice-President</i> .	W. MILLER,	'73,	<i>Treasurer</i> .
H. S. MUDGE,*	'74,	<i>Secretary</i> .	R. S. RUSSELL,	'72,†	<i>Captain</i> .

UNIVERSITY CREW.

G. BASS,	'71,	<i>stroke</i> ,	156	lbs.	W. C. LORING,	'72,	160	lbs.	
A. TUCKER,	'72,		160	"	W. T. SANGER,	'71,	160	"	
G. I. JONES,	'71,		156	"	N. G. READ,	<i>bow</i> ,	'71,	137	"

In April, 1871, a meeting of several colleges was held at Springfield. Representatives from Amherst, Bowdoin, Brown, and Harvard were present; an association of American colleges was formed, a constitution adopted, officers elected, and a regatta committee appointed. This was not, as has been frequently stated, the first general association formed. It was but carrying out the resolution of the convention of 1858 and 1859, in which it was stipulated that the races should be open to all American colleges. For several years the annual race had been participated in only by Yale and Harvard, and the original articles of the Union College Regatta Association had become so far obsolete, that a challenge had for several years been considered as a necessary preliminary. The prospect for this year at Harvard seemed good. Five of last year's crew were still in College, besides two of the crew that went to England,—seven veteran oarsmen from whom to select a crew of six. The scratch races of this autumn, which

* Resigned, and S. M. Olmstead, '73, was chosen vice-president, and R. Grant, '73, secretary.

† Mr. Russell resigned the captaincy in the spring in favor of Mr. N. G. Read.

took place in front of the boat-house, October 22, were remarkably successful, and called forth both an unusually large crowd of spectators and a great number of contestants. The first race, for single-scutt shells, was a close one between the two leading boats. The next, for single sculls (lapstreaks), had seven entries, and was very even and exciting. Then came a race for six-oars, which had four entries. The race was rowed in three heats. In the first heat, not more than half a dozen strokes were rowed when Read's crew ran into the other, and, breaking one of their oars, withdrew. Williams's crew won the second heat. Between the second and third heats was rowed the fourth race for double sculls, between a shell and a lapstreak, with fifteen seconds allowed the latter by the former. This race was easily won by the shell. The third heat of the six-oared race ended the programme. Smith's crew won the first prize, and Williams's the second.

During the winter a new constitution was adopted by the H. U. B. C., which gave the chief responsibility and power to an executive committee of five, composed of the officers of the Club. The first organization of a University Boat Club took place October 3, 1855, when the organized clubs met together, and voted to purchase a University boat. The presidents of the various boat-clubs were, *ex officio*, the executive committee with full powers, and for several years the officers of the H. U. B. C. were chosen without a general meeting. Practically the Seniors managed everything. Without any constitution, the power passed peacefully into the hands of the senior member of the University crew, but no important questions of jurisdiction came up, and everything went on smoothly, the members of the University crew being at peace with themselves, chosen in by themselves, and looked up to by the other students as mysterious beings, obeying different laws, as in fact they did. The mass of the students were allowed to take an intense and spontaneous interest in boating on race-days, and were compelled to take what was often a reluctant and unwilling one when the hat was passed round for subscriptions, which was generally once a year. The senior member of the crew was in those days captain of the crew, and generally stroke oar. The president and other officers of the H. U. B. C. were chosen by the president of the College boat-clubs. Afterwards, the organization was further perfected by choosing, at a regular meeting in October of each year, a president, vice-president, secretary, and treasurer. The captain for each year is chosen by the old crew of the year before.

Notwithstanding the good prospects for success, there were causes at work which, with some unusual accidents, resulted in Harvard's entering the summer races with the least-prepared crew sent from Cambridge for many years, perhaps that ever had been sent. During a large part of the winter there was some doubt whether there would be any race at all in the summer, as it seemed im-

possible to settle the difficulty with Yale in such a manner that it would be dignified or right, in the interests of boating, for Harvard to row a race with her. When at length it was decided to row with Yale, there arose a misunderstanding about the challenge, which resulted in no race between these old contestants for boating honors. Yale challenged Harvard. Harvard accepted, and named the Regatta of American Colleges as the time and place; but, after Yale had considered this as a refusal of the challenge, because she wished to row with Harvard alone, Harvard sent an explanation and gave a formal acceptance to row "at any time, place, and for any distance that Yale may name." So much time had elapsed that Yale had disbanded her crew, and gave up all ideas of rowing this year. The feeling of doubt of course damped the ardor of the boating-men. The gymnasium was little attended by them, except by those fitting for the Freshman crew; and those candidates for the University crew knew their places would be filled by older oarsmen in case of an important race, and who therefore worked with little spirit. When, in April, it was known that there would be the race of the "Association of American Colleges," the best oarsmen at first refused to row, thinking the race a small affair, and not worth the trouble.

On April 29 the spring scrub races occurred. They were poorly attended, and, with the exception of the single-scutt shell-race, very uninteresting. The latter was between Professor Trowbridge and R. S. Russell, '72, and was very close and well rowed. Russell won. Trowbridge, after being slightly ahead to the turn, got caught in the stake-boat rope.

During the month of May some of the old oarsmen were induced to row in the University crew; among them N. G. Read, '71, who had been captain two years. Mr. Roberts consequently resigned the captaincy, which he had held all winter, in Read's favor, and several candidates who had been working hard for a place for the past few months yielded their chances to the veterans. The Harvard College Races took place on the Charles River course, June 3. The day was hot and calm, and the water smooth as glass. For first crews the Juniors and Freshmen had each entered; but the Juniors withdrew, and the race was given up, to the regret of all. The first race was consequently for second crews,—two miles with a turn. Three boats entered, Freshmen, Juniors, and Sophomores. The boats were started too near together, and very soon the Sophomores fouled the Freshmen. The Juniors thus gained a lead, but were overtaken and passed by the Sophomores before reaching the stake. The Juniors fouled the Sophomores at the stake, and, while turning, one of the oars in the latter boat was broken. The home-stretch was very exciting. The Sophomores were disabled, but still kept the lead, followed closely by the Juniors, who were in turn pressed by the Freshmen. On account of the fouls, the first prize

was given to the Juniors, and the second to the Freshmen. In the race for first crews the Freshmen "walked over."

The race between the Harvard University crew and the Atalanta Club of New York took place at Ingleside, on the Connecticut River, near Springfield, July 19, in consequence of a challenge sent by the New York crew. The course was three miles, straight away. The water in the river was so low, that it was necessary in places to mow out the weeds to give clear water. Harvard won the toss, and chose the western side, and at twenty-seven minutes past six o'clock the boats started, both crews pulling at forty-five strokes to the minute. The Atalantas rowed in better style, and after a short struggle of three minutes "put clear water" between their stern and Harvard's bow. Both crews then slowed down a little, the Atalantas gaining steadily until about half the course was passed, when the Harvards spurted and reduced the Atalantas' lead to four lengths. Then the latter gave a spurt, regained the length and widened the gap. This lead they continued to increase, and crossed the line one minute and four seconds ahead of Harvard, in 18 minutes 19½ seconds. Harvards, 19 minutes 22½ seconds. Not very remarkable time this, but the water was rough for the last half-mile, the wind blowing against the current.

Flushed with their easy victory over our University crew, the Atalantas the next summer challenged the London Rowing Club, and met with an overwhelming defeat on the Thames. The cause of the defeat of the Harvard in the race with the Atalantas, which inspired the latter club with such confidence, may be easily traced. One of the Harvard crew sprained his ankle, and was able to do but little and very irregular work for several weeks. This happened at so late a period before the race, and at first seemed so small an affair, that it was thought better to wait for him than to put in a substitute. Two days before the crew left Cambridge for Springfield one of the very best men in the crew was taken with measles, and the only substitute was put in his place. Only ten days intervened before the race to get this crew together; but the very next day, after arriving at Ingleside, while practising on the Connecticut, they came in collision with the Brown Freshman boat, damaging their own boat, and injuring one of the crew so severely that he was unable to row until the day before the race, and then only with pain and difficulty. The only substitute was now in the crew, and all the remaining practice before the race was made with five men. So the crew rowed the race on the 19th, having literally pulled together but twice. As was to be expected, the crew rowed without that uniformity which is the object of all the long, oft-repeated practice on the river which all good crews undergo; and which, whatever the style of rowing and method of training, must be attained by every crew hoping for success. The Atalanta Club's rowing was, though not beyond criticism, very neat, and pleasing to the eye; but

the crew was light, and certainly lacked power. They made the most of themselves, however, and were worthy of success.

The interest in the College races this year was much lessened by the absence of Yale, and the public had not gained any confidence in the prowess of the "fresh-water colleges" at the oar. It was considered a foregone conclusion that Harvard, barring accidents, would win. Friday, the 21st, was a beautiful day; the water in the river had risen since Wednesday, and was almost perfectly smooth. The Freshman race came first, and had two entries, one each from Harvard and Brown. At half past five the crews started, Harvard having a little the best of it, being well forward when the word was given, while Brown's crew at the word were sitting upright, and then got forward for the first stroke. Brown, rowing a rather quicker stroke than Harvard, lost steadily, until at the end of the first half-mile, when, putting on a spurt, they got their bow a little ahead. Here Harvard quickened, and gained almost a clear lead. After one or two short struggles with Brown, Harvard rowed steadily ahead, gaining slowly all the rest of the course, and crossed the line in 20 minutes 18 seconds; Brown, 20 minutes 45 seconds. The time was thought to have been really a minute or more quicker than reported, as both crews had done much better in practice, and, in fact, it was given out by the judges with considerable hesitation. The Springfield club gave the prizes,—six silver cups, valued at \$300.

In the University race, which came next and was rowed at half past seven o'clock, three boats entered, namely, from the Massachusetts Agricultural College, Brown, and Harvard. The Springfield club offered a prize for this race also,—six silver cups, costing \$500. The course was the same as that rowed by the Freshmen,—three miles straight away with the current. The river was perfectly smooth, and there was no wind. The Agricultural crew had the west side, Harvard the centre, and Brown the east,—the inside of the course in the river. With very even start all the crews pulled finely, each struggling for the lead, and rowing neck and neck for the first half-mile. Here the Agriculturals began to gain, rowing 46, Harvard 45, and Brown $44\frac{1}{2}$ strokes to the minute. At the end of the first mile the Agriculturals had gained still more, while Brown and Harvard were about even, all rowing a slower stroke. Harvard now drew ahead of Brown, and was thought to gain on the Agriculturals; but only for a moment. The Agriculturals gained all the rest of the way, and crossed the line ahead, in what was announced, at the time, as 17 minutes $46\frac{1}{2}$ seconds; Harvard, 18 minutes $23\frac{1}{2}$ seconds; Brown, 18 minutes $47\frac{1}{2}$ seconds. Subsequently these times were corrected, and announced as one minute faster.

Harvard's boat was a Blakie cedar shell 49 feet long, $20\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide, and was rather small for the crew, with too little floor forward and aft, which caused her to "bury." It had been hastily built, when the weight of the crew

could not be exactly determined. Both of our crews used this year Ayling's oars, made in England of Norwegian pine. They were 12 feet 3 inches long, with the button 41 inches from the handle. The other crews used American oars of about the same measure, and used boats rather narrower than ours. In the matter of food, the training was this year stricter than usual, with less allowance made for individual temperaments and natures. The crew was brought to the line in good condition, but it was their form that was so defective, and this was owing, perhaps, entirely to accident.

1871-72.

OFFICERS OF THE H. U. B. C.

D. L. PICKMAN,* '73, *President*.W. G. McMILLAN, '74, *Vice-President*.F. S. WATSON, '75, *Secretary*.W. C. SANGER, '74, *Treasurer*.C. W. LORING,* '72, *Captain*.

UNIVERSITY CREW.

R. H. DANA, 3d, *stroke*, '74, 149 lbs.

W. GOODWIN, '74, 160 "

H. L. MORSE, '74, 156 "

J. BRYANT, '73, 156 lbs.

W. J. LLOYD, '73, 149 "

W. BELL, *bow*, '73, 150 "

The annual meeting for the election of officers, held at the boat-house on Monday, October 9, 1871, resulted in the choice of the following officers for the year: D. L. Pickman, '73, president; W. G. McMillan, '74, vice-president; W. C. Sanger, '74, treasurer; F. S. Watson, '75, secretary. C. W. Loring, '72, had been elected captain by the last University crew. There remained in College two of this crew and one of the crew of 1870, but it was doubtful if two of these three would row, and proper material for a crew seemed wanting. On the 21st of October the scratch races took place in front of the boat-house. The first race, between a pair-oar and a double-scutt, was won by the latter. The second was between single-scutts, rowed by Loring, '72, and Devens, '74. At the start the former fouled the latter; and, as the race had been short and uninteresting, it was agreed to row it again, when Devens easily won. The third race was for six-oared shells. Three boats contested. A foul occurred, by which an oar in one boat was broken, and the race was won by the crew of which Devens was bow.

The winter's work was not systematic, and several of the oldest oarsmen in College shunned work in and out of the gymnasium to an extent which afforded a poor example for the younger men, and deterred new men from working for a place in the crew, so that the interest in boating was at such a low ebb

* Mr. Pickman resigned the presidency in April, and W. Goodwin, '74, was elected to the office; and R. H. Dana, 3d, was chosen to succeed Mr. Loring, who resigned in the early spring, in consequence of an accident.

that no good men could be induced to work for a place, except some of the last year's Freshman crew. In the early spring the captain met with an accident, which prevented him from either rowing in the crew or directing its work for the rest of the year; and after some delay R. H. Dana, 3d, of the Sophomore class, was chosen captain of the crew. In April, Messrs. Tucker and Gould, of '72, were chosen delegates to the convention at Worcester to be held April 12, and Wendell Goodwin was chosen president of the H. U. B. C., on the resignation of Mr. Pickman.

The crew was now left in the hands of the lower classes; and old University oars not only refused to row, but also showed no interest in the crew, which thus was deprived of the example and advice of the men from whom much valuable information about all that pertains to rowing ought to have been obtained. Much delay in selecting the crew was the consequence, and it was the 6th of July before it was finally made up. On the 4th of May the scrub races took place in front of the boat-house. Devens, '74, won a race for single sculls. In the race for double-sculls there were two entries, and a very pretty and close race between two Juniors and two Sophomores. But for a mistake about the correct turning-point, the latter would have won. The last race for six-oared shells had three entries, and was close and exciting. It was rowed in a hail-storm, and won by a crew in which Bryant rowed bow.

The class races occurred June 1, on the Charles River course. The first race, one mile and return, was between the 2d Junior, '73, and 2d Freshman, '75, crews, the former in a shell, the latter in a lapstreak boat, and was very close, the Juniors winning by a length only. The next race, which was three miles with a turn, was between 1st Junior, '73, 1st Sophomore, '74, and 1st Freshman, '75, crews. The wind died away, and the rough water now became smooth. At the start the Juniors, rowing a short, quick stroke, shoved quickly ahead, and won the race easily. The other two boats were neck and neck all the way, and, though rowing poorly, made an exciting race. The Freshmen came in first after the Juniors; but the Sophomores, as they fouled the Freshmen at the stake, were not placed. A Freshman crew was to have rowed in the College race at Springfield, but disbanded during vacation, having met with many accidents, and having no substitutes to fill the vacancies in their crew.

The University crew, as usual, used the last year's shell as a practice-boat. They contemplated using a barge instead, but could not find a proper one. A few days before leaving for Springfield, one or two old oarsmen came out, gave a little advice, and timed the crew. The time was very slow, and the prospect looked gloomy. At Springfield the crew improved decidedly, and with the exception of some illness, which for several days of the week before the race necessitated practice with five oars, they continued to improve to the day of the race. This

year the diet was more liberal than the last; fruit and vegetables in moderation were allowed, and occasionally ale; but the men were somewhat overtrained and under weight on the day of the race. The race was appointed for July 23, in the afternoon; a south-wind blew against the current all that day, making the water too rough, and the race was postponed to 10 A.M. of the 24th. The time was announced without authority, for it was understood that the race should be rowed in the afternoon, and most of the crews had trained with reference to this. The course was three miles straight away with the current, from a point just below the Agawam Ferry, a mile and a half below the railroad bridge at Springfield. On the morning of the race a light breeze blew down stream, just rippling the water. The Freshman crews were called into line punctually at ten o'clock. Four colleges were represented, and the following was the time of coming in: Wesleyan, 17 minutes 17 seconds; Amherst, 17 minutes 29 seconds; Brown, 18 minutes 39 seconds; Yale Scientific, 18 minutes 58 seconds. Amherst and the Yale Scientific fouled near the start.

The captains of the University crews had drawn for position on Monday the 22d. Harvard drew first choice, and chose No. 2 from the west bank. The Massachusetts Agricultural had No. 1, Bowdoin 3, Yale 4, Amherst 5, and Williams 6, the eastern bank. All the positions were nearer the western than the eastern bank, in order to be as much as possible in the current. At 11.30 the boats were started, Harvard soon taking the lead; but they were called back, as Bowdoin started before the word. As there were no boats anchored to hold the sterns of the contesting boats, and the current was strong, it was difficult to get an even start, and it was impossible to wait five seconds between the words, "Are you ready?" and "Go," as required by the regatta rules. A good deal of backing up was necessary to get the boats even, and they got the word when Harvard was backing, so she had a bad send-off. This, however, did not make any difference in the race, as she was beaten by a good deal more than the distance thus lost. At the end of the first half-mile Harvard was ahead of Agricultural, Williams, and Yale. Bowdoin went off with a spurt, and at this time was several lengths ahead of everything. Harvard started at about 39 strokes (all the other boats rowing quicker), and kept it up by the watch, except when spurting, through most of the race. About three quarters of a mile down, Amherst put on a spurt, passed all the crews ahead of her, and, rowing up to Bowdoin, struggled with her for the lead, and soon took it. Soon after, Harvard first, and then the Agriculturals, passed Bowdoin. Still keeping the steady stroke, Harvard gained on Amherst, and it seemed as though Amherst would pay the penalty of too long a spurt and lose the lead. Coming up steadily, Harvard lapped the stern of Amherst, and looked like passing her; but here steadiness deserted the crew, and they lost their form. Every effort was

made to recover it, but in vain, until near the end, when the danger of losing the second place aroused the crew, brought them back into form, and so enabled them to gain even on Amherst. Amherst had seen her advantage, and, putting on spurt after spurt, had drawn away handsomely, surprising friends and foes alike by her fine rowing, and came first across the line in 16 minutes 32½ seconds, followed in turn by Harvard in 16 minutes 57 seconds; Agricultural, 17 minutes 10 seconds; Bowdoin, 17 minutes 31 seconds; Williams, 17 minutes 59 seconds; and Yale, 18 minutes 13 seconds. It is worthy of remark that Harvard had no man in the boat who had ever rowed before in a University race; that they had no trainer, and were the youngest crew in the race, although one of the three heaviest. Harvard was also the only crew using sliding seats. The old oarsmen had greatly objected to their use; but it was found, by careful trials, that they could make better time with them, though they were of the rudest sort,—flat boards 4 × 12 inches, with grooved boxwood runners sliding on steel bars. There was nothing to regulate the length of the slide, or to keep the seats from jumping off the runners. This crew was also the first for several years that sat “hard up,” as it is called, that is, the men rowing port-oars sitting close against the starboard side of the boat, and *vice versa*. They decided to sit in this way, although the boat was built for them to sit in the middle, and the foot-boards obliged them to put their feet in the middle and swing crookedly. This crew did better, on the whole, than could have been anticipated, considering the many disadvantages they labored under. Their style, though not beyond criticism, was, on the whole, fair. They lacked a powerful “catch,” and had many minor faults, which, taken altogether, were not small. The time taken for recover was only a little longer than that of the stroke, the crew springing forward with an elastic leap, and not with a steady swing, as soon as the stroke was finished. What they particularly lacked, however, was thorough coaching from some experienced oar,—a criticism to be made, in greater or less degree, on all our past crews.

1872-73.

OFFICERS OF THE H. U. B. C.

WENDELL GOODWIN, '74, *President*.H. L. MORSE, '74, *Vice-President*.L. W. CLARK, '75, *Treasurer*.J. J. MINOT, '74, *Secretary*.R. H. DANA, 3D, '74, *Captain*.

UNIVERSITY CREW.

R. H. DANA, 3D, *stroke*, '74, 151 lbs.

H. L. MORSE, '74, 161 lbs.

D. C. BACON, '76, 161 “

T. DALAND, '73, 150 “

W. GOODWIN, '74, 164 “

A. L. DEVENS, *bow*, '74, 144 “

The boating season opened with a very enthusiastic meeting, October 7, 1872.

The above-mentioned officers were elected. Several graduates well known as boating-men were present and made speeches. Four of last year's crew were left in College, and with a decided revival of the old boating spirit the prospect seemed good. W. C. Sanger, of '74, and H. B. Stone, '73, were elected delegates to attend the annual boating congress. Mr. Roberts, '71, in behalf of several graduates, offered a cup to be rowed for by six-oared class-boats in November. This is known as the "Graduates' Cup." At the same time, in behalf of a crew to be composed of graduates, Mr. Roberts challenged the University crew for a race on the same day as the Graduates' Cup race, which challenge was immediately accepted by Mr. Goodwin for the University crew.

November 9 occurred the race for the Graduates' cup, over the Charles River course, two miles with a turn. Great interest was shown by a large crowd of spectators. After considerable delay and one false start, the boats (one from each of the four classes) got away. The Juniors took the water first, gained rapidly, and came in eleven lengths ahead of the Seniors, who were closely followed by the Sophomores. The Juniors rowed a short, lively stroke, just adapted for a two-mile turning race. The Senior crew was strong, but, not having had much practice, rowed badly. A silver goblet was given to each member of the winning crew; the Graduates' cup was held for the year by the class sending the crew, and the names of the crew, written on a roll of parchment, were kept with the cup. There was no race, as had been planned, between graduates and the University crew, as the former were unable to make one up.

November 16 the scratch races were rowed opposite the boat-house. The single-scutt race brought out four contestants, and was a good one. It was won by Weld, '76. For double-scutts three good crews competed, and a close and interesting race was the result. Dana and Devens, '74, came in only a quarter of a length ahead of Goodwin and Morse, '74. The six-oared race which came next, with four crews, proved not so much a race as a succession of fouls. The boat which came in second was the only one which had not fouled, and therefore received the first prize. But, as the rowing had been good, a second prize was awarded to the boat which came in first.

The annual convention of American colleges was held at Worcester, April 2, 1873. Representatives were present from Agricultural, Amherst, Bowdoin, Brown, Cornell, Harvard, Trinity, Williams, Wesleyan, and Yale. Dartmouth and Columbia delegates applied for admission, which was granted. R. J. Cook (Yale) was chosen president; F. C. Eldred (Agricultural), vice-president; A. J. Boardman (Bowdoin), secretary; and E. M. Hartwell (Amherst), treasurer. The two important questions discussed at this meeting were the course for the regatta, and who should be qualified to row in the crews. Springfield was settled upon for the course, and the following resolution passed: "That an undergraduate con-

nected with any institution be declared eligible for its representative crew: meaning, by 'undergraduates,' all candidates for the degrees A. B., Ph. B., or such other degree as represents a similar or parallel course. But no person shall be allowed to row on the crew of one college who has graduated at another." A very important motion was made by Cornell, and carried without opposition: "That no trainer or coach be allowed after this year (1873) in matches of this association, except graduates or undergraduates of the colleges represented."

The annual class races were held June 2 on the Charles River course. The day was beautiful and calm. The first race, two miles with a turn, was for second six-oared crews, and was contested by Junior, Sophomore, and Freshman crews,—the last in a lapstreak, the other two in shells. The Sophomores started behind, but, rowing steadily, passed the other boats and came in ahead, in 14 minutes 38 seconds, followed in turn by the Freshmen and Juniors, the latter having broken an outrigger. The second race, for first crews, was three miles with a turn. Juniors, Sophomores, and Freshmen each sent a crew. The Sophomores started with a wild spurt, which soon gained for them the lead. The Juniors, rowing well within themselves, kept even with the Freshmen, who rowed too quick. At about three quarters of a mile all three were even, when the Sophomores fouled the Freshmen, stopping both boats, and the Juniors rowed ahead, turned the stake, and came home, leading by eleven lengths, in 21 minutes 7 seconds, followed by the Freshmen in 31 minutes 47 seconds, and the Sophomores in 22 minutes 1 second. The latter crew disabled their rudder before reaching the stake.

The University crew first went out on the river April 7. For practice they had had a barge built, ten feet shorter and eight inches wider than a shell, with a coxswain's seat from which the coach could overlook the whole crew. This gave a better means of coaching a crew than was ever had before at Harvard. The banks of the river at Cambridge give no chance to follow a crew, and there are none of those small, swift steam-launches with which the coach in England is accustomed to follow a boat in practice, and to overlook the work of a crew. A steering apparatus was also so arranged that the bow-oar could steer the boat with his feet whenever the coach should see fit, for the sake of practice, to leave that duty to him. This barge not only proved a great advantage to the crew in the way of coaching, but also allowed them to row in rough weather, when with a shell it would have been impossible. Mr. W. C. Sanger coached the crew regularly this year, occasionally yielding his place to some veteran University oar. A pair-oar was also used for coaching, as well as the barge, but was too crank to be of much service. During the last ten weeks before going to Springfield, the crew averaged 35.1 miles of rowing a week, and but a little short of seven miles for every day they went out. They generally pulled twice a day, but, on account of the increase in the number of electives, the recitations interfered

more than usual with rowing, often not giving any one morning hour free to all six of the crew. In the earlier part of training the stroke was from 32 to 34 to the minute, but this was gradually quickened to 38 about a fortnight before the day of the race. About a month before the race the crew abandoned the barge and took to a shell for their practice. The weights of the crew were kept nearly steady for a month, averaging about 155 pounds. The diet was liberal; and, beside ale, claret and water was used once or twice, and seemed well adapted to the crew, especially during the hot weather.

Arrived at Springfield, they rowed over the course every day but one of the week before the race. The exact position of the finish was at first unknown; on Thursday a flag was placed on the east bank, but none on the west. The crew did but little work on the Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday before the race. The men were all in good condition; the weight of the crew was a little above the average of those competing; four of them had rowed the year before; and, as Harvard drew one of the best positions, her chance of winning was considered good, and she sold high in the pools. The water on the river was low; and at one place, about a mile from the start, the bed of the river was bare, and the channel so narrow that positions Nos. 9, 10, and 11 were entirely out of the current, and so bad that the crews holding them had no reasonable chance of winning without either dropping behind or spurting ahead to get into the current. The boats in the channel were crowded so close together that Yale's position was only 45 feet from Harvard on the west, and Columbia was even nearer on the east.

The race took place July 17. The Freshman race was called at quarter past four o'clock, and was contested by Yale, Amherst, and Harvard, who drew positions in the same order from the west bank. The start was a good one, Yale rowing 36, Amherst 38, and Harvard 42 strokes. At the end of the first half-mile Yale led, followed by Amherst and Harvard in order. Yale increased the lead the whole way, keeping a steady, handsome stroke, and came in eleven lengths ahead of Amherst, which was in turn seven lengths ahead of Harvard. The time was, Yale, 17 minutes 53 seconds; Amherst, 18 minutes 34½ seconds; Harvard, 19 minutes 3½ seconds. This victory was especially creditable to the Yale Freshmen, as they had to put their No. 3 in the stroke's place, and a substitute for No. 3, on the day of the race. Harvard's stroke was weak and short, and the form poor.

For the University race positions were drawn at a meeting held on Wednesday, as follows, counting from the west bank: Amherst, 1; Agricultural, 2; Yale, 3; Harvard, 4; Columbia, 5; Wesleyan, 6; Williams, 7; Dartmouth, 8; Trinity, 9; Bowdoin, 10; and Cornell, 11.

It was there decided to let the referee select three judges from competent per-

sons acquainted with rowing to be at the finish. But on the evening before the race the Regatta Committee, mistaking their authority, appointed two judges from each college, making 22 in all, most of whom were undergraduates, many of them entirely unacquainted with rowing, and not one of whom had viewed the course until the time of the race. Very considerable difficulty occurred in starting the boats, from the number of contestants and the crowding together of the starting-buoys. Before the race one of the Regatta Committee telegraphed to the starting-point that the judges could not make out the proper line for the finish, and asked for information. Not getting any, they selected a line of their own,—a wrong one, as will be seen.

The boats all got away together. After a quarter of a mile was rowed, Yale, Harvard, and Wesleyan began to show ahead. At the half-mile Yale and Harvard came very near fouling, Harvard at the time being nearly a length ahead, but they got away from each other without either being retarded. Yale rowed about 36 strokes, Harvard 38, and Wesleyan and Columbia about 40. When a mile and a quarter away, Yale spurted and came up even with Harvard, who in turn spurted, drew away a clear length, and then slowed down to 38. Shortly after, Harvard steered too far to the east, and, getting into shoal water, was retarded so much that Yale came up on the other side of the river and gained a lead of nearly a length. Getting again into deep water and the current, Harvard regained her lost ground and apparently passed Yale. Coming now near the finish, Harvard put on a final spurt, thinking themselves ahead of everything. The boat passed the finishing flag on the east bank, and the bow gave the word to stop. No gun was heard, and no judges seen, and the stroke gave the word to row on, but the bow pointed out the finish flag where they had seen it in practice since the previous Thursday, and the crew stopped rowing. Fearing they might be overlooked, the crew eagerly asked for the judges, but none were seen, and the crew rowed over to the referee's boat, to put in a claim of foul in case one was put in by Yale. The crowds on shore cheered and congratulated Harvard, and the flags were presented to them by two of the Citizens' Committee of Springfield. Expecting a formal presentation in the evening, and fearing the flags would get wet, the crew at first hesitated to take them; but, hearing there would be no formality, the flags were taken aboard, and after putting in a provisional claim of foul, which was disregarded, "as no delay was caused," and receiving the referee's congratulations, the crew rowed ashore, and were received with shouting, and borne on the shoulders of an enthusiastic crowd. The flags were given to the father of one of the crew, who took them in a carriage to the quarters of the crew, where they remained over night. Yale also put in a claim of foul, which was not allowed, for the same reason that Harvard's was disregarded, and on rowing ashore were told they crossed the line first.

Thereupon they rowed after the referee, calling and making signs. The referee heard their story, and went ashore, where he was informed of the real state of affairs. In the evening the referee gave his decision as Yale first, Wesleyan second, and Harvard third. He said there seemed to be something wrong with the finishing line, and stated next day, in an official card, that "the race was not decided *upon its merits*"; but that, however badly placed was the finishing line, he must decide according to that as it was, and as Yale had undoubtedly crossed that line first, he must give them the race. The Harvard crew felt very sorry to lose the race in this way, and wished to row it again, but the rules did not allow it. The time was, Yale, 16 minutes 59 seconds; Wesleyan, 17 minutes 9 seconds; Harvard, 17 minutes 46½ seconds. The positions of the other crews could not be determined exactly, and were not officially given, except that Williams came in last in 19 minutes 33 seconds. The time of Wesleyan and Harvard, though possibly correct, is also not official.

Yale's crew was a great improvement on any crew from that College for many years. Physically they were not remarkably strong, but their captain had undertaken a trip to Europe to see for himself the best English rowing, and had been able by great perseverance and labor to infuse into his crew the principles he had learned, and also his own energy and spirit. The English principles, as they are called, had been adopted by Harvard many years before, with some modifications proper for the different kinds of races rowed here. A great deal is seen in the newspapers about the English style, as if it were a peculiar and well-defined style. The fact is, the English rowing-men have very different styles. When Harvard's four-oared crew were in England, in 1869, their style was preferred by the London watermen to Oxford's, as more like their own. The longer the race the slower should be the stroke; and what has been called the English stroke by the newspapers is simply the long stroke, which is rather peculiar to Oxford and Cambridge, and to them only when rowing over the Putney course of four and a quarter miles. Since the introduction here of straight-away races, where there is no let up or change like that allowed in turning a stake, the crew cannot live to row a quick stroke even in a three-mile race; and the adoption of sliding seats where the exertion in each stroke is greater has caused the stroke to be even slower still.* This fact gives color to the statements that the present style of rowing has been lately adopted from England. Harvard studied from the best English authorities in 1866, at a time when the circumstances of rowing races in America were so very unlike those in England that the principles had to be greatly modified to suit our shorter courses, and especially the turn

* Sliding seats are supposed to make the number of strokes four or five less to the minute than when the seats are stationary.

round a stake. The essential principles were however then, and are now, really the same; and on the introduction of similar races here, and similar boats and oars, the rowing itself becomes more nearly the same as that practised by the *best* English rowing-men, who had been practising and improving so long. There is probably as much bad rowing in England, however, as in America. The Harvard crew of this year was a very good one, well trained, and rowed in excellent form. Their style was on the whole excellent, being more perfect in the smaller details than any previous crew, and a great improvement in all respects over last year's.

The result of this race was very unsatisfactory, and much was said about the "diagonal finish line." The judges reported that the Harvard crew stopped before crossing the line, while the crew themselves were sure they passed the finish flag before stopping. On the Saturday after the race, Mr. Harris, the engineer who laid out the course, went down to the finish, to see what the trouble really was. As the matter has never been even approximately cleared up, it may not be out of place here to give the facts as he showed them to be. This diagram is taken from the engineer's note-book, and is the result of his observations and measurements taken as above. It furnishes a plain and authoritative explanation.



A B was the line as originally drawn by the engineer at the direction of the Springfield committee. It was parallel with the starting line, and a little diagonal to the sides of the river. On the day of the race the flag was put by mistake at C, instead of at A,—a difference of 169 feet, or about $\frac{1}{8}\frac{1}{2}$ of a mile. E was a stake in the middle of the river on the original line A B, and had a boat tied to it on the day of the race, probably intended for some of the judges. At B the flag was kept in the proper spot as originally placed. The judges, however, did not sight from C to B, but through E (the time-keeper's boat), which brought the end of their imaginary line at D, on the east side. Harvard stopped rowing when it reached B (the correct line). The line C B would have made Yale—who came in near the west bank—row 169 feet less than Harvard, but

C D—the actual line used by the judges—made them row nearly 338 feet less. Consequently Yale rowed 169 feet short of three miles, and Harvard, with her headway after stopping, had 169 feet more. Actually the difference was not so great, as Yale and Wesleyan finished somewhere between C and E, and Harvard not quite at the eastern bank. This also accounts for the strange fact that Harvard was reported to have crossed the line $47\frac{1}{2}$ seconds after Yale, and were yet supposed by themselves, the spectators, and the referee to have come in ahead. For to have been rowing all the time when the rate is 15 or 16 feet a second, and yet be $47\frac{1}{2}$ seconds behind, would have made them from 700 to 750 feet, or somewhat more than an eighth of a mile, behind. As it was, they crossed the judges' line only from their own headway and the current of the river, some time after they stopped rowing at the true finish.

1874.

OFFICERS OF THE H. U. B. C.

WENDELL GOODWIN, '74, <i>President</i> .	F. S. WATSON, '75, <i>Vice-President</i> .
G. F. ROBERTS, '71, <i>Treasurer</i> .	W. J. OTIS, '76, <i>Secretary</i> .
H. S. VAN DUZER, '75, <i>Assistant Treasurer</i> .	R. H. DANA, 3D,* '74, <i>Captain</i> .

UNIVERSITY CREW.

R. H. DANA, <i>stroke</i> , '74, 158 lbs.	H. L. MORSE, '74, 168 lbs.
D. C. BACON, '76, 168 "	W. R. TAYLOR, '77, 174 "
W. GOODWIN, '74, 170 "	W. J. OTIS, <i>bow</i> , L. S. S., 156 "

The season opened with the annual meeting, October 21, 1874, at which the above officers were elected. The meeting brought to light the existence of great boating interest throughout the College, and the general spirit seemed to be, not dejection at the result of last year's race, but a determination to win at all events in 1874. To do this there were left the best five men of the last crew, ready for work, and plenty of good material from which to select the sixth man.

The class races for the Graduates' cup took place over the Charles River course, October 25. A single-scutt race had been planned, but rough water made it impracticable. For the class six-oared race—two miles with a turn—there were three entries from Seniors, Sophomores, and Freshmen. The start was very even, but at about three fourths of a mile the bow-oar of the Senior boat broke his outrigger; and, his seat giving way at the same time, he broke a hole in the bottom of the boat. The Sophomores turned the stake first, followed by the Seniors and Freshmen; but the Seniors, in spite of their mishaps, passed the Sophomores on the home-stretch, and came in two lengths ahead, their boat sinking under them before they could get to the floats. Time: Seniors, 15 minutes 7 seconds; Sophomores, 15 minutes 15 seconds; Freshmen, 15 minutes 35 seconds.

* Resigned, and W. Goodwin, '74, appointed captain in his place.

The scratch races occurred October 10, in front of the boat-house. There were three races, — for single sculls, double sculls, and six-oared barges. These races brought out a number of contesting boats, which competed closely for the honors.

The annual class races were rowed on Charles River course, May 30, 1874, in the forenoon. A pleasant day and smooth water called out many spectators. A single-scutt race, between Paul Dana, '74, and F. J. Stone, '74, came first, two miles with a turn. Dana, rowing a slower stroke, soon took the lead, and won the race easily in 16 minutes; 37 seconds ahead of Stone. Next came a race for six-oared second crews, two miles with a turn, — Juniors in a shell, and Sophomores in a barge with a coxswain, with one minute's allowance therefor. The Juniors won this race easily. The third race, three miles with a turn, was for the Beacon cup; and first crews from the Juniors, Freshmen, and Scientific School competed for it, all rowing six-oared shells. The University crew in a barge thirty-one inches wide, but without a coxswain, also rowed round at the same time with the boats. The Freshmen, who had been compelled to make many changes in their crew within a short time, soon fell behind. The University crew, rowing thirty-two strokes, took the lead, with the Sophomores and Scientific crews keeping pretty steadily within two or three lengths of them. The University crew turned the stake first, and came home 53 seconds ahead, gaining all the way, and rowing the same slow stroke. The Sophomores came in a very little ahead of the Scientifics, in 21 minutes 5 seconds. The latter crew was the stronger, but rowed in bad style, though well prepared in other respects.

During the winter Mr. Dana resigned the captaincy of the University crew, and was succeeded by Wendell Goodwin, '74. The crew did more work in the gymnasium during the winter than any crew had done since 1868. In the spring they went early upon the river, and received pretty constant coaching from Mr. F. O. Lyman, '71. While on the river they fell very little short of the greatest amount of work in miles of any previous University crew up to the time of starting for the place of the annual intercollegiate races.

A new boating system was started this year. Previously the boats which were used for pleasure, or training, or racing had been owned entirely by the students. Now arrangements were made with Mr. Blakie, the boat-builder, to let boats by the year to clubs, whose members were to pay fifteen dollars apiece, and in return boats were to be furnished, — six-oars, four-oars, pairs, single and double sculls, — enough to accommodate one third of the members of a club at a time, in such proportions as the officers of the several clubs should average. He was also to provide a house in which to keep these boats, and to have a man to look after and repair them, and to help the members to launch and land them. The University Boat Club was subdivided into four clubs, as a part of this scheme, determined by the College buildings and parts of Cambridge where the members

resided, and the four clubs were named after the buildings, — Holworthy, Weld, Matthews, and Thayer. Any student assigned by his place of residence to one or others of these clubs became a member of the University Boat Club by signing his name and paying his fee. Besides opening boating to many who before would have been either unable or unwilling to take the trouble and risk of keeping private boats, it was hoped that under the new system all the classes would be mixed up in the clubs, and the practical traditions of rowing consequently be handed down in unbroken succession, instead of being kept in single classes as before, and that the general rowing in the College would also be improved. All the arrangements were made, some two hundred names subscribed, and the system went into operation in October, 1874, and has fully met the expectations which had been formed. The spring scratch races were held June 5, off the boat-house, and included a single-scutt race, one for double sculls, and a six-oared race, all well contested.

The Freshmen had intended to send a crew this year to Saratoga; but, losing their best man, who was taken into the University crew, and meeting with a series of misfortunes, they abandoned the idea. The University crew, now rowing well together, gave up the barge in practice for a shell about five weeks before going to Saratoga. The shell was very crank, and it took them a long time to get used to her. Indeed, they only got into perfect form just before they left the Charles. Arrived at Saratoga, they found so much rough water, that, instead of improving, they went back. The course was so much exposed to the prevailing south winds, that very few opportunities were afforded for going over it during the two weeks previous to the race, and the work in the boat became of necessity quite irregular. The crew kept in very good health, in spite of the intense heat. Their diet was more liberal than in any past year.

The Intercollegiate contest was appointed for Wednesday, the 15th of July. Rough water delayed the races until so late that the Freshman race was rowed just before sunset. Harvard had entered no crew for the Freshman race, which was handsomely won by a Princeton crew, against Yale and Brown. The single-scutt race, two miles straight away, occurred so late that few saw it, thinking the races over for the day, and going home before it took place. The entries were, E. L. Phillips (Cornell), Ansley Wilcox (Yale), and A. L. Devens (Harvard). The race between the two latter was very pretty, the contestants keeping together until close to the finish, when Wilcox put on a spurt and crossed the line ahead by two lengths. Phillips was some eight lengths behind Devens. Time of Wilcox, 14 minutes $8\frac{3}{4}$ seconds. The University race was appointed for the next day, the 16th, but after waiting in vain until dusk for smooth water, it was postponed to the next day, and for the same reason again to 10 A. M. of Saturday, the 18th.

The water was nearly perfectly smooth, and the day clear and beautiful. The

boats got into position at a little before eleven o'clock, in the following order, from the east: 1, Trinity; 2, Princeton; 3, Cornell; 4, Yale; 5, Harvard; 6, Wesleyan; 7, Columbia; 8, Dartmouth; 9, Williams. An even start was made, Harvard rowing at 34 strokes, and settling immediately to her regular stroke. Yale rowed 33, also showing her determination not to exhaust her crew in the first two miles. Columbia started with a spurt, rowing 38, and Wesleyan about 36, following the plan of Harvard and Yale. Columbia soon took the lead, and at three fourths of a mile was a length ahead of Harvard, who was second. Yale was third, and these three and Wesleyan were soon well ahead of all the rest. At the end of the first mile, Columbia had put half a length of clear water between herself and Harvard, who was still second. About this time Yale crossed Harvard's stern, and coming up on the port side, endangered Harvard's rudder; then dropped a little behind and crossed again to the east, narrowly missing Harvard's rudder as she did so. Wesleyan was at this time a length behind Yale, and directly in Columbia's wash. The other crews were now virtually out of the race for the first place. Yale's steering was here quite wild. During the next half-mile, without in the least changing her stroke, Harvard gained steadily on Columbia. Yale also gained on Columbia; and Wesleyan, though gaining on Columbia, fell a little behind Yale and Harvard. During the last part of this half-mile Yale began her first spurt. According to her usual policy, Harvard waited for Yale's spurt until that crew should have exhausted themselves by the effort, — meaning then, and not until then, to leave their steady 34 for a faster stroke, — and the word was passed up, "Steady, all, eyes on the boat." Yale gained rapidly on Harvard and Columbia, getting even with the latter, and about a quarter of a length ahead of Harvard and very close to her. Thinking the time was now come, Harvard was just quickening up her stroke, when a foul occurred with Yale; Harvard, according to the decision of the judges and referees, being in her own water, and Yale having steered into her. A long delay occurred before they were clear again; and Wesleyan at this time, before three lengths behind, was now ahead. Yale's rudder was injured during the collision by one of the Harvard oars; and afterwards, in trying to row "hard starboard" to get straight, she broke the starboard bow's oar and gave up rowing. Harvard now kept on, beginning with a few quick strokes to get way on the boat, and then for another mile kept at 34, except one small spurt to shake the crew together after getting badly washed by Columbia. Having gained somewhat on the two leading boats since the foul, Harvard, at the beginning of the last half-mile, made her last great effort. She nearly got even with Wesleyan, but in the last 150 yards lost half of the distance gained.

Columbia crossed the line first, rowing handsomely. Her stroke fainted as soon as they stopped, and another of her crew was also much distressed by the

effort. Wesleyan came next, and then Harvard. The time, as decided by the referee, and given out in the afternoon, was:—

Columbia, 16 minutes 42½ seconds.	Williams, 17 minutes 8½ seconds.	Trinity, 18 minutes 23 seconds.
Wesleyan, 16 " 50 "	Cornell, 17 " 31 "	Princeton, 18 " 28 "
Harvard, 16 " 56 "	Dartmouth, 18 "	Yale not taken.

Harvard put in a double claim, one of a foul by Yale, and another to have the race rowed over again according to Rule XII. of Regatta Rules. The official decision of the referee was, "Harvard's claim disallowed, in accordance with Rule XIV. Yale's claim (of a foul from Harvard) not entertained, as Yale violated Rules VII. and VIII., under which the race was rowed." It went on to say that there was no foul between Wesleyan and Columbia, as was claimed by the former, and ended, "This decision is in accordance with Rule XIV." It was signed by the referee and the five judges. Rule XIV. is, that "every boat shall abide by its own accidents during the race." Rules VII. and VIII. are the rules compelling a boat to keep its own course, unless having a clear lead of another boat. The decision seemed to be based on a misconstruction of Rule XIV.

The result of the race occasioned great excitement among the numerous friends of boating at Saratoga, and not a little ill-feeling between the students and friends of Harvard and Yale.

The average weight of all the crews was 156½ pounds, greater than for the past two years. Harvard's crew was by several pounds the heaviest ever sent by that College. The rowing was more scientific than ever before, and the best of the crews were very evenly matched.

It is interesting to look back and see what the training has been in different years by crews at Harvard. In the earlier years, until 1857, this amounted to nothing but a very moderate number of pulls together before the race, a few trials with other crews, and a slightly restricted diet. The crews did not get their meals together, and the whole preparation was crude and simple. Until the St. John crews rowed in Boston, little was known about scientific rowing, and the races were mostly impromptu affairs. The style and form shown by the St. John oarsmen was a new revelation, and from them, in the years from 1857 until 1866, came all that was scientific in rowing to Harvard. In 1857 the Huron class crew, in preparing for their race with the *Volante*, did something like systematic work for about three weeks, and had a well-trained crew,—the best prepared up to that time. They ran together, pulled every day together, and took their meals together, paying a strict attention to diet. The next year (1858) the system was further carried out, and during the winter a good deal of work was done by several of the University crew, which was pretty definitely determined when winter fairly set in. Walking, running, and gymnasium work

was done somewhat irregularly. At that time there was no College gymnasium. The only one in Cambridge was a private one, very imperfect, and without any apparatus specially designed for rowing exercise. Still, quite an amount of work was done there, not only by the members of the University crew, but by men who were getting up club crews; and a favorite exercise was for a number of men to stand round in a circle about ten feet apart and throw twelve-pound cannon-balls from one to the other,—a good exercise, and less stupid than most kinds, because social. Pedestrian matches were not infrequently made.

The diet was very strict and severe. No vegetables but rice were allowed; only beef and mutton for meat; no fish; and stale bread and oat-meal gruel. Only milk and water were drunk, and both in such moderate and restricted quantities, that it was the most trying part of training to endure the thirst. Stonehenge was the only published authority consulted, the Union Club of St. John furnishing the model for style and form. At that time sparring had been long a very popular exercise, and was just going out of fashion. The teachers of the "noble art" were nearly always retired English prize-fighters, and from them many of the details of training were learned. The great idea was to train "down," as it was called,—to reduce the weight as much as possible. This was accomplished partly by the severe diet coupled with the work, but also partly by artificial sweating, which was at one time by some of the crew attempted under feather-beds. Running in heavy flannels was also done, and on coming in great-coats and blankets were put on, to stimulate the perspiration as much as possible.

This system was the one generally followed up to 1866, with some modification at times. The College gymnasium was opened for the students in 1861, and rowing-weights were started in 1864. These were at first double-handed affairs, imitating the motion of sculls. In 1866 they were changed to those imitating the motion of the oar, and the identical apparatus then introduced is used to-day. The gymnasium offered a vastly improved method for training a crew in winter, and when exercise on the river could not be had.

By 1867, rowing had been reduced to a science in England, and many works were written about it. It was then easy to book up on the different styles, and to arrive approximately at the best. Especially at this time the ideas about diet in training were changed, and the food was made much more various and liberal for the men in training. The idea now was to keep up the weight and increase it if possible, while doing a full amount of work. These are doubtless correct ideas; and from that time the diet has always been liberal, varying with the ideas of the captain for each year. In 1867 the training was kept up the entire College year, from September until the University race, by a diet restricted only in the sense of avoiding pastry and all unwholesome food, by running five or six miles on alternate days all the autumn and winter, and rowing one thousand

strokes every day in the gymnasium at full swing. This last is supposed to be the equivalent of a three-mile pull. While at work the men were generally watched, and taught a proper stroke, so that in the spring the men got into their boat well prepared, and in a state of body ready for the hardest work on the river. In 1867 and 1868 more work was done by the crews during winter than ever before or since. Indeed, it has been thought by some that the crews overworked. The answer to this is, that in 1868 the crew made time over the Charles River and Quinsigamond courses that has never been surpassed or equalled by any college crew over the same courses; and the time of the 1867 crew at Worcester has only been beaten by that of 1869 on that course. (*Vide Rowing Record.*) Since 1868 the work has been less severe, though the appliances have been increased and improved. The diet has become much more liberal year by year; in 1874 there was little of that listlessness so common in a crew just before the race, and it is the only year, since regular and systematic training has been done, that there was perfect freedom from boils.

With the introduction of shell boats for racing, the *science* of boating may be said to have fairly begun. The English, who make a business of all that pertains to outdoor sports, arrive at very correct conclusions about boat building and racing, and in that country the science is doubtless carried further than anywhere else. A good form is of the utmost importance. Even with bad style, good form has repeatedly been successful in the University races, and good form can only be acquired by hard and unremitting work. But even hard work, unless under good coaching, is wasted. The race in England in 1869 should teach Harvard how important to a crew a coach is. It is perhaps the only way, certainly the easiest way, to arrive at perfection. One man whose word is law, in and out of the boat, would be a great source of comfort to a crew in managing all the thousand little things that worry a captain; but science now declares that such a man is a necessity in preparing a crew successfully for a race.

When the first University crew was organized, in 1856, the College uniform was a white undershirt, with a cap, copied from the St. John Union Club cap, of white, with a broad loose top, a scarlet band, and no visor. This was used in the race of that year, and also in 1857. The University crew of 1858 were in the habit of tying a pocket-handkerchief round their heads in rowing; and, finding that a convenient covering for the head, decided to adopt it in the races of that year. After a short discussion, the color blue was selected. Blue silk handkerchiefs could not be found, however, and the stroke-oar, who went to Boston just before the Beacon Cup race to buy them, selected six Chinese red silk handkerchiefs instead. The color was nearly a crimson, and this was for some years the College color. When the class races were instituted, in 1865, each crew chose its color, and the famous class crew of 1866 chose magenta. This color was much spoken of in the newspapers, in descriptions of races at that time, and became easily

confounded with the College crimson. On May 6, 1875, at a full meeting of the undergraduates, crimson was formally adopted as the College color.

Taking them up in order, the principal improvements in boating in Harvard College have been as follows: From 1846 until 1857 eight-oared lapstreak barges were used, rowed on the gunwale with ash oars,—all using coxswains, and many furnished with seats for passengers. In 1854 a slightly outriggered barge was built. 1855 brought a better outrigger, spruce oars, and a boat exclusively for racing, and in this year the great change of rowing without a coxswain was introduced from St. John. The bow-oar steered the boat with his oar. In this year the *Undine*, a four-oared boat, was fitted with a rudder, managed by the bow-oar's feet. This was planned by Mr. George Peabody Russell, of 1856, and was made by "Jim Holt," who took care of the College boats. It was not thought at the time worth general adoption. In 1856 came the first University boat, and the University Boat Club was originated. The boat was the first of Coyle's St. John boats, and was decked over at each end with canvas. Coyle's boats were a great improvement in model and construction on any lapstreak boats hitherto made. In December, 1857, came the most important improvement. A six-oared shell (the first built in America) came from St. John, built by James Mackay. She had iron outriggers like those now in use, and with her came the first spoon oars. She was steered by the bow-oar. In 1859 the rudder managed by the bow-oar was introduced generally, after the cruel experience of the University boat in the Citizens' Regatta at Worcester on the day after the University race, where the want of a rudder lost them the race. Since then, and until the introduction of sliding seats by the crew of 1872 (used first in a University race by Yale in 1870), no important change was made in boats or oars. The boats became gradually longer and narrower, and were changed one way and another according to the fancy of the captains. The little things in the boat were all the time improved, but no radical change was made. As the boats got narrower, the oars were wired into the rowlocks. The crews sat in the middle of the boats in 1866, 1867, 1868, 1869, 1870, and 1871, instead of against the side. The famous Ayling oars, made in England of Norwegian pine, were introduced in 1870, and are now universally used at Cambridge. Perhaps, on the principle of recurring fashions, or in view of the great difficulty of many boats rowing in the same race without fouling, as exemplified in the late Intercollegiate races, coxswains may come into vogue again. Certainly in an eight-oared shell an accomplished coxswain ought, in guiding the boat with the rudder, and by encouraging and directing the crew with his voice, to counterbalance his weight. If eight-oared races are ever introduced in America, we may expect to see a coxswain in the stern of the boats. A list of all the races in which Harvard students are known to have participated is added in chronological order, with such details as seem interesting and instructive.

THE HARVARD ROWING RECORD.

BEING A TABULAR STATEMENT OF REGATTAS ROWED BY HARVARD CREWS AGAINST OTHER OARSMEN.

THE HARVARD ROWING RECORD.

255

DATE	COURSE	HARVARD BOATS	HARVARD CREWS.	CLASS.	WEIGHT.	OTHER ENTRIES.	VICTOR.	WINNING TIME.	PRIZE.
1846.	CHARLES RIVER. Cambridge. About 2 miles straight away.	HURON. Barge, 8 oars, 40 ft.	From Class of '47. (killing but 6 oars.)	'47.	" "	WAVE, of Boston. 4 oars.	HURON.	" "	Wins.
1852. August 3.	LAKE WINNIPESOGEE. Yale's challenge. About 2 miles straight away. Weather fair and calm. Water smooth.	ONEIDA. Barge, 8 oars, 37 ft. No outriggers. Doubtful of success for Chelkas races in 1842.	T. J. Curtis (stroke), C. H. Hurd, S. Willard, J. J. Hildreth, J. Dwight, W. H. Cunningham, C. F. Livermore, C. A. Baker, J. M. Brown (coxswain).	'52. '53. '52. '52. '52. '53. '53. '53. '53.	" " " " " " " " " " " " " " " "	SHAWMUT, of Yale. 8 oars. UNION, of Yale. 8 oars.	ONEIDA.	" "	Black-walnut oars.
"	Same day and course.	ONEIDA.	Same crew as above.			Same Yale boats.	ONEIDA.	" "	Silk flag.
1855. July 21.	CONNECTICUT RIVER. St. John's challenge. Yale's challenge. 1½ miles down stream, and return. Weather fair and calm. Water smooth. Light breeze. Allowance of 11 seconds given to the favor of smaller boats.	IRIS. Barge, 8 oars, 40 ft. Short false outriggers. Time, 22 m.	S. B. Parkman (stroke), I. H. Hurd, W. H. Elliott, B. W. Crowninshield, C. C. Walcott, W. G. Goldsmith, J. N. Willard, J. M. Brown (coxswain), L. Erving (stroke), S. G. Perkins, J. Erving, A. E. R. Agassiz (bow).	'77. '58. '58. '58. '57. '57. '57. '57. '53. '55. '56. '53. '55.	144 lbs. 139 " 141 " 150 " 150 " 150 " 136 " 130 " 171 lbs. 173 " 175 " 145 "	NEARUP, of Yale College. 6 oars. Coxswain. Time, 24 m. NAUTILUS, of Yale College. 6 oars. Coxswain. Time, 25 m.	IRIS. Y. Y.	" " 22 m.	Colors.
1856. July 4.	CHARLES RIVER. Boston City Regatta. Yale's challenge. Allowance of 40 seconds given to 6 oars. Wind and rain. Sea lumpy.	HARVARD. Lapstrake, 8 oars, 51 ft. John, by Coyle. Outrigged gig.	S. B. Parkman (stroke), W. W. Crowninshield, T. D. Hodges, C. F. Walcott, W. C. Rogers, W. G. Goldsmith, A. E. R. Agassiz (bow).	'57. '58. '57. '57. '57. '57. '55.	145 lbs. 150 " 150 " 158 " 157 " 139 " 138 "	ROBERT EMMETT, of Boston. 6 oars. of Boston. 8 oars. UNDAUNTED, of Boston. 6 oars. of Boston. 8 oars.	ROBT EMMETT, First. HARVARD, Second.	21 m. 23 s. 21 m. 8 s.	Silver pitcher. Silver cup.

DATE.	COURSE.	HARVARD BOATS.	HARVARD CREWS.	CLASS.	WEIGHT.	OTHER ENTRIES.	VICTOR.	WINNING TIME.	PRIZE.
1857. May 16.	CHARLES RIVER. Beacon Cup Regatta. return. 1½ miles and return. 1½ miles and Unpleasant weather. Rough sea. A match race.	HURON. Class of 58. Lapstrake, 46 feet, 6 oars. Built by R. Patchell, E. Boston. Time, 21 m. 38 s.	S. B. Parkman (stroke), C. F. W. Whitcomb, W. H. Elliott, W. G. Goldsmith, A. E. K. Agassiz, J. J. Sturrow.	'57. '57. '57. '57. '55. '57.	145 lbs. 145 " 142 " 136 " 139 " 125 "	Volant, of Boston. 6 oars.	Volant.	21 m.	Colors.
June 13.	CHARLES RIVER. Beacon Cup Regatta. Boston. 1½ miles and return. 1½ miles and Allowance of 30 sec- onds given to 6-oars. Strong southwest wind and rough sea.	HARVARD. St. John Lapstrake, 46 feet, 6 oars. Built by C. W. Coyle. Time, 20 m. 20½ s. ONEIDA. Class of 58. New Lapstrake. Built by Patchell. Enters with 6 oars. Drawn. CAMILLA. Class of 58. Lapstrake, 42 feet, 6 oars. Built by V. G. Chittenden. Time, 22 m. 17 s.	R. W. Crowninshield (stroke), W. H. Elliott, C. F. W. Whitcomb, I. H. Elliott, W. F. H. Lee, S. B. Parkman, W. G. Goldsmith, A. E. K. Agassiz (bow). J. Homan, Jr. (stroke), C. F. W. Whitcomb, O. S. Goodwin, S. B. Parkman, E. B. Mason, C. H. Learoyd, G. C. Tobey (bow). G. W. Crosby (stroke), J. D. Myrick, E. H. Kimball, C. F. W. Whitcomb, E. B. Mason, W. H. Fox (bow). R. G. Shaw (stroke), J. D. Weed, C. R. Mudge, H. C. Evans, W. F. Hunnewell, H. S. Fox (bow), H. Tappan (coxswain).	'58. '57. '57. '57. '58. '57. '57. '55. '58. '58. '58. '58. '58. '58. '58. '58. '58. '58. '58. '60. '60. '60. '60. '60. '58.	151 lbs. 145 " 145 " 142 " 175 " 146 " 137½ " 139 " 138 lbs. 140 " 144 " 141 " 133 " 131 " .. " .. " .. " .. " .. " .. " .. " .. " .. " .. " 156 lbs. 156 " 133 " 144 " 144 " 138 "	Union, of Boston. 6 oars. UBANTA, of Boston. 6 oars. Time, 22 minutes.	UNION.	20 m. 21s.	Silver cup.
1858. June 19.	CHARLES RIVER. Beacon Cup Regatta. Boston. 1½ miles and return. 1½ miles and return. Fine weather. Light breeze.	HARVARD. Class of 58. First shell boat with- out coxswain in America. No rudder. Spoon oars.	R. W. Crowninshield (stroke), C. F. W. Whitcomb, C. W. Elliott, I. H. Elliott, R. B. Gileston, A. E. K. Agassiz (bow).	'58. '58. '53. '59. '58. '55.	156 lbs. 156 " 133 " 144 " 144 " 138 "	ROBERT EMMETT, of Boston. 6 oars. FORT HILL BOY, of Boston. 6 oars. SHAMROCK, 6 oars. BUNKER HILL, of Boston. 6 oars. JAMES BUCHANAN, of Boston. 6 oars.	HARVARD.	19 m. 22 s.	Purse, \$75.

DATE.	COURSE.	HARVARD BOATS.	HARVARD CREWS.	CLASS.	WEIGHT.	OTHER ENTRIES.	VICTOR.	WINNING TIME.	PRIZE.
1858 July 5	CHARLES RIVER. Y. M. Democratic Club. 1½ miles, return, and repeat. 6 miles alto- gether. Boston. W. H. Felt. Smooth sea.	HARVARD. Pine shell, 6 oars, 40 feet, 150 lbs. weight. Built by James Mackay, in St. John.	B. W. Crowninshield (stroke). C. Crowninshield. C. W. Eliot. J. H. Ellison. J. H. Russell. A. E. R. Agassiz (bow).	'58. '53. '59. '61. '61. '55.	156 lbs. 138 " 141 " 136 " 142 "	FORT HILL BOY, 6 oars. STIRLING, 6 oars. SHAMROCK, 6 oars. EXILE, 6 oars. JAMES FUCHIANAN, 6 oars. KATE KIRBY, 6 oars.	HARVARD.	40 m. 25 s.	Purse, \$ 100.
July 23.	CONNECTICUT RIVER. S. H. Felt. First Regatta of the American Colleges united.	HARVARD. Pine shell, 6 oars, 40 feet, 150 lbs.	The death of Mr. George E. Crowninshield, at Springfield, July 17, 1858, dissolved the first Intercol- legiate Regatta.	'61.	156 lbs.	VOLANTE, of Yale College, 4 oars. BROWN, 4 oars. TRINITY COLLEGE, 6 oars.			
1859 June 17.	MYSTIC RIVER. 1st Bunker Hill Re- gatta. 1 mile, and return. Fine weather. Charlestown. Rain-storm.	JUNIATA. Class of '61. Lapstrake, 2 oars, 40 feet, built by Reed of Charle- stown.	S. F. Emmons (stroke). H. J. Doolittle. T. R. Ragsdale. T. R. Ragsdale. S. W. Thaxter. A. H. Hardy. J. D. Cobb (coxswain).	'61. '61. '61. '61. '61. '61. '61.	157 lbs. 154 " 141 " 133 " 135 " 137 "	GRACE DARLING, of E. Boston. 6 oars. BUNKER HILL BOY, 6 oars. SHELL, 4 oars. MILL BOY, of Medford. 6 oars.	GRACE DARLING. First. JUNIATA. Second.	15 m. 11 s. 15 m. 19 s.	Purse, \$ 50. Purse, \$ 30.
June 22.	CHARLES RIVER. 3d Beacon Regatta. 1½ miles, and return. Fine weather. Smooth sea. 22 seconds allowed to 4 oars.	HARVARD. Pine shell, 6 oars, 40 feet, 150 lbs. Built by James Mackay, in St. John.	C. Crowninshield (stroke). W. H. Forbes. E. G. Abbott. J. H. Russell. J. H. Ellison (bow).	'60. '60. '60. '60. '59.	157 lbs. 154 " 141 " 133 " 135 "	LEADER, of New York. Built by J. Mackay. SHELL, 4 oars. SHELL, 4 oars. SHELL, 4 oars.	HARVARD.	19 m. 11½ s.	Purse, \$ 100.
July 26.	LAKE QUINSIGAMOND. 2d Intercollegiate Re- gatta. 1½ miles, and return. Fine weather. Fresh wind along the course. Water not smooth. S. Davis Page. Yale Judge. S. Davis Page. B. Davis Page. Charles M. Smith. Referee. James Mackay.	HARVARD. Pine shell, 6 oars, 40 feet, 150 lbs. AVON. Class of '60. Lapstrake, Couple, of St. John, builder. 42 feet, 6 oars. Time, 21 m. 13 s.	C. Crowninshield (stroke). W. H. Forbes. E. G. Abbott. H. S. Russell. J. H. Ellison (bow). S. F. Emmons (stroke). H. J. Doolittle. H. J. Doolittle. E. Carter. G. E. Adams. A. H. Hardy (bow).	'60. '61. '60. '60. '59. '61. '60. '60. '60. '60. '61.	156 lbs. 156 " 137 " 133 " 135 " 142½ lbs. 152 " 153 " 131½ " 134½ " 150 "	YALE, of Yale College. Shell, 45 feet, 6 oars. Time, 20 m. 18 s. COXSWAIN. ATLANTA, of Brown University. 6 oars, 44 feet, im- proved. Time, 24 m. 40 s. COXSWAIN.	HARVARD.	19 m. 18 s.	Colors.

DATE.	COURSE.	HARVARD BOATS.	HARVARD CREWS.	CLASS.	WEIGHT.	OTHER ENTRIES.	VICTOR.	WINNING TIME.	PRIZE.
1859. July 27.	LAKE QUINCYMOND. W. 11 miles. Regatta. 11 miles, and return. Rough water. Strong wind, joined athwart the course. Clear weather.	HARVARD. Pine skiff, 150 lbs. 40 feet, 150 lbs. Built by James Mackay, in autumn of 1857.	C. Crowninshield (stroke). W. H. Woodward. E. G. Abbott. H. S. Russell. J. H. Wales. J. H. Ellison (bow).	'60. '60. '60. '61. '61. '59.	156 lbs. 157 " " 137 " " 133 " " 134 " " 130 "	YALE. of Yale Regatta. Shell, 6 oars, with coxswain.	YALE. First. HARVARD. Second.	19 m. 14 s. 19 m. 16 s.	Purse, \$100. Purse, \$75.
1860. June 18.	MEXICO RIVER. 2d Banker Hill Re- gatta. 1 mile, and return. 30 seconds allowed to start. Fine weather. Smooth sea. Charlestown.	HARVARD. Class of '62. Lapstrake, 6 oars. The Thetis with Har- vard crew, named, but not entered; also; but, disabled in a foul, at start, with- drew.	H. H. McBurney (stroke). H. Mathews. J. Read. S. F. Limmons. W. F. Washburn. A. Shiley (bow).	'62. '62. '61. '62. '62. '62.	148 lbs. 136 " " 136 " " 146 " " 138 " " 118 "	UNION. of Boston. 6 oars. FOUR HILL BOY, of Boston. 6 oars. ALBION, 4 oars. MEXICO of Charlestown. 6 oars.	HAIDEE.	14 m. 23 s.	Purse, \$75.
June 23.	CHARLES RIVER. 4th Beacon Regatta. 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ miles, and return. Fine weather, and good sea. Boston.	THETIS. Lapstrake. Built by Coyte, of St. John. R. 42 $\frac{1}{2}$ feet, 6 oars. Built by H. H. Wales's University crew.	C. Crowninshield (stroke). C. M. Woodward. E. G. Abbott. H. S. Russell. J. H. Wales (bow).	'60. '60. '60. '62. '62. '61.	155 lbs. 147 " " 145 " " 145 " " 143 " " 138 "	SHAMROCK, of Boston. 6 oars. BRUNONIA, of Brown University. Shell, 6 oars. THOMAS H. DALEY. Shell, 4 oars.	THETIS.	19 m. 27 s.	Purse, \$100.
June 25.	SOUTH BOSTON. Crowninshield Regatta. 1 mile, and return. Fine weather. Light breeze. Quiet sea.	HARVARD. Pine skiff, 6 oars, 40 feet. Built by Jas. Mackay, at St. John, in autumn of 1857. Rudder, and oars, of 1859, yoke affixed after July, 1859.	C. Crowninshield (stroke). C. M. Woodward. E. G. Abbott. W. H. Ker. H. S. Russell. J. H. Wales (bow).	'60. '60. '60. '62. '62. '61.	155 lbs. 147 " " 146 " " 146 " " 141 " " 138 "	SHAMROCK, of Boston. 6 oars. QUICKSTEP, of Boston. Shell, 4 oars. BRUNONIA, of Brown University. Shell, 6 oars. EVA. 4 oars.	HARVARD.	12 m. 38 s.	Purse, \$75.

THE HARVARD ROWING RECORD.

259

DATE.	COURSE.	HARVARD BOATS.	HARVARD CREWS.	CLASS.	WEIGHT.	OTHER ENTRIES.	VICTOR.	WINNING TIME.	PRIZE.
1860 July 4.	CHARLES RIVER. Boston City Regatta. 31 1/4 miles, and return. 35 1/2 miles, and allowed by 6 oars. Two races, viz. a shell race, and also a lap- race, and water fine. Light breeze.	HARVARD. Fine shell, 6 oars, 40 feet long. Mackay built in 1857 and 1858.	C. W. Woodward. C. M. Woodard. W. H. Ker. H. Ropes. J. H. Wales (bow).	'60. '60. '62. '62. '61. '61.	156 lbs. 148 " 147 " 144 " 139 "	JAMES RILEY, 4 oars. QUINCE, 4 oars. UNION, 4 oars. All Boston shells.	HARVARD.	18 m. 53 1/2 s.	Purse, \$ 75-
		SOPHOMORE. Class of '62. Lapstrak, 6 oars. Built by Coyle, of St. John. 42 1/2 feet. Wt. 165 lbs. Altered from 4-oared boat.	H. H. McIlhenny (stroke). H. Mathes. S. F. Emmons. W. T. Washburn. A. Sibley (bow).	'62. '62. '61. '62. '62. '62.	158 lbs. 150 " 146 " 136 " 118 "	SHAMROCK, of Boston, 6 oars. Ezer, JOSEPHINE, of Boston, 4 oars. EVA, 4 oars.	SOPHOMORE. First.	19 m. 21 s.	Purse, \$ 100.
		THIRTS. Freshman Class of '61. Lapstrak, 6 oars. Built by Coyle, of St. John. 42 1/2 feet.	C. W. Amory (stroke). J. C. Warren. H. S. Dunn. A. Lawrence. W. Greenough (bow).	'63. '63. '63. '63. '63.	132 1/2 lbs. 140 " 142 " 136 " 134 "	MYNIG, of Charlestown, 4 oars. All lapstraks.	THIRTS. Second.	19 m. 37 s.	Purse, \$ 50.
July 24.	LAKE QUINSDAMOND. 3d Intercollegiate Re- gatta. 14 miles, and return. 3 races, viz. Freshman, Sophomore, Univer- sity. Fine weather. Strong southwest breeze. Water not smooth. Boats built by Coyle, of St. John. James H. Ellison Yale Regatta. Charles H. Owen. B. Woodruff. Samuel V. Woodruff. Nathaniel Paine.	THIRTS. Harvard Freshman Class of '62. Lapstrak, 6 oars, 38 feet. Built by Coyle, of St. John.	C. W. Amory (stroke). J. C. Warren. H. S. Dunn. A. Lawrence. W. Greenough (bow).	'63. '63. '63. '63. '63.	134 1/2 lbs. 140 " 142 " 136 " 133 "	GLYDIA. Yale Freshmen. Harvard, 6 oars. Coxswain. Time, 20 m. 20 s.	THIRTS.	19 m. 40 1/2 s.	Colors.
		SOPHOMORE. Class of '62. Lapstrak, 6 oars, 38 feet. Built by Coyle, of St. John.	H. H. McIlhenny (stroke). H. Mathes. J. Read. W. T. Washburn. A. Sibley (bow).	'62. '62. '62. '62. '62.	136 lbs. 150 " 136 " 136 " 118 "	THULIA. Yale Sophomores. Lapstrak, 6 oars. Coxswain. Time not taken.	SOPHOMORE.	20 m. 17 s.	Colors.
		HARVARD. Fine shell, 6 oars, 40 feet. Mackay built in 1757.	C. Greenshield (stroke). C. M. Woodard. E. G. Abbott. W. H. Ker. H. Ropes. J. H. Wales (bow).	'60. '60. '62. '62. '62. '61.	155 lbs. 149 " 149 " 146 " 146 " 49 "	Yale. Cedar shell, 6 oars. Time, 19 m. 58 s. Brooklyn. Cedar shell, 6 oars. Time, 19 m. 44 s. Both with coxswain.	HARVARD.	18 m. 53 s.	Colors.
July 25.	LAKE QUINSDAMOND. Regatta. 14 miles, and return. Fine weather. Strong southwest breeze.	THIRTS. Freshman Class of '63. Lapstrak, 6 oars. Sophomore. Class of '62. Lapstrak, 6 oars.	Same Freshman Class crew as on the day previous. The crew of the Sophomore Class Boat were the same as of the day previous. First in. Time, 19 m. 44 1/2 s. Rolled out, on calm or foul.	'63. '62.	Av. 136 lbs. Total, 822 lbs.	THULIA. of Yale Sophomores. Lapstrak, 6 oars. Coxswain. No time.	THIRTS.	20 m. 13 s.	Purse, \$ 75-

DATE	COURSE	HARVARD BOATS	HARVARD CREWS	CLASS	WEIGHT	OTHER ENTRIES	VICTOR	WINNING TIME	PRIZE
1863. June 20.	CHARLES RIVER. 5th Beacon Regatta. 14 miles, and return. Windy, and rough sea. 30 seconds given 4 oars.	FRESHMAN. Class of '66. Shell, 6 oars. Built by Doyle. Led at the stake, was fouled, and swamped.	E. Farnham (stroke). H. G. Curtis. T. Nelson. N. Lawrence. F. Crowninshield. C. H. McBurney (bow).	'66. '66. '66. '66. '66. '66.	.. .. .. .. .. ..	GEORGE J. BROWN. Shell, 4 oars. Began crew of New York G. B. McCLELLAN of Boston. Shell, 4 oars.	Geo. J. BROWN.	19 m. 40 s.	Purse, \$100.
July 4.	CHARLES RIVER. Boston. City Regatta. Windy, and rough sea. Cool and pleasant.	FRESHMAN. Class of '66. Shell. Built by Doyle.	E. Farnham (stroke). H. G. Curtis. T. Nelson. N. Lawrence. F. Crowninshield. C. H. McBurney (bow).	'66. '66. '66. '66. '66. '66.	.. .. .. .. .. ..	P. L. TUCKER. Shell, 6 oars. Began crew of New York G. B. McCLELLAN of Boston. Shell, 4 oars. JAMES MACKAY of Poughkeepsie. Shell, 6 oars.	P. L. TUCKER. First. HARVARD FRESHMEN. Second.	20 m. 8 s. 20 m. 15 s.	Purse, \$175. Purse, \$75.
1864. June 11.	CHARLES RIVER. 6th Beacon Regatta. Boston. 14 miles, and return. Rough sea. High wind.	1st SOPHOMORE. Class of '66. Spanish cedar shell.	E. Crowninshield (stroke). E. T. Wilkinson. W. Blake. S. H. Abbott. E. H. Clark. C. H. McBurney (bow).	'66. '66. '66. '66. '66. '66.	.. .. .. .. .. ..	No entries made except by the Collegians.	1st SOPHOMORE. First. 2d SOPHOMORE. Second.	20 m. 50 s. 21 m. 51 s.	Silver Beacon cup and oars. Silver oars.
June 13.	CHARLES RIVER. 6th Beacon Regatta. Boston. 14 miles, and return. Fine weather. Smooth sea. Light breeze.	1st SOPHOMORE. 2d SOPHOMORE. Class of '67. The old pine shell built by Mackay, at St. John, in 1857. 1st FRESHMAN. Class of '67. Spanish cedar shell. (Swamped.) 2d FRESHMAN. Class of '67. Lapstreak. (Broke rowlock.)	E. N. Fenno. J. W. Taylor. J. D. Williams. H. Rolle. N. Longworth (bow). T. S. Edmunds (stroke). C. W. Tower. C. Cleveland. T. H. Coffey. W. R. Ellis. A. Hunnewell (bow). W. B. Lambert (stroke). M. Stevens. T. C. Parrish. E. L. Wood. R. King. H. B. Parker (bow).	'66. '66. '66. '66. '66. '67. '67. '67. '67. '67. '68. '67. '67. '67. '67. '67.	.. .. .. .. .. .. .. .. .. .. .. .. .. .. .. ..	None.	1st SOPHOMORE. 2d SOPHOMORE. Second.	19 m. 50 s. 20 m. 10 1/2 s.	Silver Beacon cup and oars. Silver oars.

THE HARVARD ROWING RECORD.

261

DATE	COURSE	HARVARD BOATS	HARVARD CREWS	CLASS	WEIGHT	OTHER ENTRIES	VICTOR	WINNING TIME	PRIZE
1884. July 4	CHARLES RIVER. Boston City Regatta. 14 miles, and return. Hills, and west wind. Very rough sea.	SOPHOMORE. Class of '66. Cedar shell. Built by Robertson, of New York.	F. Crowninshield (stroke). E. T. Wilkinson. W. Blaikie. S. A. B. Abbott. E. H. Clark. C. H. McBurney (bow).	'66. '66. '66. '66. '66. '66.	" " " " " "	P. L. TUCKER, of New York. Shell, 6 oars. Jiggin crew. HARVARD SOPH. Sopr. 6 oars. Shell, 6 oars.	P. L. TUCKER. First. HARVARD SOPH. Second.	22 m. 4 s. 22 m. 34 s.	Purse, \$175. Purse, \$75.
July 29.	LAKE QUINSIGAMOND. 3 miles, Regatta. Hills, and return. Fine weather. Two races, viz., 1. University. 2. University. <i>Harvard Judge.</i> Richard H. Derby. <i>Yale Judge.</i> Wm. Wood. <i>Worcester Referee.</i> George W. Bentley.	SOPHOMORE. Class of '66. Cedar shell, 6 oars. Built by Roberts, of New York.	F. Crowninshield (stroke). E. T. Wilkinson. W. Blaikie. S. A. B. Abbott. E. H. Clark. C. H. McBurney (bow).	'66. '66. '66. '66. '66. '66.	" " " " " "	SOPHOMORE, of New York. Cedar shell, 6 oars. Time, 20 m. 16 s.	HARVARD SOPH.	19 m. 4 s.	Colors.
July 30.	LAKE QUINSIGAMOND. Worcester. Citizens' Regatta. 14 miles, and return. Worcester and water good.	UNIVERSITY. Cedar shell, 6 oars, 48 ft. long, 22 in. beam. Built by S. Roberts, of New York. Time, 19 m. 43½ s.	H. G. Curtis (stroke). R. S. Feabody. T. Nelson. E. C. Farnough. E. C. Farnough. E. Farnham (bow).	'65. '66. '66. '65. '65. '66.	" " " " " "	YALE UNIVERSITY. Cedar shell, 6 oars. Built by Roberts, of New York.	YALE.	19 m. 1 s.	Colors.
July 30.	LAKE QUINSIGAMOND. Worcester. Citizens' Regatta. 14 miles, and return. Worcester and water good.	SOPHOMORE. Class of '66. Cedar shell, 6 oars. Time, 19 m. 14 s.	F. Crowninshield (stroke). E. T. Wilkinson. W. Blaikie. S. A. B. Abbott. E. H. Clark. C. H. McBurney (bow).	'66. '66. '66. '66. '66. '66.	" " " " " "	P. L. TUCKER, of New York. Shell, 6 oars. Jiggin crew. Yale Sopr. 6 oars. Yale Sopr. 6 oars. Yale Sopr. 6 oars. (Withdrawn.)	P. L. TUCKER.	19 m. 8 s.	Purse, \$150.
1885. July 28.	LAKE QUINSIGAMOND. 3 miles, Regatta. Hills, and return. Fine weather. Sine with water. <i>Harvard Judge.</i> S. A. B. Abbott. <i>Yale Judge.</i> William Wood. Joshua Ward.	UNIVERSITY. Cedar shell, 46 ft. long, 25 in. beam. 8 in. deep. Slight keel. 195 lbs. Built by T. J. Lawlor, of New York. Time, 19 m. 9 s.	F. Crowninshield (stroke). E. T. Wilkinson. W. Blaikie. E. N. Fenno. E. H. Clark. C. H. McBurney (bow).	'66. '66. '66. '66. '66. '66.	138 lbs. 142 " 142 " 145 " 124 " 131 "	YALE. Cedar shell, 46 feet long, 25 inches beam. Sine cedar. Built by Mackay, of New York. 195 lbs. 11 inches deep. 176 lbs. weight.	YALE.	18 m. 42½ s.	Colors.
July 29.	LAKE QUINSIGAMOND. Worcester Citizens' Regatta. 14 m. and return. Firm wind, and still water. Breeze subsided.	UNIVERSITY. Sine. 19 m. 20½ s.	F. Crowninshield (stroke). E. T. Wilkinson. W. Blaikie. E. N. Fenno. E. H. Clark. C. H. McBurney (bow).	'66. '66. '66. '66. '66. '66.	137 lbs. 146 " 142 " 142 " 123 " 132 "	YALE. Shell, 6 oars, 49 feet long, 22 inches beam. 176 lbs.	YALE.	19 m. 54 s.	Purse, \$200.

DATE.	COURSE.	HARVARD BOATS.	HARVARD CREWS.	CLASS.	WEIGHT.	OTHER ENTRIES.	VICTOR.	WINNING TIME.	PRIZE.
1866. July 27.	LAKE QUINSIGAMOND. 6th intercollegiate Regatta. 1½ miles, and return, viz. 1. Scientific School. 2. University. Light wind. Cloudy. Rain shower in the University race.	LAWRENCE SCIENTIFIC SCHOOL. Cedar shell, 6 oars, 49 feet.	C. Dunlap (stroke). T. Motley, Jr. E. L. Hodges. C. E. Deane. S. W. Holdrege. S. W. Holdrege (bow).	" " " " " "	" " " " " "	SHEPHERD OF YALE COLLEGE. Shell, 6 oars. Time, 19 m. 38 s.	LAWRENCE SCIENTIFIC SCHOOL.	18 m. 53½ s.	Colors.
		UNIVERSITY. Cedar shell, 6 oars, 56 feet long, 19 inches beam.	W. Blake (stroke). E. N. Fennison. E. N. Fennison. R. S. Peabody. A. P. Loring. C. H. McBurney (bow).	'66. '66. '66. '66. '69. '66.	150 lbs. 150 " " 150 " " 165 " " 149 " " 140 "	YALE. Yale College. Shell, 6 oars. Time, 19 m. 12 s.	HARVARD.	18 m. 43½ s.	Colors.
1867. July 4.	CHARLES RIVER. Boston. 1 mile, and return, and repeat. 4 miles altogether. Good breeze. Smooth sea.	UNIVERSITY. Cedar shell, 6 oars.	A. P. Loring (stroke). W. H. Simmons. T. S. Edmunds. R. C. Watson. W. W. Richards. C. W. Holdrege (bow).	'69. '69. '69. '69. '68. '69.	152 lbs. 168 " " 159 " " 157 " " 159 " " 149 "	PISCATAQUA, 6 oars. CAMBRIDGE, 6 oars. J. W. DICKENSON, 6 oars. All shell boats.	HARVARD.	27 m. 35½ s.	Purse, \$150.
July 19.	LAKE QUINSIGAMOND. 7th intercollegiate Regatta. 1½ miles, and return, viz. 1. Freshman. 2. University. Weather cloudy and breezy. Stiff breeze. Good water.	FRESHMEN. Class of '70. Shell, 6 oars. 5½ ft long, 19 in. beam. Cedar shell, 6 oars, 51 ft long, 19 in. beam. Time, 20 m. 6 s.	I. W. Sager (stroke). T. Parsons. S. V. R. Thayer. E. M. Low. E. M. Low. C. Willis (bow).	'70. '70. '70. '70. '70. '70.	152 lbs. 149 " " 165 " " 152 " " 147 " " 149 "	YALE FRESHMEN. Shell, 6 oars.	YALE FRESHMEN.	19 m. 38½ s.	Colors, and silver cups.
	Good water. Harvard Judge. William Blake. E. Elliot, of Greenpoint, L. I. Refer to Robert F. Clark.	UNIVERSITY. Cedar shell, 6 oars, 50 feet long, 19 in. beam. Built by C. E. Elliot, of Greenpoint, L. I.	A. P. Loring (stroke). W. H. Simmons. T. S. Edmunds. R. C. Watson. W. W. Richards. C. W. Holdrege (bow).	'69. '69. '69. '69. '68. '69.	153 lbs. 168 " " 157 " " 157 " " 159 " " 146 "	YALE. University Shell. Built by Mackay, 49 feet long, 21 in. beam. Time, 19 m. 23½ s.	HARVARD.	18 m. 12½ s.	Colors, and golden medals.

THE HARVARD ROWING RECORD.

263

DATE.	COURSE.	HARVARD BOATS.	HARVARD CREWS.	CLASS.	WEIGHT.	OTHER ENTRIES.	VICTOR.	WINNING TIME.	PRIZE.
1863. July 4.	CHARLES RIVER. Boston City Regatta. Six-oared race. Six-oared race.	UNIVERSITY. Spanish cedar shell, 50 feet long, 21 inches beam. Built by C. B. Elliott.	A. P. Loring (stroke). R. C. Watson. W. H. Simmons. W. W. Richards. G. W. Holdrege (bow).	'69. '69. '69. '68. '69.	155 lbs. 159 " 159 " 151 " 143 "	A HARVARD SHEL, rowed by Ward Brook, July 6, 1863. Capt. H. H. Fowles, St. John. Laparack, 6 oars, 47 feet.	PIVERELLY. First. HARVARD. Second.	19 m. 19½ s. 19 m. 45½ s.	Purse, \$ 500. Purse, \$ 100.
	Double scull race. 1 mile, and return. Weather fine and sultry. Smooth sea.	UNKNOWN. Malogany shell, double scull.	S. L. Holdrege. G. Willis.	Med. Sch. '70.	.. ..	PAPER SHEL, L'HIRONDELLE, LIZIE, GERTRUDE, FRANCIS LOW.	PAPER SHEL. First. UNKNOWN. Second.	14 m. 24½ s. 14 m. 46½ s.	Purse, \$ 100. Purse, \$ 50.
July 4.	MERRIMAC RIVER. Six-oared race. Weather fine, sultry. Water smooth.	FRESHMAN. Cedar, Elliott shell, 52 feet, 20 inches beam.	F. O. Lyman (stroke). R. C. Watson. S. W. Richards. G. Bass. W. B. Manwaring. N. G. Read (bow).	'71. '71. '71. '71. '71.	.. .. .. .. .. .. .. .. .. ..	WEST ENDER, of Lowell, 6 oars. HARVARD, of Boston, 6 oars. EUREKA, of Lowell, 4 oars.	WEST ENDER. First. HARVARD. FRESHMEN. Second.	20 m. 2 s. 22 m. 7 s.	Purse, \$ 150. Purse, \$ 75.
July 22.	LAKE QUINSIGAMOND. Worcester. Citizens' Regatta. 14 miles. Weather clear and calm. No wind. The regatta was accomplished the best time ever recorded for rowing a 6-oared race in three miles with a turn.]	UNIVERSITY. Cedar, Elliott shell, 50 feet long, 21 inches beam. Second in the race. Time, 17 m. 53 s.	A. P. Loring (stroke). R. C. Watson. W. H. Simmons. W. W. Richards. G. W. Holdrege (bow).	'69. '69. '69. '68. '69.	155 lbs. 159 " 172 " 155 " 148 "	C. A. PIVERELLY, of Newburgh, Malogany shell, 6 oars. With the Ward Rowing Club. L. H. Fowles, of Springfield. Shell, 6 oars. N. G. Read, of Boston. Paper Shell, 6 oars. Harbor Boy, of New London. Laparack, 6 oars.	PIVERELLY.	17 m. 49½ s.	Purse, \$ 300.
July 24.	LAKE QUINSIGAMOND. 8th Intercollegiate Regatta. 1½ miles. Weather fine and calm. Good water. Misty. Harvard Judges. Charles Dunning. William Blake. Yale Judges. N. H. Cleveland. Crest A. Alex. Frank Fox. Ref. — Arthur F. Dexter.	UNIVERSITY. Cedar, Elliott shell, 50 feet, 21 inches beam. [The Yale Sophomores of '70 and the Yale Freshmen of '71 declined the challenges of the competing classes in Harvard Regatta of 1868.]	A. P. Loring (stroke). R. C. Watson. W. H. Simmons. W. W. Richards. G. W. Holdrege (bow).	'69. '69. '69. '68. '69.	155 lbs. 159 " 172 " 155 " 148 "	YALE. Shell, 6 oars. Sp. cedar. Built by Charles B. Elliott, of Greenfield, Mass. Time, 18 m. 58½ s.	HARVARD.	17 m. 49½ s.	Colors, and golden medals.

DATE.	COURSE.	HARVARD BOATS.	HARVARD CREWS.	CLASS.	WEIGHT.	OTHER ENTRIES.	VICTOR.	WINNING TIME.	PRIZE.
1869. June 15.	CHARLES RIVER. Boston, 2d Regatta of New England Row- ing Association. Weather good. Light wind, sea not smooth.	UNIVERSITY. Spanish cedar shell, 4 oars. Built by Elliott, of Green- point, L. I.	W. H. Simmons (stroke). S. W. Rice. G. Bass. A. P. Loring. A. Durham (coxswain).	'69. '71. '71. '69. '70. '70.	175 lbs. 172 " 170 " 155 " 110 "	GEORGE ROARE, of Boston, 4 oars. Foul. LADY GIVEN, 4 oars. Both shell-boats.	HARVARD.	21 m. 28 s.	Five silver cups.
June 17.	MYSTIC RIVER. Cedar Elliott shell, Regatta, 1 mile and return, and repeat. 4 miles altogether. Clear weather. Breeze light and fair. Sea not smooth.	UNIVERSITY. Mackay shell, 4 oars.	W. H. Simmons (stroke). S. W. Rice. G. Bass. A. P. Loring (bow).	'69. '71. '71. '69.	175 lbs. 170 " 170 " 155 "	GEORGE ROARE, of Boston, 4 oars. J. A. Holley. Both shell-boats.	HARVARD.	28 m. 22 s.	Purse, \$ 100.
July 5.	CHARLES RIVER. Boston City Regatta. Fair weather. Stiff wind. Rough sea.	UNIVERSITY. Mackay shell, 4 oars.	W. H. Simmons (stroke). S. W. Rice. G. Bass. A. P. Loring (bow).	'69. '71. '71. '69.	174 lbs. 172 " 170 " 155 "	GEORGE ROARE, of Boston, 4 oars. J. A. Holley. CHEMAUN, 4 oars. All shell-boats.	HARVARD.	22 m. 27½ s.	Purse, \$ 100.
July 5.	SEPEKOWE RIVER. Providence R. L. Nar- ragansett Boat Club Regatta. 1½ miles. Good weather. Fresh northerly wind. Rough water.	FRESHMEN. Class of '72. Elliott shell, 6 oars, 53 feet, 19 inches beam, 165 lbs.	R. S. Russell (stroke). A. Tucker. W. C. Loring. E. Treadwell. G. H. Gould. H. St. J. Smith (bow).	'72. .. '72. '72. '72. '72.	.. .. .. .. ..	NARAGANSETT. Mackay shell, 6 oars.	HARVARD FRESHMEN.	22 m. 9 s.	Wins.
July 23.	LAKE QUINSEAMOND. Boat Regatta. 1 mile and return. Fine, hazy weather. Water calm and smooth. T. Freshman. 2. University.	FRESHMEN. Class of '72. Elliott shell, 6 oars, 53 feet, 19 inches beam, 165 lbs.	R. S. Russell (stroke). A. Tucker. W. C. Loring. E. Treadwell. G. H. Gould. H. St. J. Smith (bow).	'72. .. '72. '72. '72. '72.	.. .. .. .. ..	YALE FRESHMEN. Shoemaker shell, Time, 19 m. 38½ s.	HARVARD FRESHMEN.	19 m. 30 s.	Colors and silver medals.
	LAKE QUINSEAMOND. Boat Regatta. 1 mile and return. Fine, hazy weather. Water calm and smooth. T. Freshman. 2. University.	UNIVERSITY. Cedar Elliott shell, 52 feet, 20 inches beam.	F. O. Lyman (stroke). T. Parsons. Law Sc. C. F. Jones, Jr. G. F. Jones. N. G. Read (bow).	'71. '70. 153 " 155 " '71. '71. '71.	154 lbs. 153 " 155 " 155 " 153 " 133 "	YALE. Univ. shell, 6 oars. Built of Spanish cedar. Both shell-boats. Elliott, of Green- point, L. I. Time, 18 m. 11 s.	HARVARD.	18 m. 2 s.	Colors and golden medals.

DATE.	COURSE.	HARVARD BOATS.	HARVARD CREWS.	CLASS.	WEIGHT.	OTHER ENTRIES.	VICTOR.	WINNING TIME.	PRIZE.
1869. Aug. 27.	THAMES RIVER, ENG. Fune) to Mlake straight way. <i>Harvard Judge.</i> F. S. Gullion, <i>Harvard Judge.</i> Chitty. <i>Referee.</i> Thomas Hughes.	UNIVERSITY. Elliott shell. Time, 22 m. 47½ s.	A. T. Loring (stroke). S. M. Simmons. F. O. Lyman. J. S. Fay, Jr. A. Burnham (coxswain). Law Sc. 70. 107	69. 69. 70. 70. 70. 70. 107	153 lbs. 153 153 153 153 153 153	OXFORD CREW. S. M. Simmons. (stroke) 160 lbs. J. C. Time, 192 lbs. A. C. Yarborough, 70 lbs. F. O. Lyman, 164 lbs. J. H. Hall (cox.), 160. Four-oared shell.	OXFORD.	22 m. 44½ s.	Wins.
1870. June 17.	SEERONK RIVER. Providence, R. I. 1½ miles and return. Good water. Light breeze.	SCIENTIFIC SCHOOL. Sp. cedar shell. Built by Elliott. 49 feet long, 20 in. beam. Broke steering wire.	F. Ynaga (stroke). B. Godwin. T. Cary. S. M. Pittman. R. W. Bayley (bow). ..	.. .. .. .. .. ..	148 lbs. 155 140 145 135 157	FRESHMEN of Brown University. 6-oared shell.	HARVARD SCIEN. SCHOOL.	21 m. 6½ s.	Six silver cups.
June 20.	PLAIN RIVER. New Brunswick, N. J. 1½ miles up stream, and return. Weather fair and calm. Water smooth.	LAWRENCE SCIENTIFIC SCHOOL. In Karlan Club's gig. 48 ft. long, 28 in. beam. Broke steering wire.	F. Ynaga (stroke). R. W. Bayley. B. Godwin. T. Cary. S. M. Pittman. S. M. Pittman. C. L. Rutgers, Rar. Club (cox.).	.. .. .. .. .. .. ..	148 lbs. 157 155 140 145 145 138	RYDGERS COLLEGE Time 23 min. 18 sec. Six oars.	HARVARD SCIEN. SCHOOL.	23 m. 9 s.	Six silver cups.
June 22.	LAKE SALTONSTALL. Providence, R. I. 1½ miles, and return. Favorable weather.	SCIENTIFIC SCHOOL. Sp. cedar shell. Built by Elliott. 49 feet long, 20 inches beam. Broke steering wire. Time, 22 min. 23 sec.	F. Ynaga (stroke). B. Godwin. T. Cary. F. Gilbert. S. M. Pittman. R. W. Bayley (bow).	.. .. .. .. .. ..	147 lbs. 157 140 145 145 157	SHEPHERD SCIEN- tific School, 4 of Yale College. Six-oared shell.	SHEPHERD SCI- ENTIFIC SCHOOL.	20 m. 10 s.	Six silver cups.
July 4.	CHARLES RIVER. Boston City Negata. Fair weather. Smooth sea.	LAPTEAK. 4 oars, 22 in. beam.	F. O. Lyman (stroke). G. W. Jones. W. J. Lloyd. R. S. Russell (bow).	71. 71. 71. 72.	155 lbs. 155 155 150	WALTER BROWN, and Eight crew. H. S. Adams, Fouled with Harvard. CHARLES H. BACON. All 4-oared shells.	WALTER BROWN. First. H. S. Adams, Second.	20 m. 34 s. 20 m. 53 s.	Purse of \$200. Purse of \$75.
July 4.	SEERONK RIVER. Providence, R. I. 1½ miles, and return. Good water and water.	FRESHMEN. Class of '73. Sp. cedar shell. Built by Elliott. 49 feet long, 20 min. 43 sec.	J. Bryant (stroke). H. M. Johnson. W. J. Lloyd. G. W. Jones. G. H. Lyman. J. O. Shaw (bow).	73. 73. 73. 73. 73. 73.	.. .. .. .. .. ..	NARRAGANSETT Boat Club. Providence, R. I. Six-oared shell.	NARRAGANSETT.	20 m. 8 s.	Wins.

THE HARVARD ROWING RECORD.

267

DATE.	COURSE.	HARVARD BOATS.	HARVARD CREWS.	CLASS.	WEIGHT.	OTHER ENTRIES.	VICTOR.	WINNING TIME.	PRIZE.
1872. June 8.	JAMAICA POND. About 14 miles. Regatta. Water quiet.	UNIVERSITY. 4-oared shell-boat.	R. H. Dana, 3d (stroke). W. Goodwin. H. L. Morse. J. Bryant (bow).	74. 74. 74. 73.	154 lbs. 161 " 167 " 157 "	JAMAICA Boat Club. BROOKING " " Both 4-oared shells.	HARVARD.	10 m. 49 s.	Four silver goblets.
July 24.	CONNECTICUT RIVER. Springfield. 2d N. R. A. of A. C. 3 miles straight away down stream. Light breeze. Good water.	UNIVERSITY. 6-oared shell. Built long, 20 in. beam. Sliding seats. Built by Blakie. Second in the race. Time, 16 m. 37 s.	R. H. Dana, 3d (stroke). W. Goodwin. H. L. Morse. J. Bryant. W. J. Lloyd. W. Bell (bow).	74. 74. 73. 73. 73. 73.	149 lbs. 150 " 156 " 156 " 149 " 150 "	AMHERST. M. C. Goodwin. Time, 17 m. 10 s. Rowdoin, 17m. 31s. Williams, 17m. 59s. YALE, 18m. 19s. All 6-oared shells.	AMHERST.	16 m. 32½ s.	Colors and silver cups.
1873. July 17.	CONNECTICUT RIVER. Springfield. 2d N. R. A. of A. C. 3 miles down stream, straight away. Crossed water. Smooth water. Two races, viz. 1st. Freshman. 2d. University. but three present at the fabulous finish. Time, 17 m. 10 s. Alden, 17m. 10s. L. J. Powers. Referre. John C. Babcock.	FRESHMAN. Class of shell. Built by John Blakie. [Harvard's time under- diagonal finish line. Colors first delivered to Harvard, but later awarded by the referre to Yale]	C. F. Hodges (stroke). W. J. Ous. G. A. Nickerson. G. W. Greene. W. F. Weld (bow).	76. 76. 76. 76. 76.	150 lbs. 147 " 147 " 151 " 130 " 140 "	FRESHMAN, of Yale College. FRESHMAN, of Amherst College. Time, 16 m. 34 s. Both 6-oared shells.	YALE FRESHMAN.	17 m. 53 s.	Colors and silver goblets.
1874. July 15.	LAKE STAMPA. Single scull race. 2 miles straight away.	UNIVERSITY. 6-oared shell. Built by John Blakie. [Harvard's time under- diagonal finish line. Colors first delivered to Harvard, but later awarded by the referre to Yale]	R. H. Dana, 3d (stroke). D. C. Bacon. W. Goodwin. H. L. Morse. T. Daland. A. L. Devens (bow).	74. 76. 74. 74. 73. 74.	151 lbs. 161 " 164 " 164 " 159 " 144 "	YALE. W. N. N. COLUMBIA. CORNELL. AMHERST. DARTMOUTH. AGRICULTURAL. ROWDIN. TRINITY. WILLIAMS. All 6-oared shells.	YALE	16 m. 59 s.	Colors and silver goblets.
1874. July 15.	LAKE STAMPA. Single scull race. 2 miles straight away.	SINGAR SCULL. Second in two lengths.	A. L. Devens.	74	150 lbs.	A. Wilcox of Yale. E. L. Phillips of Cor- nell Univ.	YALE	14 m. 83 s.	Medal.
July 18.	LAKE STAMPA. 14th Intercollegiate Regatta. 4th N. R. A. of A. C. Fair. Gentle air. Very smooth water. Win. Wood.	UNIVERSITY. Shell, 50 feet long, 21 inches beam. Built by John Blakie, in 1871. 1872. 1873. 160 lbs. Time, 16 min. 56 sec.	R. H. Dana, 3d (stroke). D. C. Bacon. W. Goodwin. H. L. Morse. W. J. Ous (bow).	74. 74. 74. 74. 74.	153 lbs. 168 " 170 " 168 " 150 "	COLUMBIA. WESLEYAN, 16m. 50s. WILLIAMS, 17m. 8½s. CORNELL, 17m. 31s. DARTMOUTH, 18m. TRINITY, 18m. 23s. PRINCETON, 18m. 28s. YALE. Disabled.	COLUMBIA	16 m. 42½ s.	Colors.

BASE BALL.

EARLY STAGES OF THE GAME. — THE FIRST HARVARD UNIVERSITY NINE. — FIRST INTERCOLLEGIATE GAME, JUNE 27, 1863. — GAMES WITH THE LOWELL CLUB. — BOWDOIN AND WILLIAMS DEFEATED: — THE SILVER BALL. — UNIFORM ADOPTED. — TRAINING. — FIRST TOUR OF THE NINE TO NEW YORK, 1866. — GAMES WITH THE ATLANTIC, EUREKA, EXCELSIOR, AND ACTIVE NINES. — FIRST INTERCOLLEGIATE DEFEAT. — THE BASES MOVED FROM THE DELTA TO JARVIS FIELD. — 1867. GAMES WITH THE LOWELLS AND ATHLETICS. — THE SILVER BALL SURRENDERED. — GAME WITH THE EXCELSIORS. — 1868. GAMES WITH THE PRINCETON AND LOWELL NINES. — FIRST MATCH WITH YALE. — HARVARD *vs.* BROWN. — 1869. GAMES WITH THE LOWELL, DARTMOUTH, RED STOCKING, WILLIAMS, AND LOWELL NINES. — THE WESTERN TOUR OF 1869. — GAMES WITH THE YALE, ECKFORD, ATHLETIC, KEYSTONE, NATIONAL, HAYMAKER, LOWELL, AND MUTUAL NINES. — TABULATED GAMES OF 1869, SHOWING THE RECORD OF EACH PLAYER. — 1870. GAMES WITH THE LOWELL, ATHLETIC, CINCINNATI, BROWN, MUTUAL, AND PRINCETON NINES. — THE WESTERN TOUR OF 1870. — GAMES WITH THE YALE, ROSE HILL, HAYMAKER, NIAGARA, FOREST CITY, CINCINNATI, MUTUAL, CHICAGO, PASTIME, ATHLETIC, ATLANTIC, STAR, AND PICKED NINES. — AVERAGES FOR THE TRIP. — GAMES WITH THE LOWELL, BROWN, AND STAR NINES. — AVERAGES FOR THE YEAR. — 1871. HARVARD *vs.* THE LOWELL, BOSTON, TUFTS, BROWN, HAYMAKER, BROWN, ROSE HILL, YALE, BOSTON, AND TUFTS NINES. — AVERAGES OF 1871. — 1872. GAMES WITH THE BOSTON, TUFTS, YALE, AND KING PHILIP NINES. — AVERAGES OF 1872. — 1873. GAMES WITH THE BOSTON, PRINCETON, YALE, MUTUAL, YALE, KING PHILIP, AND BOSTON NINES. — AVERAGES FOR 1873. — 1874. GAMES WITH THE BROWN, UNDERGRADUATE, PRINCETON, AND YALE NINES. — LIST OF PLAYERS ON THE UNIVERSITY NINE FROM 1863 TO 1875.

A COMPILATION of Harvard Base Ball statistics does not call for a disquisition on Base Ball in general, although some reference to the earliest stages of the game may not be unacceptable in this connection.

We can find no authentic records of the game previous to 1845; the Knickerbocker Club of Hoboken claims this as its birth-year; and, what is perhaps to be wondered at, considering the many changes in the game, it still exists in a green, although somewhat adipose old age, numbering many Harvard men among its players.

Governed at first by rules of which the one putting players out by bound catches is a fair example, the Ball code, at the hands of various conventions,

PROVIDENCE, JUNE 27, 1863.

HARVARD '66.	POS.	O.	R.	BROWN '65.	POS.	O.	R.
Banker . . . H		3	3	Witter . . . P		1	4
Wright . . . P		1	5	Finney . . . H		4	2
Flagg . . . S		5	2	Brown . . . S		2	1
Irons . . . A		2	4	Rees . . . A		4	1
Fiske . . . B		2	4	Spink . . . B		2	3
Greenleaf . . C		4	2	Deming . . C		4	1
Nelson . . . L		4	2	Brayton . . L		2	3
Abercrombie . M		2	3	Judson . . . M		4	1
Tiffany . . . R		4	2	Field . . . R		4	1
		27	27			27	17

UMPIRE.—Miller, *Lowell Club*.

SCORERS.—H, J. J. Mason; B, H. L. Hammond.

During the fall of 1863 the '67 Class Nine was formed, and the Sophomores and Freshmen had many an unrecorded contest. Bowdoin College accepted an invitation to play with the '66 Nine in the spring of 1864. The city of Portland offered a prize of \$100, to be played for by these clubs in that city on July 4, 1864. Harvard was victorious, and has not since that date again played with Bowdoin.

PORTLAND, JULY 4, 1864.

HARVARD '66.	POS.	O.	R.	BOWDOIN.	POS.	O.	R.
Wright . . . P		2	6	Beecher . . . H		3	2
Flagg . . . H		1	6	Chapman . . P		4	1
Banker . . . L		3	5	Maxwell . . S		2	1
Irons . . . A		4	2	Hill . . . A		2	2
Nelson . . . R		4	4	Cook . . . H		2	2
Abercrombie . M		4	4	Dow . . . C		4	0
Greenleaf . . B		4	4	Turner . . L		3	2
Fiske . . . C		2	5	Lord . . . M		4	1
Harris . . . S		3	4	Thompson . . R		3	2
		27	40			27	13

<i>Innings.</i>	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
HARVARD	5	2	4	9	3	0	4	7	6	= 40
BOWDOIN	0	2	0	0	0	1	7	2	1	= 13

UMPIRE.—John Lowell.

SCORERS.—B, F. A. Gerrish; H, G. F. Emery.

The Lowell Club of Boston at this time had great local reputation, and played perhaps a stronger game than any other club in New England. The first of a long series of contests between this club and Harvard took place on Boston Common, July 9, 1864, the '66 Nine losing the game. From the first the greatest rivalry existed between these two representative clubs of Boston and Cambridge, and the warmth of party feeling can hardly be appreciated in these days of enclosed grounds, and in the consequent absence of that unwashed, but demonstrative element, whose privileges are those of umpire, captain, and players combined, and whose criticisms are numerous and pointed. Under the rules of the National Association at this time in force, a striker was out if the ball from his bat, whether fair or foul, was caught either on the fly or on the first bound. At the suggestion of the '66 Nine, this game with the Lowells was played under an agreement that catching the ball on the first bound should not put out a striker; and this agreement was held to extend to both fair and foul balls. The fact that

the game was played under this rule, and the peculiar nature of the ground, account in a great measure for the large score made by either side. Subsequent games were played under the ruling that fair balls must be caught on the fly, and it was adopted by the National Association at its next meeting. The part of Boston Common upon which the game of July 9th was played—and indeed all other important matches in Boston until 1868—was the northerly part of the Parade Ground. The batsman stood about one hundred and fifty feet from the Beacon Street Mall, facing the south; nearly opposite No. 54 Beacon Street. The ground was destitute of turf, and within the bases and about the catcher's position was as hard as a stone-pavement. When the Ross ball, so popular from 1865 to 1868, was used, it was no uncommon occurrence for a ball from the bat to strike the ground within the bases, and yet to be caught on the first bound by one of the out-fielders.

BOSTON COMMON, JULY 9, 1864.

HARVARD '66.	POS.	O.	R.	LOWELL.	POS.	O.	R.					
Wright	P	4	3	Miller	P	1	8					
Banker	L	4	1	Joslin	L	4	6					
Flagg	H	2	4	Wilder	H	5	4					
Irons	A	2	4	Lovett	S	1	8					
Nelson	R	2	3	Adams	A	3	7					
Abercrombie . .	M	3	3	Alline	M	1	8					
Greenleaf . . .	B	2	4	Wright	R	3	5					
Fiske	C	4	1	Sumner	B	3	6					
Harris	S	4	2	Arnold	C	6	3					
		27	25			27	55					
<i>Innings</i>												
HARVARD		5	4	2	2	0	3	0	8	1	=	25
LOWELL		8	3	2	6	8	8	6	7	7	=	55

UMPIRE.—A. R. Crosby.

SCORERS.—H., E. H. Clark; L., Charles Fuller.

A match was arranged with the '66 Nine of Williams College, and played at Worcester on the morning of the regatta day, July 29, 1864. Harvard '66 was without one of its players, and Stearns '67 was substituted by permission of the Williams Nine. Another '66 Harvard man—Banker—obtained leave of absence from Fort Warren, where he was doing duty as a three-months volunteer.

WORCESTER, JULY 29, 1864.

HARVARD '66.	POS.	R.	WILLIAMS '66.										R.
Wright	P	3	Whitman	1								1	
Banker	L	1	Wheeler	3								1	
Flagg	H	1	Whipple	1								1	
Stearns	R	1	Day	2								0	
Greenleaf . . .	B	1	Davis	0								0	
Tiffany	A	0	Delano	1								1	
Parker	C	1	Tracy	3								1	
Abercrombie . .	M	0	Clark	1								0	
Harris	S	1	Hallock	0								0	
		9										12	
<i>Innings.</i>			1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9		
HARVARD		1	1	0	1	6	0	0	0	0	=	9	
WILLIAMS		6	0	1	2	0	0	0	1	2	=	12	

UMPIRE.—John Lowell.

SCORERS.—H., Arthur Brooks; W., C. A. Durfee.

Notwithstanding the very unfavorable nature of the ground, the game resulted in small scores, with victory on the side of Williams.

A hard-earned victory for '66 over the '67 Class Nine showed the advisability of a union of the best players from the various Class Nines, and on October 12, 1864, the University Club was formed.

Its members at first numbered not more than four or five, as it was intended to make the election to the Club a compliment to the playing of a candidate. The whole control of the University Nine, from its organization until the fall of 1866, was with the catcher, Flagg, and pitcher, Wright, the former managing the players in the field. The old ground on Cambridge Common was abandoned, and the "Delta," now covered in part by Memorial Hall, was taken possession of by permission of the Faculty. It was properly graded, and the field laid out with the striker facing the east.

The uniform adopted consisted of gray pantaloons, gray shirts, and caps trimmed with magenta. This proved very serviceable and becoming, and — with slight changes — is still worn. Regular and systematic practice was daily had during the fall, and continued at the Gymnasium during the winter.

In the spring of 1865 the University Nine was determined upon, and a game played daily — weather permitting — with a Second Nine composed of candidates for the University.

The odds generally given were that the University should lose its innings by one out, so that each player became accustomed to having a run depend upon his individual play. Fines were imposed for absence from practice, and tardiness; and systematic training was carried to an extent that has perhaps not been surpassed by any Nine of subsequent years.

The first game of the season was with the Trimountain Club of Boston, of whose merits enough was known to make Harvard sanguine of success.

The game was played on the Fair Grounds at the "South End" in Boston (where the City Hospital now stands), and resulted in a victory for the University. Harvard, 59; Trimountain, 32.

On July 4 the Nine visited Holliston, and played the Granite Club of that place, winning the game by a score of 44 to 14.

A second game was played with the Trimountain Nine, and another victory scored for Harvard.

In September, 1864, Mr. John A. Lowell of Boston, to promote the interests of the game, had presented to the ball clubs of New England a silver ball as an emblem of championship. The Lowell Club held it at this time, and considered the Harvard Nine as its only formidable rival to the title of champion. The long-looked-for match between these clubs took place on Boston Common, July 15, 1865. The ground was in excellent condition, and seats were arranged

to accommodate several hundred spectators. The silver ball was placed in a prominent position, and the attendance was very large, numbering several thousands. The result, after a most exciting game, was a victory for Harvard. The common opinion was, that the Nines were very evenly matched, conceding an advantage to the University in their catcher.

BOSTON COMMON, JULY 15, 1865.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	LOWELL.	POS.	O.	R.
Wright . . .	P	1	6	Miller . . .	P	1	4
Banker . . .	A	3	4	Joslin . . .	L	4	2
Flagg . . .	H	5	2	Adams . . .	A	4	1
Gray . . .	R	4	2	Lovett . . .	S	3	2
Nelson . . .	C	3	2	Wilder . . .	H	3	2
Davis . . .	L	4	2	Aline . . .	M	4	1
Hunnewell . .	S	4	2	Lowell . . .	R	3	2
Abercrombie .	M	2	4	Sumner . . .	B	3	1
Parker . . .	B	1	4	Crosby . . .	C	2	2
		27	28			27	17

UMPIRE.—Moses Chandler.

SCORERS.—H, F. A. Harris; L, Charles Fuller.

On the 19th of July the Nine visited Williamstown; a game having been arranged with the Williams College Club. Harvard was victorious, and, having failed to arrange games with other college clubs, considered herself entitled in a measure to the title of Champion of College Nines.

WILLIAMSTOWN, JULY 19, 1865.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	WILLIAMS.	POS.	O.	R.
Wright . . .	P	2	6	Jerome . . .	L	4	3
Banker . . .	A	3	4	Meacham . .	B	3	4
Flagg . . .	H	3	4	Woodward . .	R	3	3
Gray . . .	R	4	3	Delano . . .	A	1	6
Nelson . . .	C	4	4	Day . . .	C	2	4
Davis . . .	L	3	4	Van Ingen . .	S	3	2
Hunnewell . .	S	2	4	Martin . . .	R	3	2
Abercrombie .	M	5	2	Tracy . . .	M	4	3
Parker . . .	B	1	4	Whitman . .	P	4	3
		27	35			27	30

Innings.

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
HARVARD	3	3	2	10	8	1	6	1	1	= 35
WILLIAMS	1	2	2	4	5	3	0	8	5	= 30

UMPIRE.—C. E. Morris.

SCORERS.—W, Davis; H, J. J. Mason.

The Charter Oak Club of Hartford was considered at this time the best Nine in Connecticut. On the occasion of the annual regatta at Worcester, July 28, 1865, a game was played between this and the Harvard Club, resulting in favor of Harvard by a score of 35 to 13.

Early in the fall term the famous Atlantic Club of Brooklyn visited Boston, and arranged a match with Harvard. The Atlantic was at this time the first club in the country, having passed through several seasons without defeat: The University Nine had been out of practice for some two months, and in the game that followed naturally played below its standard. The game was exceedingly

interesting, however, notwithstanding the disparity in the scores, and added to, rather than detracted from, the prestige of Harvard. The large number of runs made by the Atlantics may in part be accounted for by the fact that a very lively ball was used.

In this connection it may not be out of place to notice the fact that, in comparing games of the present day with those of some years ago, too much emphasis is placed upon the improved fielding, and not enough regard had to the fact that the so-called "dead" ball is much more easily handled than the lively one formerly in use.

BOSTON COMMON, SEPTEMBER 26, 1865.									
HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	ATLANTIC.					
Wright . . .	P	4	2	Galvin . . .	L	1	8		
Banker . . .	A	4	2	Start . . .	A	6	4		
Flagg . . .	H	2	4	O'Brien . . .	M	4	4		
Miller . . .	C	3	2	Smith . . .	P	5	5		
Nelson . . .	R	3	2	Pratt . . .	P	3	6		
Davis . . .	L	2	2	Pierce . . .	S	1	8		
Hunnewell . .	S	3	3	Chapman . . .	C	4	6		
Abercrombie .	M	3	2	Crane . . .	B	0	10		
Parker . . .	B	3	3	Norton . . .	H	3	7		
		27	22			27	58		

Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
HARVARD	2	0	1	9	0	8	1	1	0	= 22
ATLANTIC	8	6	4	2	3	15	12	5	3	= 58

UMPIRE.—Lovett, *Lowell Club*.

The Lowell Club challenged Harvard to play again for the silver ball just after the summer vacation, and a match was arranged for September 30.

The game was played on Boston Common, in the presence of an immense crowd, and resulted in a victory for the Lowell Nine.

BOSTON COMMON, SEPTEMBER 30, 1865.									
HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	LOWELL.					
Wright . . .	P	4	4	Lovett . . .	P	4	4		
Banker . . .	A	3	5	Joslin . . .	C	1	6		
Flagg . . .	H	2	6	Sumner . . .	B	5	4		
Gray . . .	C	3	4	Alline . . .	M	2	5		
Nelson . . .	R	2	4	Wilder . . .	L	3	4		
Davis . . .	L	5	2	Lowell . . .	R	4	4		
Hunnewell . .	S	4	4	Barton . . .	S	4	3		
Abercrombie .	M	2	5	Gardner . . .	H	1	6		
Parker . . .	B	2	3	Adams . . .	A	3	4		
		27	37			27	40		

Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
HARVARD	3	5	5	0	5	10	4	0	5	= 37
LOWELL	4	2	3	6	2	1	7	13	2	= 40

UMPIRE.—Miller, *Harvard*.

SCORERS.—H, F. A. Harris; L, Charles Fuller.

Time of game, 3 h. 20 m.

The third and deciding game of the series was fixed for October 20, 1865; but on learning of an accident to the Lowell pitcher, Harvard offered to postpone the match until such time as the Lowell Club might wish. This proposi-

1876, Cambridge, Jan. 26, 1876.

FIRE IN HOLDS HALL. About ten minutes before eleven this forenoon it was discovered that there was a fire in the roof and attic of Holds Hall, and an alarm was sounded from Box 59 in the square. The fire had made considerable progress, and the operations of the firemen were delayed by the bursting of hose.

The fire was a very difficult one to reach, and for some time after the engines were at work it continued to spread to the roof. Vast volumes of dense smoke rolled out from the attic windows and the roof itself, and finally the flames burst through the roof on the northern end.

Soon after this, however, the firemen got their streams upon the centre of the fire, and it soon became evident that the flames were under control.

The fire originated probably from the large chimney which rises through the centre of the building.

The large room of the F. E. Society is the upper story was the first attacked, and this so soon after the discovery of the fire that it was impossible to save more than a small portion of the furniture. The rooms had been refurnished, frescoed, painted, etc., in 1873, and were the pride of the society.

Among the furniture destroyed was a new piano worth \$600, scenery and stage appointments to about an equal value, \$200 to \$300 worth of other furniture, a collection of photographs of past members, taken en costume, and a complete set of the bills of all the dramatic performances in which the society has ever taken part. These last were of little money value, but incalculable to the society.

All the students rooming in the building removed their furniture, some of them in the excitement doing it more damage than it could have received by being left alone.

The damage to Holds Hall is mainly confined to the roof. One end of this is entirely burned off, while the centre and the other end are badly damaged. The immense quantity of water soaked down through all the lower stories. The building was not insured.

It will probably require \$15,000 to \$18,000 to replace the building in as good a condition as before the fire.

The Woman Suffrage Convention met at Wesleyan Hall, in contrastance, at two o'clock this afternoon. Mr. A. B. Halliwell of Boston offered the following resolutions as amendments to Mr. Foster's resolution:

Resolved, That while we recognize and appreciate the efforts of the Republican party of this

tion was not accepted, and the game was played as arranged. Several thousands gathered on the Common to witness this contest, which, on the part of Harvard, was a brilliant exhibition of batting and fielding; her representatives making no less than nine home runs, while her catcher distinguished himself by the remarkable score of eleven runs and no outs.

The longest "hit," perhaps, ever seen on the Common was made by Nelson in this game. The ball went over Flag-Staff Hill, and rolled a great distance beyond, the striker walking home in the mean time.

BOSTON COMMON, OCTOBER 20, 1865.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	LOWELL.	POS.	O.	R.
Wright . . .	P	2	10	J. Wilder . . .	L	4	3
Banker . . .	L	2	9	Joslin . . .	C	3	5
Flagg . . .	H	0	11	Sumner . . .	B	2	5
Sprague . . .	C	2	9	Alline . . .	M	2	5
Nelson . . .	R	6	5	G. Wilder . . .	R	1	5
Davis . . .	A	4	7	Lowell . . .	S	5	1
Hunnewell . .	S	3	8	Burton . . .	P	1	5
Abercrombie .	M	1	8	Gardner . . .	H	2	5
Parker . . .	B	4	6	Adams . . .	A	4	3
		24	73			24	37

HOME RUNS.—Wright, 1. Davis, 3. Sprague, 1. Hunnewell, 1. Nelson, 1. Banker, 2.
 " " Sumner, 1. Gardner, 1. Joslin, 1.

The result of this season's play was in every way satisfactory, seven of the nine games played being victories for Harvard; and this in the first year of the Nine as the representative College Club.

The opening game of the year 1866 was with the Trimountain Club on the Delta, May 1. It resulted in favor of Harvard; but the playing of the Nine was the subject of much adverse criticism, which subsequent defeats seemed, in a measure, to justify. The score was Harvard, 55; Trimountain, 33.

A game with a newly organized East Boston club resulted as follows: Harvard, 97; Orient 11.

During the winter, a trip to New York for the May recess had been arranged, and the headquarters of the Nine were established at the Brevoort House, New York City, May 30; and the first game was arranged with the Atlantics for the afternoon of the same day on their grounds in Bedford, Long Island. The following criticism of the game is from a New York daily: "The chief point of interest in the playing was the general fielding of the Harvards; Smith in the left field being particularly efficient. Wright's pitching was good, and his general play good likewise; except that once or twice he was a little wild in throwing to bases. As captain he was unexceptionable. We cannot close our remarks without commending in the highest terms the ability, spirit, and endurance of Flagg. With both hands used up, a battered face, and a half-blinded eye, he stood up to his post as unflinchingly as if he had been Casabianca on the burning deck." Hunnewell is especially mentioned for his batting.

BEDFORD, L. I., MAY 30, 1866.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	ATLANTIC.	POS.	O.	R.
Wright . . .	P	4	2	C. J. Smith . .	H	3	5
Hunnewell . .	S	1	4	Chapman . . .	L	1	6
Flagg	H	2	2	Start	A	4	2
Abercrombie .	M	4	0	Sid. Smith . .	R	4	4
Ames	B	5	0	Galvin	S	3	3
Miller	A	2	2	Ferguson . . .	C	4	3
Parker	C	3	2	Potts	P	5	3
Smith	L	4	1	McDonald . . .	M	2	6
Mealey	R	2	2	Oliver	B	1	5
		27	15			27	37

Innings.

ATLANTIC	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
HARVARD	2	8	0	8	3	3	9	4	0	= 37
	1	0	0	2	3	6	0	1	2	= 15

TIME.—3 h. 15 m.

HOME RUN.—Parker 1.

UMPIRE.—Mr. Taylor.

SCORERS.—H., F. A. Harris; A., Mowlem.

On the following day, May 31, a match was played with the Eureka Club at Newark, New Jersey. This Nine was considered the most formidable rival of the Atlantics, and it is much to the credit of the Harvards that they played with it so close a game.

"As might have been expected, the Harvards played much better than in their game with the Atlantics; which was no doubt owing to some extent to the changes made in the disposition of the men. Wright, assigning his regular position as pitcher to Hunnewell, went to first base in place of Miller, who played short stop, Hunnewell's post; while Mealey, who had played right field in the former game, resigned his position to Nelson.

"Flagg, all battered and torn by the buffets he received the day before, was finally forced to reluctantly abandon his important stand behind the bat, which was thereafter excellently well filled by Ames; the position vacated by the latter being satisfactorily attended to by Parker. The batting on both sides was of the first order; but in fielding, while the Harvards were as efficient as on the day before, the Eurekas were behind their customary mark."

NEWARK, N. J., MAY 31, 1866.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	EUREKA.	POS.	O.	R.
Wright . . .	P	5	3	Callaway . . .	L	5	4
Hunnewell . .	E	4	4	Thomas . . .	S	5	3
Flagg	C	3	5	Tyrrell . . .	B	1	6
Abercrombie .	M	4	4	Mills	A	2	6
Ames	H	1	6	Brientnall . .	H	0	7
Miller	R	1	6	Littlewood . .	M	3	4
Parker	B	4	3	Bomeisler . .	C	6	2
Smith	L	2	4	Faitoute . . .	P	1	7
Nelson	A	3	4	Collins	R	4	3
		27	39			27	42

Innings.

EUREKA	1	7	2	1	0	13	7	10	1	= 42
HARVARD	1	10	4	4	0	6	6	4	= 39	

UMPIRE.—Mr. Hayhurst.

TIME.—4 h. 5 m.

SCORERS.—E., Holden; H., F. A. Harris.

On Friday, June 1, the Capitoline grounds were again visited, and a game

with the Excelsior Club played. "The Harvards were evidently suffering from the wounds and fatigue of the two previous days, and were unable to reach that pitch of excellence in their action which won them so much applause in their game with the Eurekas. Smith, for his fielding, Ames for his catching, and Miller for his pitching, deserve special mention. The Excelsiors certainly played as well as the Eurekas, and much better than the Atlantics."

BEDFORD, L. I., JUNE 1, 1866.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	EXCELSIOR.	POS.	O.	R.
Hunnewell . .	S	1	6	Pierce	S	2	6
Wright . . .	P	2	5	Crane	B	3	6
Flagg	H	3	3	Leggett . . .	H	2	6
Abercrombie .	M	4	2	Norton	C	2	6
Ames	B	4	2	Fletcher . . .	P	4	4
Miller	A	1	4	Flanley	A	3	5
Parker	C	6	0	Mitchel . . .	M	5	3
Smith	L	2	4	Clyne	L	2	6
Nelson	R	4	2	Jewell	R	4	4
		27	28			27	46

Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
EXCELSIOR	7	10	5	0	7	17	0	0	0	= 46
HARVARD	4	3	0	2	6	1	2	6	4	= 28

UMPIRE.—C. J. Smith.

Time, 3 h.

SCORERS.—E., Holt; H., Harris.

The fourth and last of the games played by the Harvards while in New York was with the Active Club at Hoboken, June 2.

HOBOKEN, JUNE 2, 1866.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	ACTIVE.	POS.	O.	R.
Hunnewell . .	R	4	1	Rooney	B	2	4
Wright . . .	A	3	2	Hockman . . .	S	4	1
Flagg	S	1	4	Hatfield . . .	L	2	5
Abercrombie .	M	3	2	Woods	M	5	1
Ames	H	2	2	Hibbard	R	3	3
Miller	P	2	3	Collins	H	4	1
Banker	C	4	0	Moran	C	1	3
Smith	L	4	1	Mills	A	4	2
Nelson	B	4	0	Walker	P	2	4
		27	15			27	24

Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
ACTIVE	2	3	2	8	2	3	3	0	1	= 24
HARVARD	1	0	0	0	1	6	3	0	4	= 15

Time.—2 h. 35 m.

UMPIRE.—George Wright, *Gotham Club*.

SCORERS.—A., Williamson; H., F. A. Harris.

A noteworthy feature of the playing of the Harvards is that they improve as they trench upon the home stretch. This was as manifest on Saturday as on the previous days. The sixth inning gave them six runs, the seventh three, and the ninth four; the Actives in the mean time making only seven all told, and winning by nine runs only, when it at one time looked as if they would come in thirty or forty ahead. Take it all in all, the game was well and quickly played, and reflected great credit upon all engaged. As a proof that the Harvards had a versatile and finished Nine, who could play well in any part of the field, in the game with the Actives, no position but that of centre field—Ab-

ercrombie—was filled by the player who had occupied it on the day they encountered the Atlantics. A game previously arranged with the Charter Oak Club of Hartford was given up on account of threatening weather.

The visit to New York was the first extended trip of the College Club; and as the object of the Nine "was not to win balls and a great reputation, but simply to get practice, and let it be known that there was such a Nine in existence as the Harvard," the result may be considered a success.

An unimportant game with the Beacon Club of Boston, the "Junior Champions," was played soon after the return of the Nine from New York. Harvard, 77; Beacon, 11. Delta.

The Nine was practising earnestly at this time, playing games every evening with the Second Nine, in anticipation of a game with the Lowells for the possession of the silver ball. Hartford was visited on July 4, and a close, but not particularly interesting, game played with the Charter Oak Club. Harvard, 16; Charter Oak, 14. This Nine had early in the season defeated Yale, 18 to 15.

On July 7 a game of seven innings with the Beacons resulted as follows: Harvard, 56; Beacon, 20.

A petition with more than a thousand signatures had been sent to the Harvard Club from Boston, asking that the day for the Lowell match might be a Saturday, so that many might attend who would otherwise be absent.

Some idea of the interest taken in games between these two clubs may be gathered from this circumstance. These matches were events of the year to *habitués* of the Common, of "far more importance even than a parade of the Lancers, or of those plethoric champions of war, the Ancient Artillery." July 14 was the day appointed for the game; and though intensely hot, hardly less than ten thousand people were in attendance. As a display of ball-playing the match was inferior to those for the championship of the previous year.

Harvard was well up to her standard in batting, but deficient in fielding. The result was a return of the silver ball to Boston.

BOSTON COMMON, JULY 14, 1866.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	LOWELL.	POS.	O.	R.
Wright . . .	A	1	5	Lovett . . .	P	3	4
Hunnewell . .	P	4	2	Joslin . . .	C	1	4
Flagg . . .	H	4	2	Alline . . .	M	5	2
Watson . . .	C	5	2	Lowell . . .	L	4	4
Ames . . .	B	4	2	Sumner . . .	B	2	6
Abercrombie .	M	1	4	Wilder . . .	H	4	4
Smith . . .	L	3	3	Gardner . . .	R	3	5
Parker . . .	S	4	2	Crosby . . .	A	2	5
Sprague . . .	R	1	5	Burton . . .	S	3	3
		27	27			27	37

On July 27, the day of the annual regatta at Worcester, the Harvard Nine suffered its first defeat in an intercollegiate contest,—and its last for seven

years. Williams College presented a very strong Nine, and after an exciting contest, won the game by superior playing.

WORCESTER, JULY 27, 1866.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	WILLIAMS.	POS.	O.	R.
Wright . . .	A	4	4	Woodward . .	H	2	6
Hunnewell . .	P	1	7	Delano . . .	B	2	5
Flagg . . .	H	4	3	Jerome . . .	M	1	6
Ames . . .	B	3	4	Lansing . . .	A	2	5
Watson . . .	C	2	5	Davenport . .	L	4	3
Abercrombie .	M	4	3	Tracy . . .	R	4	4
Smith . . .	L	3	4	Day . . .	C	4	4
Parker . . .	S	1	5	Van Ingen . .	P	3	4
Stearns . . .	R	5	2	Van DeVenter .	S	5	2
		27	37			27	39

In the fall of 1867 the Nine was reorganized, Hunnewell being assigned the position of pitcher, made vacant by the graduation of Wright. A game was played with the Beacons, October 13. Harvard, 53; Beacon, 18. The last match of the season was with the Trimountain Club, and after a well-played game resulted as follows: Harvard, 33; Trimountain, 16.

It cannot be said of this, as of the previous year, that the result of the season's playing was in any degree satisfactory. Of the thirteen matches played, seven were won by Harvard; but with the single exception of the Charter Oak, from inferior Nines.

Six games were lost, together with the silver ball and the "championship" of New England. This is the worst year of Harvard's record, and has for its redeeming features only the creditable defeats of the New York trip.

In the spring of 1867 the Nine changed its bases from the Delta to Jarvis Field, this latter ground having been bought by the Committee of the Alumni, and given to the College in exchange for the Delta, upon which Memorial Hall has since been erected.

The season opened April 6, with a "safety" match with the Beacons. The fielding of Harvard was good, and promised well for the future. Shaw—whose base playing became a college tradition—appeared for the first time in the Nine. Parker's three home runs, as well as the high score of Flagg, were characteristic. Harvard, 67; Beacon, 20. Delta. This game was followed by one on April 20 with the Somerset Nine. Harvard, 50; Somerset, 4. On the 11th May, Harvard, 67; Granite, 27.

It had been arranged that a series of three games should decide the question of championship between the Harvard and Lowell Clubs. The first to be played on Boston Common, the second on Jarvis Field, and the third, if necessary, on neutral ground at Medford. It was impossible to procure an unprejudiced umpire in Massachusetts, and Mr. Hayhurst, of the Athletic Club of Philadelphia, was secured to fill this position in the three games to be played. The first

game, on the 15th of May, drew the customary multitude to the Common, and resulted in favor of the Lowells. "The Harvard Nine made a fine exhibition of its worst playing in the first four innings; but showed more as it was known to the College in the last five; and its meritorious efforts received due applause."

BOSTON COMMON, MAY 15, 1867.															
HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	LOWELL.									POS.	O.	R.
Hunnewell . . .	P	5	2	Lovett									P	2	5
Ames	B	3	4	Joslin									C	2	6
Flagg	H	3	3	Alline									R	3	4
Shaw	A	4	2	Rogers									M	3	5
Parker	C	3	3	Lowell									L	5	3
Sprague	M	2	3	Sumner									B	3	4
Smith	L	2	4	Wilder									H	3	3
Willard	S	3	3	Jewell									A	2	4
Mealey	R	2	4	Thompson									S	4	3
		27	28											27	37
<i>Innings.</i>															
LOWELL		3	8	0	14	1	5	3	0	3	3	37			
HARVARD		0	4	0	0	3	10	8	1	2	28				
TIME.—2 h. 45 m.															

UMPIRE.—Mr. Hayhurst, *Athletic Club, Phil.* SCORERS.—*L.*, Chas. Fuller; *H.*, Wm. Worthington.

The second game was played on Jarvis Field, May 24. It was spoken of as a matter of regret that the attendance was not so large as at the first game, *only* about five thousand persons, including many ladies, being present. The playing of Harvard was spirited and skilful throughout; the Nine displaying its usual tendency, however, to do its best work in the last half of the game. On this occasion Dr. J. T. Harris presented the Club with an elegant gold and silver mounted bat having the inscription "Νικητήριον δόξα."

CAMBRIDGE, MAY 24, 1867.													
HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	LOWELL.							POS.	O.	R.
Sprague	M	4	3	Lovett							P	4	2
Smith	L	4	3	Joslin							C	5	2
Hunnewell	P	3	2	Alline							R	3	4
Flagg	H	3	2	Rogers							M	2	4
Parker	C	4	3	Lowell							L	1	4
Ames	B	4	3	Sumner							B	4	2
McKim	R	2	5	Wilder							H	2	3
Shaw	A	1	6	Jewell							A	1	4
Willard	S	2	5	Thompson							S	5	1
		27	32									27	26
<i>Innings.</i>													
HARVARD				1	3	5	1	8	2	5	4	3	= 32
LOWELL				6	2	7	0	4	0	2	4	1	= 26
TIME.—3 h. 10 m.													
SCORERS.—Chas. Fuller, Wm. Worthin													

UMPIRE.—Mr. Hayhurst. SCORERS.—Chas. Fuller, Wm. Worthington.

The question of the ground to be selected for the deciding game gave rise to much discussion; but finally Medford was selected as having all the disadvantages necessary for a fair adjustment of the difficulty. This game—June 1, 1867—put an end to the contest between the two clubs for the possession of the silver ball, Harvard winning handsomely. It was among the last of the "no admittance fee" gatherings, and the attendance was immense; a special

train of nineteen cars, filled to overflowing, came from Boston; and on foot and by every possible means of conveyance, the adherents of the rival Nines assembled. It must be confessed that the best of feeling did *not* prevail. Other games better played and with fewer tallies are recorded on the score-books of the Nine, but wilder enthusiasm and fiercer partisan spirit never conflicted than at this memorable game. The fielding during the game was lively and exciting, and at times remarkably good. The Harvards displayed some of the finest batting ever seen in New England, and in this respect demonstrated their superiority over their opponents. Mr. Ames, the captain of the University Nine, received great praise, both for his admirable management and for his playing. Shaw's playing at first base was remarkable; he putting, and assisting out, no less than twenty men.

MEDFORD, JUNE 1, 1867.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	LOWELL.	POS.	O.	R.
Sprague . . .	M	3	5	Lovett . . .	P	3	3
Smith . . .	L	4	5	Joslin . . .	C	2	4
Hunnewell . .	P	1	6	Alline . . .	R	2	4
Flagg . . .	H	4	3	Rogers . . .	M	2	4
Parker . . .	C	4	2	Lowell . . .	L	5	1
Ames . . .	B	4	4	Sumner . . .	B	3	2
McKim . . .	R	2	6	Wilder . . .	H	5	2
Shaw . . .	A	1	5	Jewell . . .	A	2	5
Willard . . .	S	4	3	Thompson . .	S	3	3
		27	39			27	28

Innings.

HARVARD	5	1	5	12	9	0	1	2	4	= 39
LOWELL	3	1	7	0	6	1	10	0	0	= 28

UMPIRE.—Mr. Hayhurst.

SCORERS.—H, S. Van Rensselaer; L, Charles Fuller.

A game was played with the Somerset Club on the 8th of June. Harvard, 60; Somerset, 11.

The Athletic Nine of Philadelphia, the undoubted champions of the United States, and the Harvards played on the 12th June, 1867, the finest game that up to this time had been seen in New England. The fielding was wonderfully sharp, and the last six innings gave but seven runs to each Nine. The Harvards excelled in the field, while their opponents were superior at the bat.

BOSTON COMMON, JUNE 12, 1867.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	ATHLETIC.	POS.	O.	R.
Sprague . . .	M	4	1	Kleinfelder . .	A	4	3
Smith . . .	L	3	1	McBride . . .	P	2	3
Hunnewell . .	H	4	0	Reach . . .	B	2	4
Flagg . . .	H	2	2	Wilkins . . .	S	5	1
Parker . . .	C	3	1	Fisler . . .	C	2	3
Ames . . .	B	2	2	Sensenderfer .	L	2	4
Mealey . . .	R	4	0	Berry . . .	M	3	2
Shaw . . .	A	2	2	Radcliff . . .	R	3	0
Willard . . .	S	3	1	Pharo . . .	H	4	2
		27	10			27	22

Innings.

ATHLETIC	4	6	5	1	1	0	0	0	5	= 22
HARVARD	0	1	2	0	0	4	0	1	2	= 10

UMPIRE.—B. B. Harris, *Trimountain Club*. SCORERS.—A, Benson; H, Wm. Worthington.

A remarkable play was made in the third inning, when Fisler struck a fly for which both Willard and Parker started; the ball struck in Willard's hands and bounded out, when it was taken by Parker just before it reached the ground. This game is often referred to by the players of that day as a model exhibition of Base Ball.

In anticipation of a match with the Williams College Nine, on regatta day, several unimportant games were played for practice. On the 14th of June, Harvard, 44; Beacon, 28. On the 17th of June, Harvard, 30; Upton, 5. On the 13th of July, Harvard, 71; Waban, 38.

The game with Williams College arranged for July 19 was begun on that day, and, after one inning and a run for each Nine, was interrupted by rain. The same cause prevented a renewal of the game on the following day, and it was never completed.

The following communication to the Boston Advertiser will explain the situation of the silver ball at this time, and why it ceased to be an object of competition between the Harvard and Lowell Clubs:—

"The Harvard Base Ball Club received on the 12th instant from the Lowell Club of Boston a challenge for the silver ball and championship of New England. By the rule governing play for the silver ball, the first of the three games must be played within fifteen days from receipt of challenge, the second within ten days from date of first game, and the third within ten days from date of second game. The College term does not begin till the middle of September. During vacation the members of the Nine are scattered over the country. It would be unreasonable to expect them to sacrifice the pleasure and benefit of vacation, so as to be ready to accept challenges for the championship. By way of precaution a meeting of the Harvard Club was held before the close of the last term, when it was voted to surrender the ball without a game, should the Lowell Club take advantage of our absence from Cambridge. Care was at the same time taken to guarantee the Lowell Club the opportunity of playing three games in the fall, before the close of the season, if they would wait till our Nine should reassemble. Their recent challenge shows their unwillingness to consent to such an arrangement. In obedience, then, to the vote passed by the Harvard Club last term, the ball has to-day been handed over to the Silver Ball Committee for delivery to the Lowell Club.—Boston, August 23, 1867."

The first game of the fall season was with the Waban Club of Newton, on their grounds, September 21. Mr. Bush—whose management and playing subsequently produced such good results—made his first appearance with the Nine in this match, and for four years he was never absent from a game in which the Harvard Nine participated. He made the only home run of this game. Harvard, 34; Waban, 20.

On the 7th of October Harvard won a game from the famous Excelsior Club of Brooklyn. It was the most important victory that the Nine had up to this time achieved. Cummings, afterwards considered the most formidable pitcher in the country, played with the Excelsiors. The fielding of the Harvards was very fine. "Shaw added to former triumphs, and Ames, Willard, and Smith formed an impenetrable wall, against which ground balls were struck in vain."

CAMBRIDGE, OCTOBER 7, 1867.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	B.	T. B.	EXCELSIOR.	POS.	O.	R.	B.	T. B.
Sprague . . .	M	3	3	2	2	Treacy . . .	R	3	1	3	3
Smith . . .	C	4	2	4	5	Buckland . .	C	1	2	3	4
Hunnewell . .	P	3	1	3	3	Clyne . . .	M	2	0	0	0
Bowditch . .	L	5	0	2	2	Cummings . .	P	4	0	1	1
Bush . . .	H	4	1	2	2	Lennon . . .	S	4	0	0	0
Ames . . .	B	3	3	3	4	Jewell . . .	H	4	0	0	0
Shaw . . .	A	1	4	5	6	Thompson . .	A	3	1	0	0
Willard . . .	S	2	2	3	3	Hall . . .	L	3	1	2	5
Mealey . . .	R	2	2	3	3	Flanley . . .	B	3	1	1	1
		27	18	27	30			27	6	10	14

Innings.

EXCELSIOR	0	0	1	0	0	0	4	1	0	=	6
HARVARD	1	1	0	1	0	5	2	0	8	=	18

TIME. — 2 h. 2 m.

UMPIRE. — G. A. Flagg, *Harvard '66.*

SCORERS. — H., H. J. Dehon; E., C. J. Holt.

On Saturday, October 19, the Nine went to Natick, and played a game with the Eagle Club of that place. Harvard, 59; Eagle, 21.

This game closed the playing for the season, with the exception of occasional games for practice with Nines selected from the various class organizations. In the record of the fall games of 1867 account is taken for the first time of base hits. This improvement in scoring aids greatly in comparing individual playing, since it is only by a consideration of the ratio of base hits to number of times at the bat that an estimate of a player's batting skill can be made.

Of the fourteen regular games played during this year twelve were victories for Harvard,—the Athletic and Lowell Nines each winning a game. Total number of runs made by Harvard, 609; by opponents, 293.

Mr. Flagg, who, although a graduate of '66, had played with the Club during the past year as a member of the Law School, severed his connection with the Nine at the close of the season's playing. His record is an enviable one, and the Nine is greatly indebted to his skill in playing and management for much of its success. The First and Second Nines played the opening game of the year 1868 on May 5. First Nine, 51; Second Nine, 15. The assistance which the Second Nine gave to the University in the way of practice was very beneficial, and it is a matter of regret that the organization is not kept up at the present day.

A six-innings game was played June 13 with the Athletic Club of East Boston. Harvard, 67; Athletic, 2. On the 20th June a game with the Eureka Nine of East Cambridge. Harvard, 70; Eureka, 9. The first important match was played

on Tuesday, June 24, with the Nassau Club of Princeton College. It was an interesting and exciting contest; the Nassaus leading up to the eighth inning, when heavy batting on the part of the Harvards won the game. The fielding of Harvard was inferior to Princetons, while the batting of the two Nines was equally good. "Shaw was of course very strong in his play, and the captain, Ames, decided the game by a beautiful catch. Bush at the bat and in his position was almost faultless, and deserves the highest praise."

CAMBRIDGE, JUNE 23, 1868.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	I.B.	T.B.	PRINCETON.	POS.	O.	R.	I.B.	T.B.
Shaw . . .	A	2	3	2	8	Rankin . . .	H	5	0	2	2
Smith . . .	C	3	2	2	3	McKibben . .	P	4	1	2	3
Hunnewell .	P	3	2	3	4	Fox	A	3	3	2	2
Ames . . .	B	4	1	1	1	G. Ward . . .	B	0	4	5	6
Bush . . .	H	1	4	4	7	Ely	C	3	2	2	2
Willard . .	S	2	2	2	3	Nissley . . .	S	3	2	1	1
Sprague . .	M	4	1	1	1	Buck	L	4	1	0	0
Rawle . . .	R	4	1	1	1	F. Ward . . .	M	3	2	1	1
Bowditch .	L	4	1	1	1	Mellier . . .	R	2	1	3	5
		27	17	17	23			27	16	18	22

Innings.

PRINCETON 1 2 4 2 0 0 4 3 0 = 16

HARVARD 2 0 0 1 1 3 0 8 2 = 17

UMPIRE.—John A. Lowell, *Lowell Club, Boston.* SCORERS.—H, F. G. Ireland; P, W. A. Holbrook.

The controversy between the Harvard and Lowell Clubs had been amicably settled, the silver ball had disappeared, and a match arranged for the morning of July 4. The interest attending this game was not so great as in those of former years, the playing—owing to the intense heat—was poor, while the question of superiority seemed still undecided.

CAMBRIDGE, JULY 4, 1868.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	I.B.	LOWELL.	POS.	O.	R.	I.B.
Shaw . . .	A	3	1	2	Lovett . . .	P	1	5	4
Smith . . .	C	3	2	3	Joslin . . .	C	3	3	2
Hunnewell .	P	3	2	3	Dennison . .	M	5	2	1
Ames . . .	B	3	3	1	Hawes . . .	A	3	3	1
Bush . . .	H	3	3	3	Jewell . . .	S	3	3	3
Rawle . . .	R	3	2	1	Bradbury . .	H	4	1	2
Sprague . .	M	3	3	2	Alline . . .	R	3	1	3
Willard . .	S	3	2	3	Sumner . . .	B	4	1	1
Bowditch .	L	3	2	1	Newton . . .	L	1	4	4
		27	20	19			27	23	21

Innings.

LOWELL 4 5 3 0 5 1 0 3 2 = 23

HARVARD 0 1 1 2 4 2 3 5 2 = 20

TIME.—2 h. 50 m.

HOME RUNS.—Lovett, 2; Bush, 1.

UMPIRE.—W. M. Hudson, *Charter Oak.*

SCORERS.—H, T. B. Gannett; L, C. L. Fuller.

On July 11 the Harvard and Trimountain Nines played a game at Riverside Park, Brighton. "The playing was very spirited. Shaw's playing, as usual, was remarkably brilliant; and Bush and Willard deserve commendation. Wells, on his first appearance in the Nine, fully sustained the reputation he has won elsewhere." Harvard, 23; Trimountain, 11.

July 14, at Portland. Harvard, 42; Eon, 10. The second game of a series between the Harvards and Lowells was to have come off on July 17. The following preamble and resolution explain why a practice game was substituted. The good feeling existing between these clubs is apparent in this exchange of courtesies.

Whereas, The Harvard Base Ball Club, recognizing the crippled condition of the Lowell Nine to-day, caused by the sickness of three of its members, did so very generously offer and insist upon postponing the match game, and desired to play a practice game instead,

Resolved, That the Lowell Club desire to express their sincere thanks to the Harvard Club for this polite and gentlemanly act, and assure them it is fully appreciated.

Boston, July 17, 1868.

Following is the score of the game in question:—

BOSTON COMMON, JULY 17, 1868.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	LOWELL.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Shaw . . .	A	2	6	7	7	Rogers . . .	P	4	2	1	1
Smith . . .	C	6	2	3	3	Joslin . . .	C	5	1	3	4
Hunnswell .	P	4	4	3	3	Dennison . .	R	4	4	3	3
Ames . . .	B	3	3	2	2	Lowell . . .	M	5	1	1	1
Bush . . .	H	3	4	4	7	Hawes . . .	A	2	3	3	4
Rawle . . .	R	2	6	5	7	Bradbury . .	H	3	3	2	2
Sprague . .	M	2	5	5	7	Jewell . . .	S	1	4	2	2
Willard . .	S	3	4	4	4	Conant . . .	B	2	4	4	6
Wells . . .	L	2	5	4	5	Newton . . .	L	1	4	4	6
		27	39	37	45			27	26	23	29

Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
LOWELL	0	10	4	3	1	0	4	0	4 = 26
HARVARD	15	4	1	8	2	2	4	0	3 = 39

TIME.—2 h. 30 m.

UMPIRE.—W. M. Hudson, *Charter Oak Club*. SCORERS.—H., T. B. Gannett; L., E. C. Nichols.

The match game previously arranged between the Harvard and Lowell Clubs for July 17 was played on the 21st of the same month. The Harvards were outbatted, but won by superior fielding.

CAMBRIDGE, JULY 21, 1868.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	LOWELL.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Peabody . .	A	3	4	4	4	Lovett . . .	P	2	4	3	4
Smith . . .	C	5	2	3	3	Alline . . .	M	4	3	4	7
Hunnswell .	P	3	3	2	2	Dennison . .	R	3	4	2	2
Ames . . .	B	3	3	1	1	Jewell . . .	S	2	3	4	5
Bush . . .	H	2	4	2	2	Bradbury . .	H	5	2	3	4
Rawle . . .	R	2	4	2	2	Conant . . .	C	3	3	1	1
Sprague . .	M	5	1	1	1	Hawes . . .	A	1	4	4	7
Willard . .	S	3	3	2	2	Sumner . . .	B	3	2	2	2
Wells . . .	L	1	4	3	3	Newton . . .	L	4	2	1	1
		27	28	20	20			27	27	24	33

Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
LOWELL	1	1	3	0	0	3	13	1	5 = 27
HARVARD	2	0	6	1	4	7	6	0	2 = 28

TIME.—2 h. 30 m.

UMPIRE.—W. M. Hudson, *Charter Oak Club*. SCORERS.—H., J. R. Mason; L., E. C. Nichols.

The following correspondence had passed between Harvard and Yale in reference to the first game between the rival University Nines:—

YALE, May 5, 1868.

M. S. SEVERANCE, *Secretary H. B. B. C.*

DEAR SIR,—I am authorized, in the name of the Yale Base Ball Club, to challenge the Harvard Base Ball Club to a match game, to be played at Worcester, in July next, on the morning of regatta day; the men composing the Nines to be selected only from the academical departments of either college. Hoping that you will give this an early and favorable consideration, I am, sir,

Respectfully yours,

FRED. P. TERRY, *Secretary Y. B. B. C.*

CAMBRIDGE, May 12, 1868.

MR. F. P. TERRY, *Secretary Y. B. B. C.*

DEAR SIR,—Your communication, covering a challenge to the Harvard Nine to a match game of Base Ball at Worcester, "on the morning of regatta day," has been received.

I am directed by Mr. Ames, the captain of the Nine, to say that the challenge is accepted, subject to the condition which you mention; namely, that the Nines be selected only from the academical departments.

Respectfully yours, etc.,

M. S. SEVERANCE, *Secretary H. B. B. C.*

The condition herein imposed was considered binding by Harvard,—much to the derangement of successive Nines,—till the summer of '71. In the account of the game played at that time further mention will be made of this restriction. The game which resulted from this challenge was the first of the most important matches in which Harvard has ever contended; important, not because they have been better played, or have yielded smaller scores than many other games, but because of the interest that centres on all intercollegiate contests, and notably so on those between Harvard and Yale. Moreover, Yale is the only college that has persistently disputed Harvard's supremacy in Base Ball; and if the result up to the year 1874 has been to make "Yale luck" proverbial, her enthusiasm and determination has never fallen off, and the confidence thus engendered has made Yale the favorite at many of the annual gatherings. The game arranged for the day of the regatta, Friday, July 24, was postponed on account of wet weather till the morning of Saturday, the 25th. The playing was good on both sides, and the errors few, taking into account the nature of the ground; and it is injustice to neither Nine to say that the result fairly expressed the merits of the respective Nines.

WORCESTER, JULY 25, 1868.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	I. B.	T. B.	YALE.	POS.	O.	R.	I. B.	T. B.
Peabody . . .	A	3	4	3	4	McClintock . .	M	3	3	1	1
Smith	C	1	4	5	7	Lewis	R	1	3	4	6
Hunnewell . .	P	1	4	5	5	Condict . . .	L	5	1	2	2
Ames	H	4	2	2	2	Cleveland . .	C	3	2	3	3
Bush	H	2	3	2	2	Hooker . . .	P	5	0	1	1
Rawle	R	5	1	1	2	McCutchen . .	S	5	1	1	1
Sprague . . .	M	5	1	2	2	Buck	A	2	2	1	1
Willard . . .	S	4	2	2	2	Deming . . .	H	1	3	3	3
Wells	L	2	4	2	4	Selden . . .	B	2	2	2	2
		27	25	24	30			27	17	18	20
<i>Innings.</i>						1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9					
YALE						1	0	6	2	3	0 0 1 4 = 17
HARVARD						6	1	0	4	2	0 6 3 3 = 25
TIME.—2 h. 10 m.											

UMPIRE.—John A. Lowell, *Lowell Club.*

SCORERS.—H, J. R. Mason; Y, P. H. Adee.

At the beginning of the Fall Term the following officers were elected for the ensuing year. *President and Captain*, G. G. Willard, '69; *Vice-President*, N. S. Smith, '69; *Treasurer*, G. R. Shaw, '69; *Secretary*, R. G. Shaw, '69. A game was played with the Eagle Club of Natick, September 19. Austin, the new second base of the Nine, distinguished himself by a very clean home run. Harvard, 29; Eagle, 7.

A challenge sent to the Brown University Club resulted in a game on Jarvis Field, Saturday, September 26. No remarkable play was shown on either side, and the Brown score was kept too far below the Harvard to occasion any excitement. The game was very pleasantly supplemented by a dinner in honor of Brown.

CAMBRIDGE, SEPTEMBER 26, 1868.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	I.	B.	T.	B.	BROWN.	POS.	O.	R.	I.	B.	T.	B.
Smith . . .	C	3	4	5	5			Munroe . . .	H	5	1	0	0		
Peabody . .	A	2	6	5	8			Hereshoff . .	P	3	2	4	5		
Eustis . . .	R	4	3	4	6			Fales . . .	A	4	1	2	3		
Bush . . .	H	4	4	3	3			Woodworth . .	B	3	2	2	3		
Willard . .	S	5	2	0	0			Taylor . . .	C	2	2	2	4		
Rawle . . .	M	0	6	4	6			Smith . . .	S	1	3	1	3		
Shaw . . .	L	3	4	2	2			Jewell . . .	L	2	1	3	3		
Austin . . .	B	2	5	2	5			Colwell . . .	M	5	1	1	1		
Soule . . .	P	4	3	2	2			Hitchcock . .	R	2	2	1	1		
		27	37	27	37					27	15	16	23		
<i>Innings.</i>															
BROWN . . .				0	1	0	0	9	2	0	2	=	15		
HARVARD . .				0	7	5	3	0	6	2	3	11	=	37	
TIME.—2 h. 40 m.															

UMPIRE.—John A. Lowell.

SCORERS.—H, J. R. Mason; B, Daniel Beckwith.

In response to a challenge from the Lowell Club, the first of a series of three games was played October 3, on Boston Common. The playing was below the standard of either club. "Rawle's fine fly-catches and Bush's home run were deservedly appreciated."

BOSTON COMMON, OCTOBER 3, 1868.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	I.	B.	T.	B.	LOWELL.	POS.	O.	R.	I.	B.	T.	B.
Smith . . .	C	4	2	3	3			Lovett . . .	P	2	5	3	5		
Peabody . .	A	3	4	2	2			Alline . . .	R	4	2	2	2		
Shaw . . .	L	4	3	3	4			Rogers . . .	M	2	4	3	3		
Bush . . .	H	2	5	4	9			Joslin . . .	S	0	5	3	4		
Willard . .	S	4	2	2	2			Jewell . . .	A	3	3	1	1		
Rawle . . .	M	3	2	3	3			Sumner . . .	B	3	2	4	4		
Austin . . .	B	3	3	1	1			Bradbury . .	H	4	1	1	1		
Soule . . .	P	1	4	4	4			Conant . . .	C	4	1	2	2		
Eustis . . .	R	3	2	2	3			Newton . . .	L	5	1	2	2		
		27	27	24	31					27	24	21	24		
<i>Innings.</i>															
LOWELL . . .				3	8	2	0	4	4	0	2	1	=	24	
HARVARD . .				5	3	5	3	3	0	1	4	=	27		
TIME.—2 h. 55 m.															

UMPIRE.—W. M. HUDSON, *Charter Oak Club*.

SCORERS.—H, J. R. Mason; L, G. B. Appleton.

The second of the series was played on Jarvis Field, October 9. The playing was poor, and the result not a success for Harvard. "Rawle and Shaw fielded beautifully."

CAMBRIDGE, OCTOBER 9, 1868.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	I. B.	T. B.	LOWELL.	POS.	O.	R.	I. B.	T. B.
Smith . . .	C	2	4	1	3	Lovett . . .	B	0	8	6	17
Peabody . . .	A	3	4	3	5	Alline . . .	M	4	3	5	9
Shaw . . .	L	2	5	1	1	Joslyn . . .	R	3	5	4	8
Bush . . .	H	2	4	4	5	Jewell . . .	S	5	2	1	1
Willard . . .	S	5	2	2	3	Hawes . . .	P	2	2	4	7
Rawle . . .	M	3	3	2	3	Sumner . . .	A	4	2	1	3
Austin . . .	B	2	4	3	4	Bradbury . .	H	4	3	3	4
Soule . . .	P	4	2	0	0	Conant . . .	C	3	3	4	6
Eustis . . .	R	4	2	2	4	Newton . . .	L	2	5	0	0
		<u>27</u>	<u>30</u>	<u>18</u>	<u>28</u>			<u>27</u>	<u>33</u>	<u>28</u>	<u>55</u>

<i>Innings.</i>											
LOWELL	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9		
HARVARD	1	3	0	4	7	4	5	7	2	= 33	
	6	3	5	1	5	0	5	0	5	= 30	

TIME.—2 h. 55 m.

UMPIRE.—J. C. Chapman.

SCORERS.—H, J. R. Mason; L, Charles L. Fuller.

The deciding game was on Tuesday, October 20, on Jarvis Field. "It was by far the most interesting and the best played of the three. The batting was good on both sides; but the Harvards excelled in their fielding. Shaw again made one of his wonderful one-hand catches; and Rawle proved himself a magnet for all balls that wandered anywhere near him. Bush caught, as usual, finely."

CAMBRIDGE, OCTOBER 20, 1868.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	I. B.	T. B.	LOWELL.	POS.	O.	R.	I. B.	T. B.
Smith . . .	C	2	5	3	6	Lovett . . .	P	3	2	1	3
Peabody . . .	A	2	3	4	4	Alline . . .	R	3	1	3	4
Shaw . . .	M	6	1	2	3	Rogers . . .	M	3	2	1	1
Bush . . .	H	3	3	3	3	Joslyn . . .	L	2	2	1	1
Willard . . .	S	3	3	2	2	Sumner . . .	B	2	1	1	1
Rawle . . .	L	1	5	4	6	Cariton . . .	S	5	0	2	2
Austin . . .	B	3	3	1	2	Jewell . . .	A	2	3	2	2
Soule . . .	L	4	2	1	1	Conant . . .	C	5	1	2	3
Wells . . .	R	3	3	3	3	Bradbury . .	H	2	3	3	4
		<u>27</u>	<u>28</u>	<u>23</u>	<u>30</u>			<u>27</u>	<u>15</u>	<u>16</u>	<u>21</u>

<i>Innings.</i>											
LOWELL	1	3	0	0	6	1	2	2	0	= 15	
HARVARD	6	5	0	5	0	2	2	4	4	= 28	

TIME.—2 h. 20 m.

UMPIRE.—J. C. Chapman.

SCORERS.—J. R. Mason; Charles L. Fuller.

The return match with Brown University at Providence on the 24th of October was a most enjoyable occasion for Harvard. The playing was excellent; home runs by Smith and Peabody being the noticeable points of the game. The hospitality of Brown was shown in an excellent dinner and attendant pleasures.

PROVIDENCE, OCTOBER 24, 1868.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	I. B.	T. B.	BROWN.	POS.	O.	R.	I. B.	T. B.
Smith . . .	C	3	4	3	6	Smith . . .	H	4	2	1	1
Peabody . .	A	3	4	3	6	Grant . . .	S	4	2	4	5
Bush . . .	H	2	4	4	8	Woodworth .	L	2	4	3	3
Rawle . . .	L	3	3	4	6	Fales . . .	A	2	3	2	2
Soule . . .	P	1	4	3	4	Munroe . .	B	2	3	2	3
Austin . . .	II	1	3	5	6	Herreshoff .	P	4	2	1	1
Willard . .	S	5	2	2	3	Taylor . . .	C	4	1	1	1
Wells . . .	M	2	3	3	5	Hitchcock .	R	1	4	3	5
Minot . . .	R	4	2	1	1	Colwell . .	M	1	4	3	4
		24	29	28	45			24	25	20	25

Innings.

BROWN	0	2	4	3	5	7	0	4	=	25
HARVARD	3	8	2	3	6	1	0	6	=	29

TIME.—2 h. 40 m.

UMPIRE.—M. Rogers, *Lowell Club*.

SCORERS.—H, J. R. Mason; B, D. Beckwith.

The closing game of the year 1868 was with the Trimountain Club, October 27, on Jarvis Field. The game was prettily played, and a victory for Harvard scored by unexpected odds. Eustis made a home run. Harvard, 32; Trimountain, 12.

The record of 1868 was very creditable to the Nine. Of the seventeen games played, fifteen were victories for Harvard, the two games lost being both with the Lowell Club. The number of runs made by Harvard was 594 against 287 for her opponents.

The first game of the year 1869 was with the Somerset Club, April 8, on Jarvis Field. Six innings only were played. Harvard, 34; Somerset, 7. A game with the Trimountain Club, April 24, "proved one-sided throughout, and proportionally stupid." Harvard, 49; Trimountain, 12.

A game with the Lowells, April 27, marked a "new" and decided "departure." Boston's representative Nine, Harvard's rivals of many years, were beaten for all time—probably. The old familiar names appeared in the Lowell Club, except that in one or two positions an addition to its strength was noticed, and it had every reason to anticipate a renewal of the close games of former seasons, and an equal division of honors with the University Nine. The day had passed, however, on which the names of Harvard and Lowell aroused anticipations of an exciting game; and though time, practice, and other conditions have raised the standard of ball-playing, lessened the number of tallies, cut short the home runs, and otherwise perfected the game, there are many who remember fondly those immense gatherings on the Common, when the Harvard and Lowell Clubs played for the silver ball, before less critical, but more enthusiastic spectators than those of the present day.

In the game referred to above the playing of several members of the Nine deserves a special word of praise. "Rawle was always where the ball dropped. Wells filled his position admirably; and there is no need of mentioning Bush, as

we all know he has but one way of playing,—always excellent. Soule's pitching may not be the most even imaginable, yet it is efficient, and bothers the strikers in no small degree."

CAMBRIDGE, APRIL 27, 1869.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	LOWELL.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Smith . . .	C	4	3	2	5	Lovett . . .	P	4	1	2	2
Peabody . .	A	3	5	4	4	Joslin . . .	A	3	3	2	3
Bush . . .	H	3	5	5	7	Alline . . .	L	2	3	4	4
Willard . .	S	2	5	7	12	Rogers . . .	C	3	3	1	1
Rawle . . .	L	4	4	4	6	Jewell . . .	C	3	2	2	2
Wells . . .	M	2	6	4	4	Conant . . .	S	4	2	3	3
Soule . . .	P	4	3	4	5	Simmons . .	R	3	3	2	2
Austin . . .	B	2	6	4	6	Bradbury . .	H	3	2	2	3
Eustis . . .	R	3	4	3	3	Briggs . . .	M	2	3	3	3
		27	41	37	52			27	22	21	23

Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
HARVARD	1	6	2	0	11	2	9	4	6 = 41
LOWELL	5	2	0	1	2	2	3	7	0 = 22

TIME.—3 h. 15 m.

UMPIRE.—J. C. Chapman, *Atlantic Club*. SCORERS.—H., T. B. Gannett; L., E. C. Nickels.

The Trimountain Club, at this time standing next to the Lowell in point of excellence, found itself far behind Harvard. An eight-innings game, May 8, resulted as follows: Harvard, 53; Trimountain, 8. A visit to Marlboro', May 22, was productive of another victory for Harvard. Harvard, 34; Fairmount, 16.

A game with the Mutual Club of New York, the "champions" of the country, had been looked forward to by the College with much interest. It took place May 25, 1869, and resulted in a disastrous defeat for Harvard. The playing of the latter was very poor, and the score failed to show the merits of the respective clubs. Harvard, 11; Mutual, 43.

Dartmouth College had this year challenged Harvard to play a game at the Lowell Fair Grounds on June 5. The anticipation of an exciting contest drew a large number of students from both colleges to the game. It is one of the most remarkable ever played by Harvard, and deserves special notice from the fact that at this time the "dead ball" was the exception rather than the rule, and was not used in this game.

LOWELL, JUNE 5, 1869.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	DARTMOUTH.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Smith . . .	C	0	8	5	6	Wilson . . .	M	4	0	1	1
Peabody . .	A	3	5	5	7	Herbert . .	B	4	0	0	0
Bush . . .	H	1	7	5	7	Abbott . . .	C	3	0	1	1
Willard . .	S	5	2	1	1	Johnson . .	P	2	0	0	0
Rawle . . .	L	5	2	1	1	Farmer . . .	S	3	0	0	0
Wells . . .	M	2	5	4	8	Brickett . .	A	2	0	1	1
Gray . . .	P	4	2	1	1	Davis . . .	H	3	0	0	0
Austin . . .	B	4	3	3	5	McNutt . . .	R	3	0	0	0
Eustis . . .	R	3	4	4	5	Drew . . .	L	3	0	0	0
		27	38	29	41			27	0	3	3

Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
DARTMOUTH	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0 = 0
HARVARD	2	5	2	4	4	4	6	6	5 = 38

TIME.—2 h. 30 m.

UMPIRE.—George B. Whitney, *Clipper Club*.

SCORERS.—H., J. R. Mason; D., J. W. Griffin.

It was a fine display of accurate pitching and catching, well supported on the part of Harvard. Dartmouth batted hard and fielded well, but was unable to secure a run. The pitching of Gray, in this his first game with the Nine, deserves especial mention for its regularity throughout. The Harvard catcher put out the unusual number of twelve men.

On June 12, 1869, Harvard played the famous Red Stocking Club of Cincinnati. The "Reds" were at the height of a victorious career that has never been equalled in the annals of Base Ball, and it was no uncommon thing for them to defeat the strongest "professional" Nines by a larger number of runs than that by which they excelled Harvard in this game. The number of errors and good plays was nearly even in the fielding of both Nines. Rawle and Bush deserve special praise for beautiful catches, and Gray again gave satisfaction by his even pitching.

CAMBRIDGE, JUNE 12, 1869.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	RED STOCKINGS.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Smith . . .	B	3	1	3	7	G. Wright. .	S	3	4	3	4
Peabody . .	A	3	0	1	1	Gould . . .	A	1	5	3	3
Bush . . .	H	3	2	2	4	Waterman .	C	3	4	2	5
Shaw . . .	C	4	1	1	1	Allison . .	H	4	2	2	3
Rawle . . .	L	4	1	1	3	H. Wright .	M	4	3	3	4
Wells . . .	M	4	0	1	1	Leonard . .	L	3	3	3	5
Gray . . .	P	3	2	1	1	Brainard . .	P	1	3	6	7
Eustis . . .	R	2	1	3	5	Sweasy . . .	B	4	4	2	2
Willard . .	S	1	3	0	0	McVey . . .	R	4	2	3	3
		27	11	13	23			27	30	27	36

Innings.

CINCINNATI 3 1 5 2 1 0 8 4 6 = 30
 HARVARD 1 0 1 3 0 0 2 0 4 = 11

Time.—3 h. 20 m.

UMPIRE.—John A. Lowell.

SCORERS.—H., T. B. Gannet; C., W. F. Hurley.

Harvard's new pitcher, Gray, having broken his arm, —not, however, in ball-play—Smith's reputation as "utility" man was increased by the accidental and providential discovery of his talent as pitcher. A further change in the Nine was necessitated by the resignation of Peabody, Perrin taking his place at first base.

Although a game with the Lowell Club now lacked excitement, it was still interesting, because of the well-known players in the Boston Club, and the associations which their appearance called up.

UNION GROUND, BOSTON, JUNE 24, 1869.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	LOWELL.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Smith . . .	P	3	4	2	3	Lovett . . .	P	4	2	2	2
Rawle . . .	L	3	5	6	9	Joslin . . .	L	3	2	1	1
Bush . . .	H	3	3	4	5	Briggs . . .	R	2	2	2	2
Willard . .	S	4	3	2	2	Rogers . . .	M	3	2	2	4
Wells . . .	M	4	4	3	4	Conant . . .	S	4	2	1	1
Austin . . .	B	4	3	2	3	Dennison . .	A	4	2	2	2
Eustis . . .	R	1	5	4	6	Bradbury . .	H	1	3	4	5
Perrin . . .	A	2	4	2	2	Boyd . . .	C	4	1	2	2
Reynolds . .	C	3	4	2	2	Wilder . . .	B	2	3	1	1
		27	35	27	36			27	19	17	20

Time.—3 h. 30 m.

UMPIRE.—Mr. BARTOWS, *Trimountain Club*.

SCORERS.—H., T. B. Gannett; L., E. C. Nickels.

Harvard's supremacy over the Williams College Nine of this year was well shown in a game at Springfield, June 26. The heavy batting of Harvard was the noticeable feature of the playing, as a reference to the number of base hits made will show.

SPRINGFIELD, JUNE 26, 1869.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	WILLIAMS.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Smith . . .	P	2	6	4	6	Warner . . .	H	3	1	1	1
Rawle . . .	L	1	8	4	6	Green . . .	P	2	0	2	2
Bush . . .	H	2	6	5	10	Smith . . .	M	5	0	0	0
Willard . . .	S	4	3	3	3	Henderson .	S	4	1	0	0
Wells . . .	M	3	4	4	6	Knight . . .	B	3	1	1	2
Austin . . .	B	6	3	2	3	Pratt . . .	R	1	3	0	0
Eustis . . .	R	3	5	4	6	Billings . .	L	3	1	0	0
Perrin . . .	A	4	5	3	4	Forkes . . .	C	3	1	0	0
Reynolds . .	C	2	5	6	7	Foster . . .	A	3	0	2	2
		27	45	35	51			27	8	6	7

Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
WILLIAMS	0	4	2	0	0	0	0	2	0 = 8
HARVARD	6	0	5	15	3	4	6	6	0 = 45

Time.—3 h.

UMPIRE.—C. R. Shaw, *Mutuals, Springfield.* SCORERS.—W, T. B. Gannett; H, A. T. Schanfler.

A game with the Lowells on July 3 resulted in the latter's now customary defeat. The playing of Harvard was excellent, and gave promise of success in the coming match with Yale.

UNION GROUND, BOSTON, JULY 3, 1869.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	LOWELL.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Smith . . .	P	3	3	5	9	Lovett . . .	P	1	2	3	3
Rawle . . .	L	3	3	3	4	Joslyn . . .	C	3	1	2	2
Bush . . .	H	4	2	2	4	Aline . . .	L	4	0	0	0
Willard . . .	S	4	1	1	3	Rice . . .	A	3	0	1	1
Wells . . .	M	4	2	1	4	Conant . . .	S	0	1	4	6
Austin . . .	B	2	3	4	6	Briggs . . .	M	4	0	0	0
Eustis . . .	R	2	3	4	4	Bradbury . .	H	4	0	0	0
Perrin . . .	A	2	3	3	4	Dillingham .	R	4	0	0	0
Reynolds . .	C	3	1	3	3	Wilder . . .	B	4	0	0	0
		27	21	26	41			27	4	10	12

Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
LOWELL	1	0	2	0	0	1	0	0	0 = 4
HARVARD	5	2	2	1	0	0	4	3	4 = 21

UMPIRE.———. TIME.—1 h. 55 m. SCORERS.—H, J. J. Myers; L, E. C. Nickels.

The trip of the Harvard Club in the summer of 1869 was quite extended, their first game being with Yale at Brooklyn, New York, July 5. It was decided by a score which left no doubt as to the superiority of the winning Club. "The playing of Yale in a few individual cases was excellent; McClintock, French, McCutcheon, and Deming sustaining their reputation and that of their club. The Harvards one and all acquitted themselves creditably. Smith's pitching was very effective, while Perrin, Austin, Willard, and Bush carried off the honors in the field."

BROOKLYN, N. Y., JUNE 5, 1869.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	YALE.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Smith . . .	P	2	5	6	8	McClintock .	C	3	2	1	1
Rawle . . .	L	3	5	5	6	Deming . . .	L	5	2	2	2
Bush . . .	H	3	6	5	13	Hooker . . .	P	2	4	1	1
Willard . . .	S	1	6	3	4	McCutcheon .	S	1	4	3	5
Wells . . .	M	4	4	3	8	French . . .	A	2	2	4	5
Austin . . .	B	4	4	3	3	Condict . . .	M	4	1	4	4
Eustis . . .	R	1	4	4	5	Richards . .	H	4	2	2	3
Perrin . . .	A	4	4	2	2	Wheeler . . .	B	5	2	2	2
Reynolds . .	C	5	3	4	4	Lewis . . .	R	1	5	3	6
		27	41	35	53			27	24	22	29

Innings.

YALE	5	3	2	3	2	0	5	3	1	= 24
HARVARD	7	6	12	2	1	4	0	1	8	= 41

HOME RUNS.—Y, Lewis, 1.

H, Bush, 2; Wells, 1. TIME.—2 h. 50 m.

UMPIRE.—Van Cott, *Una Club*.

SCORERS.—H, J. J. Myers; Y, W. L. McLane.

On July 7 a game was played in Brooklyn with the Eckford Club, which at this time claimed the professional championship. "The contest was in the presence of about a thousand spectators, and proved to be one of the finest games of the season; the fielding on both sides being superb, the inability of the collegians to bat Martin's slow pitching being the main cause of their defeat. On the Harvard side the catching of Bush was admired and applauded, while the runners found that stealing a base was a dangerous undertaking in the face of his swift and accurate throwing. Willard played short in a splendid manner. Perrin at first rivalled Allison, and Eustis in the field took fine fly balls, some of the catches being exceedingly difficult and well worthy of the applause they received."

BROOKLYN, N. Y., JULY 7, 1869.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	ECKFORD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Smith . . .	P	3	1	1	1	Allison . . .	A	3	3	2	3
Rawle . . .	L	3	1	2	4	Patterson . .	M	4	1	2	2
Bush . . .	H	3	1	1	1	Martin . . .	P	3	1	1	2
Willard . . .	S	4	0	0	0	Nelson . . .	C	4	1	1	1
Wells . . .	M	1	2	2	2	Hodes . . .	S	3	2	2	2
Austin . . .	B	4	0	0	0	Jewett . . .	H	5	0	0	0
Eustis . . .	R	2	0	1	1	Tracey . . .	L	1	3	3	7
Perrin . . .	A	4	0	1	1	Wood . . .	B	2	3	2	2
Reynolds . .	C	3	0	0	0	Pinkham . . .	R	2	3	3	4
		27	5	8	10			27	17	16	23

Innings.

ECKFORD	0	2	4	2	3	0	0	2	4	= 17
HARVARD	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	= 5

TIME.—2 h. 20 m.

UMPIRE.—R. Ferguson, *Atlantic Club*.

SCORERS.—H, J. J. Myers; E, W. J. Watson.

The next game was with the Athletic Club at Philadelphia, July 9, on the grounds at 17th Street and Columbia Avenue. "The in-field of Harvard was remarkably well played, no less than fourteen of the Athletics falling victims to Perrin at first base, while Rawle made two excellent catches at left field." Success in this game was very creditable to Harvard; the Athletics have ever been

among the strongest of professional Nines, and this still remains the only occasion on which Harvard has taken a ball from them.

PHILADELPHIA, JULY 9, 1869.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	ATHLETIC.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Smith . . .	P	2	5	5	7	Reach . . .	B	1	4	5	11
Rawle . . .	L	3	4	5	5	Wilkins . . .	S	3	2	1	2
Wells . . .	M	5	3	1	1	Cuthbert . . .	L	3	2	2	5
Willard . . .	S	2	4	2	2	Fisler . . .	A	4	2	3	5
Austin . . .	B	3	3	1	3	Sensenderfer . .	M	3	2	1	1
Eustis . . .	R	5	2	1	1	McMullin . . .	R	2	3	2	2
Perrin . . .	A	3	4	2	2	Meyerle . . .	H	4	2	0	0
Bush . . .	H	3	4	4	4	Brosey . . .	P	4	2	2	3
Reynolds . .	C	1	6	4	5	Berry . . .	C	3	2	3	3
		27	35	25	30			27	21	19	32
<i>Innings.</i>						1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9					
ATHLETIC						2 0 2 3 1 0 7 1 5 = 21					
HARVARD						1 5 2 3 10 1 3 4 6 = 35					

TIME.—3 h. 35 m.

UMPIRE.—G. D. Kleinfeldt, *Athletic*.

SCORER.—J. J. Myers.

The game on the following day, July 10, with the Keystone Club, was a great disappointment to Harvard, as the following extract from a New York paper will show: "It was agreed that the game should begin at an earlier hour than usual, in order to allow the Harvards to leave by the five P. M. train; but the Keystones were behindhand, and only seven innings could be got through with in the allotted time, when the Philadelphians were ahead five runs. The visitors were confident that, had the two remaining innings been played, they would have proven victors, and desired to stop over and contest them, but this the Quakerites refused to do."

PHILADELPHIA, JULY 10, 1869.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	KEYSTONE.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Smith . . .	P	3	2	2	2	Dick . . .	B	0	5	5	11
Rawle . . .	L	2	2	1	1	Flowers . . .	S	1	4	2	3
Wells . . .	M	2	3	3	4	Weaver . . .	L	1	3	5	6
Willard . . .	S	3	2	2	2	Holbach . . .	M	2	2	3	3
Austin . . .	B	2	3	2	2	Kulp . . .	C	4	2	2	4
Eustis . . .	R	2	2	3	5	Bechtel . . .	P	5	1	0	0
Perrin . . .	A	2	2	2	2	Gwynn . . .	R	4	1	2	2
Bush . . .	H	1	2	2	6	Albertson . . .	A	2	3	3	3
Reynolds . .	C	4	0	0	0	Ewell . . .	H	2	3	1	1
		21	18	17	24			21	24	23	33
<i>Innings.</i>						1 2 3 4 5 6 7					
KEYSTONE						5 2 0 13 0 4 0 = 24					
HARVARD						3 4 2 3 0 2 4 = 18					

UMPIRE.—Thomas Berry, *Athletic Club*.

TIME.—3 h.

SCORER.—H. J. J. Myers.

The Nine were the guests of their catcher, Mr. Bush, for a few days at Albany, where, on July 13, a match was played with the National Club of that city. The game was remarkable only for the large number of runs made in the first innings, and for the heavy batting of Harvard throughout.

ALBANY, JULY 13, 1869.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	I. B.	T. B.	NATIONAL.	POS.	O.	R.	I. B.	T. B.
Smith . . .	P	6	4	4	4	Brummagheim	S	2	3	2	5
Rawle . . .	L	2	7	6	10	Cantwell . .	H	3	2	2	2
Wells . . .	M	2	7	6	9	Greer . . .	L	2	3	2	2
Willard . .	S	5	5	5	6	Waddell . .	P	3	2	2	4
Austin . .	B	2	6	7	8	Stimson . .	M	4	1	1	2
Eustis . .	R	4	6	6	13	McDonald .	A	3	2	2	2
Perrin . .	A	3	7	5	6	Spelman . .	B	2	2	3	3
Bush . . .	H	1	8	6	8	Scattergood	R	5	0	0	0
Reynolds .	C	2	8	6	7	Wolverton .	C	3	2	0	0
		27	58	51	71			27	17	14	20
Innings.						1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9					
HARVARD						20 12 5 7 3 1 3 0 7 = 58					
NATIONAL						3 0 1 0 6 0 2 2 3 = 17					
TIME. — 2 h. 55 m.											

UMPIRE.—John A. McCall, Jr.

SCORERS.—N., H. W. Garfield; H., J. J. Myers.

The following day, July 14, a game was played with the famous Union Club,—commonly known as the “Haymakers,”—of Lansinburg. “The game was short, sharp, and decisive. The fielding of the Harvards was equal to the best. Perrin played his position in capital style, stopping the balls in every instance when they were properly thrown. The other players also did their whole duty in the field. At the bat, however, they were not so effective, for they were not able to master Fisher’s pitching. The triumph of the Haymakers was owing solely to their superior batting.” This was the last game played by the Nine on their trip.

LANSINBURGH, JULY 14, 1869.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	I. B.	T. B.	HAYMAKERS.	POS.	O.	R.	I. B.	T. B.
Smith . . .	P	3	2	1	2	McAtee . .	A	3	3	2	2
Rawle . . .	L	3	2	2	3	M. King . .	M	3	2	1	1
Wells . . .	M	3	2	2	2	Powers . .	S	3	3	3	3
Willard . .	S	3	0	0	0	Fisher . .	P	3	3	2	2
Austin . .	B	3	1	0	0	Flynn . .	R	2	2	2	2
Eustis . .	R	2	3	3	3	Craver . .	H	2	4	4	4
Perrin . .	A	3	0	1	1	S. King . .	L	5	1	3	4
Bush . . .	H	3	1	1	1	Bellan . .	C	2	2	2	2
Reynolds .	C	4	0	1	1	Bearman . .	B	4	2	0	0
		27	10	11	13			27	22	19	20
Innings.						1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9					
HAYMAKERS						3 1 7 10 0 1 0 0 0 = 22					
HARVARD						0 2 3 0 2 2 1 0 0 = 10					
TIME. — 2 h. 8 m.											

UMPIRE.—John A. McCall, Jr.

SCORERS.—Haymakers, Scofield; Harvards, Myers.

The Nine lost three of its strongest players in the graduates of '69,—Messrs. Smith, Rawle, and Willard,—and the playing of their successors was looked upon with a great deal of anxiety. The new men were by no means inexperienced, all entering the Nine with reputations to be increased, not acquired. The games of the Fall Term were of little importance, except as indices of the next year’s playing; and as such they were very gratifying. A game on Jarvis Field with the Fairmount Club of Marlboro’, September 19, resulted, Harvard, 40; Fairmount, 14. On the 25th September the Lowells suffered another defeat.

UNION GROUND, BOSTON, SEPTEMBER 25, 1869.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	LOWELL.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis	R	4	4	4	5	Lovett	P	4	2	1	1
Wells	M	3	3	3	4	Joslin	C	3	1	1	1
Perrin	A	6	2	1	1	Alline	L	2	3	3	3
Bush	B	3	5	3	3	Rogers	A	1	3	5	5
Austin	S	1	7	5	5	Simmons . . .	H	4	1	0	0
Goodwin . . .	P	1	6	5	5	Lowell	R	4	0	1	1
Reynolds . . .	C	4	3	3	3	Briggs	M	2	3	2	2
White	H	3	4	0	0	Mason	B	3	2	2	2
Minot	L	2	5	4	4	Dillingham . .	S	4	1	0	0
		27	39	28	30			27	16	15	15

Innings.

LOWELL	2	1	2	1	0	1	2	2	5	= 16
HARVARD	6	2	4	5	5	2	2	5	8	= 39

UMPIRE.—Burdett, *Somerset Club*.

SCORER.—E. N. Cutter.

The Nine visited Lowell on the 2d of October, and played the Clipper Club of that city. The game with the sixth inning uncompleted resulted: Harvard, 23; Clipper, 17; but by questionable shrewdness on the part of the Clipper Nine, the score was made to revert to the fifth inning, which left the match a tie, 17 to 17. A game with the Lowells, October 9, 1869.

UNION GROUND, BOSTON, OCTOBER 9, 1869.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	LOWELL.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis	R	1	6	4	9	Bradbury . . .	H	5	1	2	2
Wells	M	2	5	3	4	Joslin	R	3	2	1	1
Perrin	A	4	3	2	2	Alline	L	2	2	2	2
Bush	B	2	3	5	6	Rogers	P	3	2	0	0
Austin	S	3	3	3	3	Conant	C	2	1	3	3
Goodwin . . .	P	4	2	3	3	Simmons . . .	S	3	2	3	3
Reynolds . . .	C	4	3	2	2	Lovett	A	2	2	1	1
White	H	4	3	2	2	Briggs	M	5	1	1	1
Minot	L	3	4	5	8	Mason	B	2	1	2	2
		27	32	29	39			27	14	15	15

Innings.

HARVARD	3	2	5	5	0	2	0	11	4	= 32
LOWELL	1	1	2	1	1	0	2	0	6	= 14

UMPIRE.—Frank Barrows. TIME.—2 h. 45 m. SCORERS.—L., G. B. Appleton; H., A. M. Barnes.

The Nine played a remarkable game with the Mutual Club of Springfield, October 19, making but *three* fielding errors,—an instance of good playing that stands alone in the Club records.

UNION GROUND, BOSTON, OCTOBER 19, 1869.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	MUTUAL.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis	R	1	5	3	7	Morris	M	5	0	0	0
Wells	M	2	5	5	7	Kenefick . . .	L	3	1	0	0
Perrin	A	5	1	1	1	Shaw	B	2	0	1	1
Bush	H	6	1	2	2	Gibbon	R	1	0	3	3
Austin	S	1	6	3	4	Kellogg	C	4	0	0	0
Goodwin . . .	P	3	3	5	8	Donovan . . .	S	3	0	1	1
Reynolds . . .	C	3	2	2	3	Kelly	H	4	0	1	1
White	B	4	0	2	2	Emerson . . .	A	2	0	1	1
Minot	L	2	3	2	2	Beach	P	3	0	1	1
		27	26	25	36			27	1	8	8

Innings.

HARVARD	4	3	3	2	1	4	4	1	4	= 26
MUTUAL	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	= 1

UMPIRE.—F. B. Dillingham.
TIME.—1 h. 50 m.SCORERS.—M., C. F. Sedgwick; H., A. M. Barnes.
TOTAL ERRORS.—Harvard, 3; Mutual, 20.

The following correspondence explains itself:—

BOSTON, October 14, 1869.

DEAR SIR,—The Lowell Base Ball Club, recognizing the great services done to the cause of physical education by the representatives of Harvard University, desire to give something better than a merely verbal expression to the sentiments of pride and thankfulness with which they, in common with all Americans, watched the progress of the University crew, during the past summer. The present condition of the boating interests at Cambridge seems to afford a good opportunity to give to this desire a substantial form; and the members of the Lowell Base Ball Club, therefore, take the greatest pleasure in proposing to the magnificent University Nine, of which you are the representative, a match game of Base Ball, to be played on the Union grounds on some early day; the entire proceeds of which game shall be given to the University Boat Club, for the relief and improvement of the boating interests of the University. Hoping that it will give you as much pleasure to accept this proposition as it does me to convey it to you, and assuring you that no efforts will be spared by the Lowell Base Ball Club to make the occasion one of great pleasure and profit,

I remain very truly yours,

WM. N. EAYRS, *President Lowell B. B. C.*

A. M'C. BUSH, *Captain University Nine, Cambridge.*

CAMBRIDGE, October 16, 1869.

DEAR SIR,—Your communication of the 14th instant, inviting the Harvard University Nine to participate in a game of Base Ball with the Lowell Base Ball Club, the proceeds of which shall be contributed to the relief and improvement of the boating interests of this University, is at hand. In reply, permit me to convey to you, and the club over which you preside, our acknowledgment and full appreciation of the kind interest you have manifested in the crew which represented this University in England, and of which, though unsuccessful, we yet feel so proud. The complimentary terms in which your invitation is expressed are very gratifying. The Harvard Nine gladly accept your proposal, and name Tuesday, October 26.

I remain very respectfully,

A. M'C. BUSH, *President H. B. B. C.*

MR. WILLIAM N. EAYRS, *President Lowell B. B. C., Boston.*

The game which resulted from this was poorly played, owing to the cold weather, but distinguished by some good points. Notably a *triple play* at second base by Goodwin catching a fly ball with his foot on the base, and throwing to first, there being two men on—or rather off—the bases. This is the only instance of triple play in the Club records.

UNION GROUND, BOSTON, OCTOBER 26, 1869.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	I.B.	T.B.	LOWELL.	POS.	O.	R.	I.B.	T.B.
Eustis . . .	R	2	6	5	6	Rogers . . .	P	4	3	2	2
Wells . . .	M	4	4	4	5	Joslin . . .	C	4	1	1	2
Perrin . . .	A	4	2	6	7	Alline . . .	L	3	3	3	3
Bush . . .	P	4	2	2	5	Mason . . .	B	2	4	4	4
Austin . . .	S	3	5	4	5	Dillingham .	S	2	3	3	3
Goodwin . .	B	0	6	7	9	Newton . . .	A	3	2	1	1
Reynolds . .	C	4	3	0	0	Briggs . . .	M	3	3	4	5
White . . .	H	3	4	3	3	Bradbury . .	H	3	3	2	3
Minot . . .	L	3	4	3	3	Betterley . .	R	3	2	3	3
		27	36	34	43			27	24	23	26
<i>Innings.</i>											
LOWELL						0 3 0 2 1 6 3 3					
HARVARD						4 1 1 0 2 1 6 5					
						6 = 24					
						5 = 36					

TIME.—2 h. 45 m.

UMPIRE.—W. R. Briggs.

SCORERS.—H, A. M. Barnes; L, G. B. Appleton.

The accompanying record of the year's playing shows it to have been extremely creditable to the Nine. The list includes all of the match games. An average is made for the fall season separately, for the reason that some of the Nine who played after the long vacation did not play while the Club were on their tour.

LIST OF GAMES PLAYED, WITH DATES AND SCORES.

(Games marked thus * were won by Harvards.)

1869		Opponents.	No. of Innings.	Harvards.	Opponents.
April 27.	*	Lowell, of Boston	9	41	22
May 22.	*	Fairmount, of Marlboro'	8	34	16
" 25.		Mutual, of New York	9	11	43
June 5.	*	Dartmouth, of Hanover, N. H.	9	38	0
" 12.		Cincinnati, of Cincinnati	9	11	30
" 24.	*	Lowell, of Boston	9	35	19
" 26.	*	Williams, of Williamstown	9	45	8
July 3.	*	Lowell, of Boston	9	21	4
" 5.	*	Yale, of New Haven	9	41	24
" 7.	*	Eckford, of Brooklyn	9	5	17
" 9.	*	Athletic, of Philadelphia	9	35	21
" 10.	*	Keystone, of Philadelphia	7	18	24
" 13.	*	National, of Albany	9	58	17
" 14.	*	Union, of Lansingburgh	9	10	22
Sept. 19.	*	Fairmount, of Marlboro'	9	40	14
" 25.	*	Lowell, of Boston	9	39	16
Oct. 2.		Clipper, of Lowell	5	17	17
" 9.	*	Lowell, of Boston	9	32	14
" 19.	*	Mutual, of Springfield	9	26	1
" 26.	*	Lowell, of Boston	9	36	24

TOTAL RUNS EACH INNING.

Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
Harvard	68	83	64	63	63	46	65	65	76	= 593
Opponent	41	32	42	55	31	25	45	34	48	= 353

TOTAL BLANKS SCORED EACH INNING.

Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
Harvard	5	3	3	4	5	3	4	4	3	= 34
Opponent	7	6	5	6	8	11	7	6	8	= 64

GREATEST NUMBER OF RUNS IN EACH INNING.

Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
Harvard	20	12	12	15	11	7	9	11	8	
Opponent	7	7	7	13	6	7	8	7	12	

AVERAGE OF THE WHOLE SEASON.

ANALYSIS OF BATTING.—BASES ON HITS.

Players.	No. of Games.	No. of 1st Bases.	Average.	Total Bases.	Average.	Home Runs.
Eustis	20	73	3.65	108	5.40	3
Bush	20	69	3.45	120	6.00	4
Rawle	12	40	3.33	58	4.90	0
Smith	14	46	3.29	68	4.86	1
Peabody	5	16	3.20	19	3.80	0
Austin	19	54	2.84	68	3.58	0
Wells	20	55	2.75	84	4.20	2
Perrin	16	40	2.50	51	3.19	2
Reynolds	15	37	2.47	45	3.00	0
Willard	14	30	2.14	37	2.64	1

OUTS AND RUNS, WITH NUMBER OF MEN PUT OUT ADDED.

Players.	No. of Games.	Outs.	Average.	Runs.	Average.	Left on Base.	Clean Scores.	Blank Score.	Leading Score.	Out on Fly.	Out on Bases.
Eustis	20	46	2.30	71	3.55	17	0	2	4	30	0
Bush	20	52	2.60	74	3.70	10	0	0	3	35	7
Smith	14	37	2.64	52	3.71	8	1	0	2	10	7
Peabody	5	14	2.80	15	3.00	4	0	1	0	3	35
Austin	19	54	2.84	69	3.63	7	0	1	4	19	25
Rawle	12	36	3.00	45	3.75	6	0	0	1	20	0
Wells	20	61	3.05	68	3.40	9	0	1	2	35	0
Willard	14	45	3.21	39	2.78	10	0	2	1	15	8
Reynolds	15	50	3.33	42	2.80	5	0	4	1	14	5
Perrin	16	56	3.50	46	2.87	8	0	2	1	10	15

AVERAGE FOR THE FALL SEASON.

BASES ON HITS.

Players.	No. of Games.	No. of 1st Bases.	Average.	Total Bases.	Average.	Home Runs.
Goodwin	6	29	4.83	37	6.16	1
Eustis	6	24	4.00	39	6.50	1
Bush	6	21	3.50	35	5.83	1
Wells	6	20	3.33	30	5.00	0
Minot	6	20	3.33	24	4.00	0
Austin	6	20	3.33	23	3.83	0
Perrin	6	17	2.83	25	4.16	2
White	6	13	2.16	20	3.33	1
Reynolds	6	12	2.00	16	2.66	0

OUTS AND RUNS, WITH NUMBER OF MEN PUT OUT ADDED.

Players.	No. of Games.	Outs.	Average.	Runs.	Average.	Left on Bases.	Clean Scores.	Blank Scores.	Leading Scores.	Out on Flvs.	Out on Bases.
Goodwin	6	11	1.83	25	4.16	5	2	0	2	7	2
Eustis	6	12	2.00	29	4.83	2	0	0	3	5	0
Austin	6	12	2.00	29	4.83	3	0	0	3	6	1
Minot	6	15	2.50	20	3.33	2	0	0	0	2	0
Wells	6	17	2.83	23	3.83	0	0	0	0	12	0
Bush	6	17	2.83	21	3.50	0	0	0	0	5	2
White	6	18	3.00	19	3.16	2	1	1	1	8	8
Reynolds	6	23	3.83	15	2.50	0	0	1	0	12	3
Perrin	6	25	4.16	15	2.50	0	0	0	0	5	15

In the opening game of 1870 the Somerset Club kindly furnished practice for Harvard. The University Nine was the same as in the last game of the previous year. Harvard, 50; Somerset, 16.

A fine game was played with the Lowell Club on Jarvis Field, May 14. It is worthy of notice that in the fifth inning Goodwin pitched but five balls.

CAMBRIDGE, MAY 14, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	I. B.	T. B.	LOWELL.	POS.	O.	R.	I. B.	T. B.
Eustis	R	2	4	4	7	Lovett	P	2	0	3	3
Wells	M	2	4	2	2	Joslin	C	5	0	0	0
Perrin	A	2	4	3	4	Rogers	M	4	0	1	1
Bush	H	4	3	4	7	Briggs	L	4	0	0	0
Austin	S	3	3	2	2	Reed	A	3	0	1	2
Goodwin	P	4	2	3	5	Conant	S	3	0	1	1
Reynolds	C	4	2	2	2	Jewell	B	3	1	2	3
White	B	3	3	2	2	Bradbury	H	2	2	1	1
Barnes	L	3	3	2	7	Newton	R	1	2	1	1
		27	28	24	38			27	5	10	12

Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
LOWELL	0	0	1	0	0	1	2	0	1 = 5
HARVARD	0	0	1	7	6	1	1	8	4 = 28

TIME.—2 h. 35 m.

UMPIRE.—E. V. Bird.

SCORERS.—H., Wm. R. Ware; L., E. C. Nickels.

A game with the Clipper Club of Lowell, May 20, on the Union Grounds, Boston, resulted, Harvard, 47; Clipper, 11. A game of seven innings was played with the Fairmount Club on the 21st May. Harvard, 60; Fairmount, 12.

A game with the Athletic Club, of Philadelphia, on May 23, drew to the Union Grounds, Boston, the largest attendance that had ever assembled there. The fielding of Harvard was exceedingly fine, and the batting by no means poor. Bush pitched after the third innings, and his slow, tantalizing delivery was very effective against the Athletics.

UNION GROUND, BOSTON, MAY 23, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1.B.	T.B.	ATHLETIC.	POS.	O.	R.	1.B.	T.B.
Eustis . . .	R	4	0	2	2	Reach . . .	B	4	1	2	3
Wells . . .	M	2	1	2	2	McBride . .	P	2	3	4	6
Perrin . . .	A	5	0	0	0	Malone . . .	H	2	3	2	2
Bush . . .	H	1	3	2	4	Fisher . . .	A	4	1	2	3
Austin . . .	S	2	1	3	5	Sensenderfer	M	3	2	2	3
Goodwin . .	P	4	0	0	0	Schafer . .	R	3	3	1	1
Reynolds . .	C	4	0	0	0	Radcliff . .	S	3	3	3	8
White . . .	H	3	1	0	0	Bechtel . .	L	4	2	1	1
Thorp . . .	L	2	2	2	4	Pratt . . .	C	2	2	3	3
		27	8	11	17			27	20	20	30

Innings.

HARVARD 0 0 1 1 1 0 0 2 3 = 8

ATHLETIC 0 2 1 0 1 3 2 2 0 = 20

UMPIRE.—Mr. Barrows. TIME.—2 h. 15 m. SCORERS.—A., A. H. Wright; H., W. R. Ware.

A most interesting game was played on the 4th of June between the Harvard Nine and the famous Cincinnati Red Stocking Nine. The attendance at this game, in point of numbers, resembled the old-time gatherings at the Harvard-Lowell matches on Boston Common. The fielding of Harvard was not as good as usual; the batting, however, was very fine. White distinguished himself by two home runs.

UNION GROUND, BOSTON, JUNE 4, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1.B.	T.B.	CINCINNATI.	POS.	O.	R.	1.B.	T.B.
Eustis . . .	R	3	2	2	2	G. Wright . .	S	3	6	5	6
Wells . . .	M	2	3	3	3	Gould . . .	A	3	5	4	5
Perrin . . .	A	4	1	0	0	Waterman . .	C	3	5	4	6
Bush . . .	H	3	1	1	4	Allison . . .	H	4	4	4	4
Austin . . .	S	4	0	1	2	H. Wright . .	M	1	6	6	9
Goodwin . .	P	3	2	2	2	Leonard . .	L	4	5	5	5
Reynolds . .	C	4	1	1	1	Brainard . .	P	4	4	6	7
White . . .	B	0	4	5	11	Sweasy . . .	B	3	6	3	7
Thorp . . .	L	4	1	1	1	McVey . . .	R	2	5	6	7
		27	15	16	26			27	46	43	56

Innings.

HARVARD 2 2 0 3 4 1 0 2 1 = 15

CINCINNATI 9 4 0 3 2 13 4 11 0 = 46

TIME.—3 h. HOME RUNS.—White, 2. Bush, 1. H. Wright, 1.

UMPIRE.—Jas. Lovett.

SCORERS.—C., Atwater; H., Barnes.

The Nines of Harvard and Brown Universities met at Worcester on the 18th of June.

WORCESTER, JUNE 18, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1.B.	T.B.	BROWN.	POS.	O.	R.	1.B.	T.B.
Eustis . . .	R	3	4	5	7	Munro . . .	H	5	2	1	1
Wells . . .	M	4	3	3	3	Hitchcock . .	M	4	2	1	1
Perrin . . .	A	4	2	2	2	Earle . . .	S	0	6	3	6
Bush . . .	H	4	4	5	7	Fales . . .	A	3	2	2	3
Austin . . .	S	3	5	4	5	Woodworth . .	B	3	3	1	1
Goodwin . .	P	3	4	5	5	Jennings . .	P	2	2	0	0
Reynolds . .	C	2	6	5	10	Jewell . . .	L	2	2	2	2
White . . .	B	1	5	5	6	Stratton . .	C	4	1	2	3
Thorp . . .	L	3	3	4	4	Hendrick . .	R	4	1	1	1
		27	36	38	49			27	21	13	18

Innings.

BROWN 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 = 21

HARVARD 10 3 0 2 4 0 5 5 7 = 36

UMPIRE.—H. W. Fuller.

TIME.—3 h. 5 m.

SCORERS.—A. M. Barnes, A. D. Payne.

The wretched condition of the ground was the cause of much poor playing; and a comparison of first-base hits is necessary to enable one to judge of the merits of the respective Nines.

The earnestness with which the Nine had taken hold of their work, in anticipation of a Western tour, was shown in the game with the "professional" Mutual Club of New York, June 23. Harvard had not only to face the swift delivery of Wolters, but also the peculiar twisting "slows" of Martin,—the most successful exponent of this deceptive style of pitching in the country. The game was warmly contested throughout, the fielding was sharp, and the batting heavy, while a reference to the base hits will show that Harvard was well ahead at the finish.

UNION GROUND, BOSTON, JUNE 22, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	MUTUAL.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis . . . R	1	6	6	6		E. Mills . . . A	6	1	1	1	
Wells . . . M	1	5	5	6		Eggler . . . M	2	2	2	3	
Perrin . . . A	5	2	3	3		Nelson . . . C	2	2	4	5	
Bush . . . H	4	3	3	3		Patterson . . L	5	1	1	1	
Austin . . . S	4	1	3	3		Hatfield . . . S	5	4	4	4	
Goodwin . . P	2	2	2	2		Martin . . . R	5	1	1	1	
Reynolds . . C	4	0	1	2		C. Mills . . . H	1	4	4	4	
White . . . B	4	1	2	2		Wolters . . . P	3	3	1	1	
Thorp . . . L	2	4	3	5		Swandell . . B	1	4	2	2	
		27	24	28	32			27	22	20	22

Innings.

MUTUAL	0	5	1	1	4	3	2	4	2	22
HARVARD	2	3	2	8	1	4	3	0	1	24

TIME.—2 h. 45 m.

UMPIRE.—Geo. N. Briggs.

SCORERS.—A. M. Barnes, H. M. V. Davidson.

A game with the Trimountain Club on the 25th of June gave Bush a chance to practise in his new position as change pitcher, Smith '69 playing second base. Harvard, 21; Trimountain, 17.

The next game was on the 27th of June with the Lowell Club.

UNION GROUND, BOSTON, JUNE 27, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	LOWELL.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis . . . R	5	4	4	6		Newton . . . R	3	2	1	1	
Wells . . . M	0	8	3	4		Gorham . . . L	2	1	1	1	
Perrin . . . A	4	4	2	2		Rogers . . . A	2	2	1	1	
Bush . . . H	0	6	6	9		Briggs . . . P	2	3	2	3	
Austin . . . S	4	3	0	0		Reed . . . S	3	1	1	1	
Smith . . . P	5	2	3	4		Fitch . . . C	5	0	1	1	
Barnes . . . L	3	4	3	4		Edwards . . B	4	0	1	1	
White . . . B	4	2	3	5		Bradbury . . H	4	1	1	1	
Thorp . . . C	2	3	3	7		Alline . . . M	2	2	1	2	
		27	36	27	41			27	12	10	12

Innings.

LOWELL	4	0	0	4	1	1	2	0	0	12
HARVARD	6	4	4	0	6	5	2	5	4	36

TIME.—2 h. 35 m.

UMPIRE.—M. E. Chandler.

SCORERS.—H. W. Fuller, F. H. Perkins.

On the 30th of June the professional "White Stocking" Club of Chicago administered a severe defeat to Harvard, amply atoned for, however, some weeks later. The fielding of the University Nine was at times very poor. The game was in no way creditable to the Nine, and the result, in view of the coming tour, rather depressing for the spirits of the players. When the strength of the Nine at this time is considered, this defeat must be looked upon as one of the worst Harvard has ever experienced. Harvard, 7; Chicago, 33.

On the 1st of July Princeton College presented a very strong Nine against Harvard. The game was by no means free from errors; Harvard excelled in batting and somewhat in fielding. The Nines were not so evenly matched as in the game of 1868. Princeton was the guest of Harvard in the evening, and, with the usual merriment of such occasions, the Nines and their friends dined pleasantly together.

UNION GROUND, BOSTON, JULY 1, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	PRINCETON.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.			
Eustis . . .	R	2	4	4	6	Buck . . .	B	2	2	1	1			
Wells . . .	M	2	3	3	4	Van Renssalaer	C	3	2	2	4			
Perrin . . .	A	3	1	1	1	Glenn . . .	P	3	1	2	2			
Bush . . .	H	5	1	2	3	Sharp . . .	H	2	2	1	1			
Austin . . .	S	3	4	4	5	Gummere . .	M	4	1	1	1			
Goodwin . .	P	2	4	3	5	Ward . . .	L	3	2	2	2			
Reynolds . .	C	2	4	4	5	Mann . . .	S	3	2	1	1			
White . . .	B	4	2	5	8	Field . . .	R	4	0	0	0			
Thorp . . .	L	4	3	2	2	Pell . . .	A	3	1	1	1			
		27	26	28	39			27	13	11	13			
<i>Innings.</i>						1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
PRINCETON						2	4	0	1	3	0	0	2	1 = 13
HARVARD						4	1	5	3	4	1	3	4	1 = 26

TIME.—2 h. 15 m.

UMPIRE.—Geo. N. Briggs.

SCORERS.—A. M. Barnes, Geo. Goldie.

During the winter of 1869-70 the management of the Club had carried on a correspondence with Western clubs, in anticipation of an extended tour for the coming season. San Francisco was looked upon as the final destination, with the intention of stopping at such places as offered sufficient inducements in the way of good games. It was found expedient to modify this scheme, notwithstanding the liberal terms which could have been made with the Union Pacific Railroad, and the promise of an enthusiastic reception on the Pacific coast. A slight computation of distances, a consideration of the great heat of the summer of 1870, and, above all, a remembrance of the fact that the expense attending such extended travel is necessarily very large, will convince one of the magnitude of this undertaking. The plan finally determined upon and carried out is set forth in the following programme of the trip, some alterations from the original being made to suit certain changes eventually occurring in the dates of the games played.

WESTERN TOUR OF THE HARVARD UNIVERSITY BASE BALL CLUB,

JULY AND AUGUST, 1870.

1. YALE,	at New Haven, Conn.,	Monday,	July 4.
2. ROSE HILL,	" " " "	Tuesday,	" 5.
3. HAYMAKER,	" Troy, N. Y.,	Thursday,	" 7.
4. UTICA,	" Utica, "	Friday,	" 8.
5. ECKFORDS,	" Syracuse, N. Y.,	Monday,	" 11.
6. ONTARIO,	" Oswego, "	Tuesday,	" 12.
7. NIAGARA,	" Buffalo, "	Wednesday,	" 13.
8. NIAGARA,	" Lockport, "	Thursday,	" 14.
9. FOREST CITY,	" Cleveland, Ohio,	Friday,	" 15.
10. " "	" " "	Saturday,	" 16.
11. RED STOCKINGS,	" Cincinnati, Ohio,	Monday,	" 18.
12. MUTUALS OF NEW YORK,	" " "	Wednesday,	" 20.
13. EAGLE,	" Louisville, Ky.,	Thursday,	" 22.
14. UNION,	" St. Louis, Mo.,	Saturday,	" 23.
15. CHICAGO,	" Chicago, Ill.,	Tuesday,	" 26.
16. CREAM CITY,	" Milwaukee, Wis.,	Wednesday,	" 27.
17. AMATEURS,	" Chicago, Ill.,	Thursday,	" 28.
18. INDIANAPOLIS,	" Indianapolis, Ind.,	Saturday,	" 30.
19. OLYMPIC,	" Washington, D. C.,	Wednesday, August	3.
20. NATIONAL,	" " "	Thursday,	" 4.
21. MARYLAND,	" Baltimore, Md.,	Friday,	" 5.
22. PASTIME,	" " "	Saturday,	" 6.
23. INTREPID,	" Philadelphia, Pa.,	Monday,	" 8.
24. ATHLETIC,	" " "	Wednesday,	" 10.
25. ATLANTIC,	" Brooklyn, N. Y.,	Friday,	" 12.
26. STARS,	" " "	Saturday,	" 13.
27. PICKED NINE,	" Boston, Mass.,	Tuesday,	" 16.

On the 2d of July, 1870, the Harvard Nine and the friends who were to accompany them on their journey took cars for New Haven. The names of the party registered at the Tontine Hotel in this city were as follows:—

A. Mc. C. Bush, '71.	Percy Austin, '71.
W. E. C. Eustis, '71.	W. T. Perrin, '70.
James B. Wells, '71.	Nathaniel Smith, '69.
John Reynolds, '71.	J. C. Goodwin, '73.
A. M. Barnes, '71.	H. S. White, '73.
W. D. Sanborn, '71.	J. G. Thorp, L. S. S.

Mr. Nathaniel Childs, '69, joined the party afterwards in Albany, and Mr. Willard, '69, ex-captain of the Nine, became one of the party at Cleveland. The story of the game with Yale on the 4th of July can be very briefly told. The strongest Nine that Harvard has ever sent to New Haven played its very poorest game; and although victorious, it was because its abundant errors were outnumbered by those of Yale. Whatever equality between the two Clubs the closeness of the scores in games since played may suggest, no such inference can be drawn from the result of this game; and whatever luck, sickness, "evident destiny," or other conditions may have had to do with subsequent defeats for Yale, this year's want of success must be looked for in the fact that, individually and col-

lectively, the Harvard Nine was superior to its opponent. This statement would perhaps come with ill grace were it not that the record of the season's playing fully bears it out. It is to be noted that the condition in Yale's challenge of 1868, which was still held to be binding, obliged Harvard to substitute her tenth man, Barnes, for Thorp of the Lawrence Scientific School. The following is from a New Haven daily: "The game may be designated in brief as a poor one. Of course there were not a few exhibitions of superior skill on both sides. On the part of Yale, Richards, Buck, Wheeler, and McCutcheon deserve honorable mention, their playing being almost unexceptionable. Of the Harvards, Bush and Wells did very finely at the bat. In the field none were especially remarkable. The Harvards, by a series of gross blunders, gave the Yale Nine every possible chance to win the game, and the championship; and that the Yale Nine failed to do so, under these circumstances, is inexcusable."

NEW HAVEN, JULY 4, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	YALE.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.			
Eustis . . .	R	4	2	2	2	Buck	A	4	2	1	1			
Wells . . .	M	2	5	4	7	Wheeler . . .	M	3	4	3	3			
Perrin . . .	A	5	2	2	2	Richards . .	C	2	3	2	2			
Bush . . .	H	1	5	5	6	Bentley . . .	H	3	2	3	3			
Austin . . .	S	0	5	3	3	Payson . . .	B	2	2	2	2			
Goodwin . .	P	2	1	4	6	McCutcheon .	S	4	0	4	4			
Reynolds . .	C	6	0	0	0	Day	R	4	2	2	3			
White . . .	B	3	2	4	6	Thomas . . .	P	2	4	2	2			
Barnes . . .	L	4	2	3	3	Deming . . .	L	3	3	3	3			
		27	24	27	35			27	22	22	23			
Innings.						1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
YALE						1	2	3	1	6	6	2	1	0 = 22
HARVARD						5	3	0	2	4	5	2	3	0 = 24

TIME.—3 h. 5 m.

UMPIRE.—Mr. Bunce.

SCORERS.—Wm. D. Sanborn, E. H. Williams, Jr.

The game arranged with the Rose Hill Nine of St. John's College, Fordham, New York, for the 5th July, was looked forward to with some little anxiety. This Nine had defeated Yale by a score of 19 to 13, and had acquired the reputation of being the stronger club. Its strength was supposed to lie chiefly in a formidable pitcher of great pace and puzzling delivery, and this reputation afterwards secured him a position on the famous White Stocking Nine of Chicago. Yale men, evidently taking Harvard's measure from the playing of the preceding day, prophesied certain victory for the Rose Hill Nine. In striking contrast with the Yale match, this was one of the finest games in which Harvard has ever participated. The Nine has seldom surpassed the fielding record of this game, and the two runs of Rose Hill were made on the only noticeable errors of the game. It was generally considered that "the small number of runs made by the Rose Hill Club was mostly to be accounted for by the pitching of Goodwin."

NEW HAVEN, JULY 5, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	ROSE HILL.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis . . .	R	1	4	2	3	Trempe . . .	S	4	0	1	1
Wells . . .	M	2	4	4	4	Gleavy . . .	M	3	1	0	0
Perrin . . .	A	4	0	0	0	Villavicencio .	H	3	1	1	1
Bush . . .	H	5	1	1	2	Burns . . .	P	1	0	3	3
Austin . . .	S	3	2	1	1	Gallagher . .	C	3	0	0	0
Goodwin . .	P	3	1	0	0	McDermott . .	B	4	0	0	0
Reynolds . .	C	2	2	3	3	Dooley . . .	L	3	0	1	1
White . . .	B	4	1	0	0	McManus . . .	A	3	0	0	0
Thorpe . . .	L	3	2	2	3	Swayne . . .	R	3	0	0	0
		27	17	13	16			27	2	6	6

Innings.

ROSE HILL	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	2
HARVARD	2	4	0	0	0	4	3	1	7	

TIME.—2 h. 5 m.

TOTAL ERRORS.—Harvard, 5; Rose Hill, 22.

UMPIRE.—S. St. J. McCutcheon, Yale.

SCORER.—A. M. Barnes.

On the morning of July 6 an early start was taken for Albany, where, for the second time in the history of the Nine, it was hospitably entertained as the guest of Mr. Bush. On the following day, July 7, the party took coach for Lansingburgh, and played with the Union Club,—better known as the "Haymakers,"—of that place. This was one of the noteworthy games of the trip, and was an exhibition of professional confidence *versus* amateur coolness. The Haymakers were decidedly the favorites; they had acquired a national reputation in ball circles, had defeated Harvard the previous year by a score of 22 to 10, and on this occasion were very emphatic in announcing their anticipations of victory. From the outset Harvard's pitcher troubled them very much, and her fielders more, so that the game closed with but nine first-base hits to their credit; while for Harvard, man after man "got on" to the smiling McMullen, and did even better against Fisher in the fourth inning, until twenty-nine first and thirty-seven total bases were earned. The result was somewhat of a surprise for Harvard, and decidedly so for her opponent.

LANSINGBURGH, JULY 7, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	HAYMAKER.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis . . .	R	2	5	5	6	Flowers . . .	S	3	1	0	0
Wells . . .	M	2	4	4	5	York . . .	M	3	0	2	4
Perrin . . .	A	4	3	4	4	Fisher . . .	A	4	1	1	1
Bush . . .	H	2	3	5	8	Allister . . .	H	1	4	3	4
Austin . . .	S	2	3	2	2	King . . .	L	3	2	1	1
Goodwin . .	P	4	2	2	2	Bellan . . .	C	4	1	0	0
Reynolds . .	C	6	0	1	1	Foran . . .	R	4	1	1	1
White . . .	B	1	4	4	6	Plunkett . . .	B	2	2	1	1
Thorpe . . .	L	4	1	2	3	McMullen . . .	P	3	1	0	0
		27	25	29	37			27	13	9	12

Innings.

HAYMAKER	0	3	0	2	3	2	1	0	2	13
HARVARD	3	2	2	10	0	2	3	1	25	

TIME.—2 h. 35 m.

UMPIRE.—T. W. Cantwell.

SCORERS.—A. M. Barnes, J. M. Schofield.

An early start from Albany on the morning of the 8th enabled the Nine to play in Utica on the afternoon of the same day. The games played between Troy and Cleveland were only incidents of this pleasant excursion, no anxiety was felt as to the result, and all interest centred in the heaviest hit of the day, or in the best individual fielding record. The ball-ground at Utica was rather peculiar; the out-field was covered with a fine growth of grass, while the in-field displayed a variety of ups and downs, and this circumstance, together with the fact that many changes were made in the regular positions of the Nine, placed Harvard at a disadvantage. The local paper was not particularly lavish of compliments in its qualified opinion of the visiting Club. "The Collegians are gentlemanly fellows, and for amateurs are, or might be, superior players." Harvard, 31; Utica, 23.

Saturday, July 9, was spent in a visit to Trenton Falls, and was perhaps the most enjoyable day of the tour. The party left Utica on Monday, the 11th July, and reached Syracuse in time to play the Eckford Club of that city on the afternoon of the same day. It was an unexpected pleasure to meet here Mr. Frank Wright, '66, the first captain of the Nine, and who filled in this game the—to him—unusual position of umpire in a game where Harvard was a contestant. "All the positions were admirably manned by the Harvards, though they had several errors of play to book. The Eckfords did not get hold of Goodwin's swifts; and were even worse on Bush's bias slows." In the evening most of the party—some having accepted invitations elsewhere—were the guests of Mr. Comstock, Harvard '71, and were the recipients of the kindness which both friends and strangers never failed to extend. Harvard, 30; Eckford, 7.

July 12 was spent at Oswego; the morning was passed in a sail on the lake, and the afternoon in a game with the Ontario Club. On this occasion, for the first time on the trip, a game was interrupted by rain, so that seven innings only were played. Harvard, 33; Ontario, 6.

The journey was continued, and Buffalo reached at about one o'clock on the morning of July 13. The courtesy of the Niagara Club in sending its representatives to meet the Harvard Nine at this late hour was unexpected and pleasing. The comments on the game which took place in the afternoon of this day were highly complimentary to the University Nine. "The Harvards are a fine gentlemanly lot of young men, and their modest demeanor shows off their admirable playing to the best of advantage. Nearly all of a size, neatly attired, well disciplined, and possessed of an extensive degree of muscular strength, their appearance on the field not only elicited the admiration, but the enthusiasm, of every Buffalonian present. The game played with the Niagaras was a neat one, and although the College boys gradually drew away from the Buffalonians, there was no abatement of enthusiasm until the beginning of the ninth inning, when there remained but little hope and much certainty. Of the individual play of

the Harvards we shall not attempt to particularize, as all members of the Nine played so well. We must be pardoned, however, for making special mention of Mr. A. Mc. C. Bush, captain of the Nine, and the present worthy president of the National Base Ball Association. He is certainly one of the best general Base Ball players that we have ever seen."

The Nine and their friends were deeply indebted to Mr. Rumsey, Harvard '72, and to Dr. Cary, for kindness shown while in Buffalo. Harvard, 28; Niagara, 14.

On the 14th July a game was played with Niagara Club of Lockport. The following extract is from a local paper, and is given as an illustration of the intense admiration that occasionally greeted the Nine: "The much-anticipated game between the Niagaras and the College Club occurred this morning, resulting in the total discomfiture of the former, and adding one more star to that galaxy adorning the brow of the Harvards. It is needless to say that this result was anticipated on the part of the Niagaras, for their opponents were members of a Club whose reputation is comparatively world wide, and who, in their present tour, have defeated Nines so well known as the Eckfords and Haymakers."

A full score of the game is given, as it is a record of wonderful batting on the part of Harvard. The afternoon of this day was spent in visiting Niagara Falls.

LOCKPORT, N. Y., JULY 14, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	NIAGARA.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis . . .	R	1	7	7	11	Douglass . .	S	1	2	1	1
Wells . . .	M	3	6	4	5	Webster . .	B	2	1	1	1
Perrin . . .	A	2	7	5	5	Wilson . . .	L	3	0	1	1
Bush . . .	B	1	8	8	11	Sidney . . .	P	0	1	2	2
Austin . . .	S	1	8	6	7	Regan . . .	R	2	0	1	1
Smith . . .	P	1	6	5	7	Daniels . .	M	1	0	1	1
Thorp . . .	L	3	6	4	7	Van Horn . .	C	2	0	0	0
White . . .	H	2	7	4	8	Marsh . . .	H	2	0	0	0
Barnes . . .	C	1	7	6	7	Arnold . . .	A	2	0	1	1
		15	62	49	68			15	4	8	8

Innings.

NIAGARA	1	0	1	1	1	=	4
HARVARD	4	4	36	5	13	=	62

UMPIRE.—Wm. D. Sanborn. TIME.—1 h. 35 m. SCORERS.—J. C. Goodwin, W. F. Bennett.

The journey was continued from Niagara Falls to Cleveland, which place the party reached, after a fatiguing night's ride, July 15. It was here that the Nine met with its first defeat, as well as scoring its second "professional" victory. The game with the Forest City Club on the 15th was excellently played, and the result was not particularly disheartening to Harvard. "Of the afternoon's entertainment there was but one opinion,—no one had ever seen a prettier game; and it was without doubt the sharpest ever played in this city. The demeanor of the visitors was perfect; not a murmur, not a rude word, not a graceless action, marred the conduct of a man of them; and it is but fair to say that they met courtesy equal to that which they gave."

"Of the individual play it may be said that Bush, both as catcher and at the bat, was simply superb. Next to him Perrin, the first-base man, carried off the honors of the day. Not a muff did he make, not an error of any kind. We have never seen that position played better, rarely so well. Wells, at centre-field, distinguished himself by fine play, missing nothing. The other players did nobly also. The Harvards have a day to spare, and with such a contest as this for a beginning it is good news that the clubs are to play again to-day."

CLEVELAND, JULY 15, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	I.B.	T.B.	FOREST CITY.	POS.	O.	R.	I.B.	T.B.
Eustis . . .	R	4	0	1	1	White . . .	H	2	2	1	1
Wells . . .	M	2	2	3	4	Ward . . .	S	4	1	1	1
Perrin . . .	A	4	1	0	0	Pratt . . .	P	3	2	2	2
Bush . . .	H	1	2	3	4	Parker . . .	R	3	2	0	0
Austin . . .	S	2	2	2	2	Carlton . . .	A	2	2	2	2
Goodwin . . .	P	3	1	0	0	Allison . . .	M	3	1	0	0
Thorp . . .	L	3	1	1	2	Kimball . . .	B	4	1	1	1
White . . .	B	4	0	0	0	Heubel . . .	L	2	2	2	2
Reynolds . . .	C	4	0	0	0	Brown . . .	C	4	1	1	1
		27	9	10	13			27	14	10	10

UMPIRE. — W. T. Scotten.

TIME. — 2 h. 5 m.

SCORERS. — A. M. Barnes, E. G. Smith.

On Saturday, July 16, the second game was played with the Forest City Nine. "Thoroughly rested from the fatigue of their trip, and with everything to gain, the Harvards went upon the field Saturday afternoon, knowing just the quality of the work they had in hand, and prepared to play one of those sharp, brilliant games, which have placed them at the head of all New England clubs, and made them conquerors of the Mutuals, the Haymakers, and other Nines of high emprise. That they played such a game and gave the people of Cleveland one of the most beautiful displays of perfect fielding, and safe scientific batting, need not be said to any one who saw them play. Up to the close of the fifth inning, when the score stood five to three in favor of Cambridge, the struggle was superb. Then the fatal sixth came, to show what scientific batting can do against any fielding, however perfect. Two balls were struck against the left-field fence, far out of Heubel's reach; a third was sent safe over the fence on the opposite side; and a fourth shot down along the ground to centre-field; and on these four hits three runs were scored. In the eighth inning, the Harvards at the bat, two men were put out, and the Forest City Nine had strong hopes of a whitewash. They then filled the bases by safe hits, when White, second base of the Harvards, made a splendid hit, bringing in all three, himself reaching second. Never had there been better fielding on those grounds. Twice while the Forest City men were struggling bravely for the lead, they had three men on bases and two hands out. Each time the striker batted beautifully, and twice a Harvard fielder leaped up and caught with one hand a ball, which, against ordinary fielding, would have been good for three bases. In other words, the

Harvards outplayed the Forest City men, and won a beautiful game by a handsome score. The splendid play of Bush behind the bat, Wells in centre-field, and Perrin at first base elicited the warmest applause. The last named is the equal of any first-base man we have ever seen. He played both games without a single error. Eustis took a fly-ball with one hand over his head, while on the run,—one of the finest catches ever made on the grounds, which was tremendously applauded. The game was umpired with the utmost fairness by Mr. Willard, a member of the Harvard Club." This splendid victory sent the Nine again on its way rejoicing. The party received many kind attentions from Mr. Hickox, Harvard, '72, while in Cleveland.

CLEVELAND, JULY 16, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B	T. B.	FOREST CITY.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B	T. B.
Eustis . . .	P	5	0	1	1	White . . .	H	3	2	1	1
Wells . . .	M	4	1	1	1	Ward . . .	S	3	1	1	1
Perrin . . .	A	1	4	2	2	Pratt . . .	P	4	0	0	0
Bush . . .	H	1	4	5	6	Parker . . .	R	3	0	0	0
Austin . . .	S	3	2	2	2	Carlton . .	A	2	1	2	3
Goodwin . .	P	3	2	1	1	Allison . .	M	3	1	0	0
Thorp . . .	L	3	1	2	2	Kimball . .	B	2	1	2	2
White . . .	B	3	1	2	3	Heubel . .	L	2	1	2	2
Reynolds . .	C	4	0	0	0	Brown . . .	C	5	0	1	1
		27	15	16	18			27	7	9	10

Innings.

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
FOREST CITY	1	0	2	0	0	3	0	0	1 = 7
HARVARD	0	3	1	0	1	3	0	3	4 = 15

UMPIRE.—G. G. Willard. TIME.—2 h. 30 m. SCORERS.—W. D. Sanborn, E. G. Smith.

The Nine reached Cincinnati on the morning of the 17th July. The game with the Red Stockings, "the virtual champions of the world," on the 18th, was the most exciting one of the trip, and its unfortunate ending will never cease to be a matter of regret among Harvard men. It was one of those exceptional games, in which the beaten Nine fairly outplayed its opponent, both at the bat and in the field.

"Never before in the history of the Union Grounds has so exciting a struggle taken place as that of yesterday between the Harvard University and the first Nine of the Cincinnati Club. We heard many intimate that, if the local favorites were beaten on their own grounds, something hitherto unheard of, they preferred that the deed of Base Ball glory should be accomplished by the gentlemen players from Cambridge rather than by the more dreaded professionals from the East. Others recalled the recent careless playing of the Red Stockings, compared it with the almost errorless games of the Harvards in Cleveland, and thought that the professionals were liable to be worsted." After eight well-played innings the score stood *seventeen to twelve* in favor of the Harvards, who, for their earnest, neat work were rewarded by the prospect of certain victory. "The Reds went in for their last chance with five to tie and six to win. Allison

drove a hot bouncer, seemingly safe, over third base. Reynolds bent his body back, and taking the ball in one hand threw it like a shot to Perrin. One out and no runs. H. Wright took his first on a safe liner to right-field. Leonard went out on a high fly which fell into White's hands. Two outs and no runs. People began to leave the grounds. It was all over. Brainard reached first base on a bouncer which was passed to home plate to cut off H. Wright, who came home, the ball not being handled for an out. Two outs, one run and four to tie. Sweasy drove a fearful ball into the pitcher, which, striking him on the leg, bounded beyond third base, disabling Goodwin and giving the striker first, Brainard going to second. McVey struck the ball down near the home plate, and it bounded past Goodwin. That gentleman had the use of but one leg and did not handle the ball for victory. Every base full. George Wright took the bat, and after waiting till two strikes were called struck a 'fair foul' past third base, took second for himself, and gave home to three men. Wright went to third on a wild pitch, and home, tying the game on Gould's hit for first.

"Gould, assisted by the hits of Waterman and Allison, made the winning run. Two more runs were scored ere Leonard gave a chance for the last out, closing one of the most remarkable games on record,—remarkable, in the first place, for the absolute and thorough beating, at bat and in field, of a club of professionals who ought, on their record, to defeat their amateur opponents easily; and, in the second place, as another instance of the star of destiny, which has so often brought the Red Stocking Nine out of desperate situations. Nothing but sheer luck, in this instance, saved them from a defeat which would have been honorable, because administered by the Harvards. The University Nine played nearly their game, though they are credited with several errors. Austin played far ahead of George Wright, and White made Sweasy's second-base play seem poor. Bush, aside from several passed balls which should have been credited as wild pitches, played superbly."

CINCINNATI, JULY 18, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	CINCINNATI.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis . . .	R	4	1	2	5	G. Wright . .	S	4	2	1	2
Wells . . .	M	4	1	1	1	Gould . . .	A	4	2	1	2
Perrin . . .	A	5	1	2	2	Waterman . .	C	1	4	2	2
Bush . . .	H	3	2	2	2	Allison . . .	H	4	3	1	1
Austin . . .	S	1	4	2	2	H. Wright . .	M	2	2	1	1
Goodwin . .	P	2	3	1	3	Leonard . . .	L	4	2	1	1
Thorp . . .	L	3	2	2	2	Brainard . . .	P	2	2	2	2
White . . .	B	2	2	2	3	Sweasy . . .	B	3	2	2	4
Reynolds . .	C	3	1	2	4	McVey . . .	R	3	1	0	0
		27	17	16	24			27	20	11	15

Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
CINCINNATI	0	5	0	0	2	0	1	8	= 20
HARVARD	0	3	0	4	3	7	0	0	= 17

TIME.—2 h. 55 m. HOME RUN.—Eustis, 1.

UMPIRES.—C. Mills, G. G. Willard.

DOUBLE PLAY.—Austin, Perrin, and Bush.
SCORERS.—A. M. Barnes, E. P. Atwater.

"Goodwin's pitching was effective throughout, though very irregular; and but for the unfortunate accident of the last inning would doubtless have given Harvard the victory. Perrin covered first well, and Reynolds did the same for third. The out-fielders had not much chance except at the bat, where they did effective service. A final word in regard to the result of the game. The Cincinnati Club, by one of the grandest pieces of good luck on record, secured the majority of tallies; nobody would claim it as a victory."

The Mutual Club of New York was at this time in Cincinnati, in anticipation of a match with the Reds on the 21st. A game was arranged between the Mutual and Harvard Nines for Wednesday, the 20th July. This was the second game of a series of three, the first of which Harvard had won by a score of twenty-four to twenty-two. The accident to Goodwin in the Red Stocking match rendered his pitching against the Mutuals less effective than usual, so that Bush pitched during most of the game, White taking the latter's position behind the bat, Goodwin playing second base.

"The Harvards kept themselves quiet during the entire morning, and did not presume, in their conversation, very much as to their ability to defeat the Mutuals, nor did they appear at all timid. There was a little more of the air of confidence with the professionals than with the University men, though a wholesome appreciation of the other's skill kept each in check. The game was excellently well played. The Harvards did the brilliant work at the bat, but their fielding errors were made each time when the evil consequences were terribly multiplied" while chance seemed to have exercised a special guardianship over the Mutuals, directing that their errors should happen when they would prove less disastrous to themselves. In the sixth inning the Harvards made one of the sharpest double plays on record. Nelson had taken second on a two-base hit. E. Mills drove a hot liner to Reynolds at third. He took it, and passed it so quickly to Goodwin that many thought it a right-hand catch. Goodwin took the ball in his left, the whole being done in such lightning style that, though Nelson had left his base but a few feet, he could not get back in time to save himself. Still another play of the Harvards called for thunders of applause. White went for a foul bound off E. Mills's bat. The ball took an unlooked-for direction, and the catcher actually dived after it, turned a complete somersault, and came up with the ball in his hand. Eustis, Bush, and White made clean home runs on long hits over the out-fielders; and of the twenty-eight total base hits, they are to be credited with twenty-one. These three men have not their equals in the Mutual Nine, as the record of this and of every former game clearly shows.

"The Harvards left on the evening boat for Louisville, having treated Cincinnati to two games, played as they should be. They went in each time for all they were worth, fought to the death, and died game."

The kindness extended to the Harvard party while in Cincinnati was unusually noticeable, and they were deeply indebted to Mr. Julius Dexter, to the Messrs. Longworth and others, both friends and strangers.

CINCINNATI, JULY, 20, 1870.														
HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	MUTUAL.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.			
Eustis . . .	R	3	2	4	9	Hatfield . .	S	3	3	3	3			
Wells . . .	M	2	1	2	2	Eggler . . .	M	4	2	2	3			
Perrin . . .	A	5	1	1	1	Patterson . .	L	4	2	1	2			
Bush . . .	H	3	2	2	7	Nelson . . .	C	2	3	3	4			
Austin . . .	S	4	1	2	2	E. Mills . . .	A	4	2	1	3			
Goodwin . .	P	3	1	1	1	McMahon . .	R	1	2	3	3			
Thorp . . .	L	4	1	0	0	C. Mills . . .	H	3	3	2	2			
White . . .	B	1	3	2	5	Wolters . . .	P	4	2	3	3			
Reynolds . .	C	2	3	1	1	Swandell . .	B	2	3	3	5			
		27	15	15	28			27	22	21	28			
Innings.						1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
HARVARD						0	0	4	3	0	0	6	2	0 = 15
MUTUAL						1	2	1	0	10	3	4	1	0 = 22
TIME.—2 h. 20 m.						HOME RUNS.—Eustis, 1. Bush, 1. White, 1.								
UMPIRE.—H. Wright.						SCORERS.—M, Wilstach; H, Barnes.								

The game in Louisville on the 22d was one postponed from the previous day on account of rain. It was an easy victory for Harvard. Harvard, 57; Eagle, 14.

An attempt was made to play a match in St. Louis on the 23d; but, in order that the Harvards might take cars for Chicago, the game was suspended at the end of the second inning. Harvard, 14; Union, 0.

The game in Chicago with the White Stockings on Monday the 25th was interrupted by rain, and postponed until the following day. The Harvards were in fine condition, and confident in their ability to win the match. The remembrance of their disastrous defeat at the hands of this club early in the season, and its arrogant bearing towards the University men on this occasion, were additional incentives to exertion. Goodwin's pitching was never more effective than in this game, and for eight innings it was so well supported that the White Stockings made but two runs.

"A little loose fielding on the part of Harvard gave to the ninth inning much of the appearance of the Cincinnati game at this point. The bases were full, three runs had been made with no one out, and the game was saved only by the most opportune display of judgment and strategy. Finding that Goodwin's delivery—whose efforts in this inning had not been well seconded by the infield—was falling off both in pace and direction, Bush relieved him, White going behind the bat, and Goodwin to second base. Bush is the most deceptive of slow pitchers, and the sudden change settled the matter. Craver made a weak strike to Bush, and was put out at first. Treacy stole in from third; and Meyerle, running from second, was put out by White to Reynolds. Burns struck out, and the victory was for Harvard by a score of eleven to six. The batting on both sides was weak, Harvard striking well, however, for five runs in the seventh inning, and making five out of her total of seven base hits."

The comments of the Chicago press were very unfavorable for the home club. "The Chicagos were beaten by the Harvards because the latter are the better players. They beat them at the bat; they beat them at the pitcher's stand; they beat them awfully in the in-field; and they would, no doubt, have beaten them in the out-field, if the 'strong batting' Nine that we used to hear so much about had happened, by some lucky accident, to knock a ball a little beyond the pitcher."

A very noticeable incident of the stay in Chicago was the kindness of Mr. G. W. Young, a graduate of Yale '66, who, "knowing that Yale and Harvard differences are confined to Quinsigamond, the annual match, and the College papers, that everywhere else the sons of both meet on the most friendly terms, gave us an invitation, which was accepted, to meet a very agreeable company of gentlemen—mostly graduates of Eastern colleges—at his rooms in the Opera-House building."

CHICAGO, JULY 26, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	I. B.	T. B.	CHICAGO.	POS.	O.	R.	I. B.	T. B.
Eustis . . .	R	2	3	1	2	McAttee . . .	A	3	1	1	1
Wells . . .	M	5	0	0	0	Hodes . . .	S	3	0	1	1
Perrin . . .	A	3	2	0	0	Wood . . .	B	1	2	2	2
Bush . . .	H	4	1	0	0	Cuthbert . .	C	3	1	0	0
Austin . . .	S	4	0	0	0	Flynn . . .	M	3	1	0	0
Goodwin . .	P	2	1	2	2	Treacy . . .	L	3	1	0	0
Thorp . . .	L	2	1	0	0	Meyerle . . .	R	3	0	1	1
White . . .	B	3	1	1	1	Craver . . .	H	4	0	0	0
Reynolds . .	C	2	2	2	2	Burns . . .	P	4	0	1	1
		27	11	6	7			27	6	6	6

Innings.

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
CHICAGO . . .	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	4 = 6
HARVARD . . .	1	0	3	0	0	5	2	0	= 11

UMPIRE.—C. Mills, *Mutual*. TIME.—2 h. SCORERS.—A. M. Barnes, C. M. Babcock.

Milwaukee was visited on the 27th, and a game played with the Cream City Club. Harvard, 41; Cream City, 13.

The Nine returned to Chicago on the morning of the 28th, and played with the Amateur Club in the afternoon. Harvard, 45; Amateur, 11.

A very good game was played at Indianapolis on the 30th July. Harvard, 45; Indianapolis, 9.

The journey from Indianapolis to Washington was interrupted only by a few hours' rest in Cincinnati. The almost incessant travelling for thirty-six hours, together with the intense heat, rendered the Nine on its arrival in Washington unfit for anything but quiet. Austin, whose brilliant playing had contributed so much to the success of the tour, was so overcome by the journey from Indianapolis, that he had to be taken home, and his position was occupied by Willard in the succeeding games. On the 3d of August a practice game was played with the Olympic Club; the Harvards, in their weakened state, being unwilling

to proceed with the regular match. The defeat of the University Nine must be attributed solely to its exhausted condition, for, with the single exception of Thorp, not a man did himself justice, and the fielding record shows a total of thirty-seven errors. Harvard, 7; Olympic, 18.

The 4th of August was spent in visiting places of interest in Washington, and in a game with the National Club. Harvard, 39; National, 13.

The first game played in Baltimore was with the Maryland Club, August 5. It resulted in an easy victory for Harvard, and was noticeable only for the heavy batting of the winning Nine. A total of fifty-nine base hits was made, including six home runs. Harvard, 44; Maryland, 11.

The Pastime Club was one of the few amateur organizations whose record was such as to inspire Harvard with any fears as to the result of a game with it. This Nine had defeated the Stars, the strongest amateur club in New York, and for this reason alone was looked upon by Harvard as a formidable rival. The game played on the 6th of August seemed to fully decide the question of superiority. The noticeable point in this, as in the previous game, was the heavy batting of Harvard.

BALTIMORE, AUGUST 6, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	PASTIME.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.			
Eustis . . . R	2	5	3	6	Buck . . . S	6	0	0	0	0				
Wells . . . M	2	4	4	6	Chenoweth . R	3	2	1	2					
Perrin . . . A	5	2	1	2	Bailey . . . M	2	2	4	4					
Bush . . . H	2	4	4	8	Williams . . H	2	1	3	5					
Willard . . S	5	1	2	7	Lucas . . . A	5	0	0	0					
Goodwin . . P	3	4	3	3	Southard . . B	2	2	1	2					
Thorp . . . L	2	4	2	2	Popplein . . C	1	2	1	1					
White . . . B	3	4	5	8	Turnbull . . P	3	2	1	1					
Reynolds . . C	3	2	2	5	Doyle . . . L	3	0	3	4					
	27	30	26	47		27	11	14	19					
Innings.						1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
PASTIME						0	1	0	6	2	0	1	2	0 = 12
HARVARD						6	0	6	0	10	4	1	2	1 = 30

UMPIRE.—N. S. Smith. TIME.—3 h. 10 m. SCORERS.—Wm. D. Sanborn, J. Y. Boyle.

The game at Philadelphia with the Intrepid Club on Monday, August 8, resulted in favor of Harvard. The batting of Eustis was particularly noticeable. He made a total of *seventeen* base hits, including four home runs. Bush also made a home run. Harvard, 33; Intrepid, 11.

On the following Wednesday, August 9, the Harvards played the Athletics. The latter club had just returned from a brilliant Western tour, having defeated both the Red Stocking and the White Stocking Nines. "The game was a fine one, notwithstanding the disparity in the score. The Harvards are both a fine fielding and a fine batting Club, and their fielding on this occasion was particularly brilliant. Their batting was good, but owing to the sharp fielding of the Athletics, their score was kept down."

PHILADELPHIA, AUGUST 10, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	ATHLETIC.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis . . .	R	4	0	0	0	Reach . . .	B	6	2	2	3
Wells . . .	M	3	2	1	1	McBride . .	P	3	4	1	1
Perrin . . .	A	2	1	1	1	Malone . . .	H	1	5	3	3
Bush . . .	H	1	3	3	6	Fisler . . .	A	2	3	3	7
Austin . . .	S	3	1	2	2	Sensenderfer	M	5	1	1	1
Goodwin . .	P	4	0	0	0	Berry . . .	R	1	3	2	2
Thorp . . .	L	4	0	0	0	Radcliff . .	S	4	3	3	5
White . . .	B	4	1	1	1	Bechtel . .	L	1	4	2	2
Reynolds . .	C	2	1	1	1	Pratt . . .	C	4	2	1	1
		27	9	9	12			27	27	18	25

Innings.

HARVARD	1	0	0	1	4	0	1	1	1	1	9
ATHLETIC	2	1	0	7	2	1	8	6	0	1	27

TIME.—2 h. 30 m.

HOME RUNS.—Bush, 1. Fisler, 1.

UMPIRE.—Mr. Halbach.

SCORERS.—Barnes, Wright.

On Thursday, August 11, the Harvard party reached New York, and on Friday played the professional Atlantics. "Of the Harvards' play so much has been said during their trip through the West, that many expected they would give the Atlantics a hard push, and this they really did all through the game, except in the seventh inning, when by an injudicious change of pitchers, the Atlantics scored seven runs,—one more than they did in the other eight innings. The errors counted very little on either side, the Harvards gaining only one run thereby, while the Atlantics gained three. Their play all through was exceedingly good, particularly when it is taken into consideration that both the first-base and short-stop positions were filled by substitutes,—the regular players in these positions being ill. The thorough, business-like play of Bush behind the bat deserves the highest praise." Perrin had been poisoned by ivy while visiting the Fairmount Water-Works in Philadelphia, and was unable to take part in this game.

BROOKLYN, AUGUST 12, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	ATLANTIC.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis . . .	R	4	0	1	3	Pearce . . .	S	5	1	1	1
Wells . . .	M	4	0	0	0	Smith . . .	C	3	2	0	0
Barnes . . .	A	1	1	1	1	Start . . .	A	2	2	4	4
Bush . . .	H	4	0	1	2	Chapman . .	L	2	2	2	2
Willard . .	S	4	1	1	1	Ferguson . .	H	1	2	3	3
Goodwin . .	P	4	0	0	0	Zettlein . .	P	4	1	0	0
Thorp . . .	L	2	1	2	4	Hall . . .	M	4	0	0	0
White . . .	B	2	1	2	2	Pike . . .	B	3	2	2	6
Reynolds . .	C	2	0	1	1	McDonald . .	R	3	1	1	1
		27	4	9	13			27	13	13	17

Innings.

ATLANTIC	1	1	2	0	0	7	1	1	0	13
HARVARD	0	1	0	0	2	0	0	1	0	4

TIME.—1 h. 35 m.

UMPIRE.—J. Hatfield.

SCORERS.—Wm. D. Sanborn, F. P. Rivers.

The game with the Stars of Brooklyn on Saturday, the 13th August, was, next to the Yale game, the most important one of the year, and the loss of either

would have rendered the trip a failure. The Star Club was, without doubt, the strongest amateur organization in the country, setting aside the question of superiority between it and Harvard. Its pitcher afterwards became the most effective player in his position among professional clubs, and indeed it was more than doubtful whether at this time the Stars could be considered amateurs.

"The Harvards played a beautiful game with the Stars on the Capitoline Ground, and confirmed the good opinion formed of them in their game of the previous day with the Atlantics. Their fielding was rather better than yesterday's, but not much, as indeed there was not a great deal of room for improvement in that respect. The game was well played on both sides; but, contrary to expectation, the Stars found more difficulty in hitting Goodwin's pitching, than the Harvards found with Cummings's. The contest opened prettily, and the close of the eighth inning left the score seven to five in favor of Harvard. When the Stars went to the bat for the ninth and last time, the excitement was intense, every movement of the players being anxiously watched by their friends and admirers. The Stars were confident of being able to make a few runs; and when Cummings, instead of being out at first, got to third base through a bad throw from Reynolds to Barnes, the Brooklyn crowd sent up a shout of delight. The College men had good reason to be a trifle nervous, as, although two good batsmen had been disposed of, Reynolds made a second short throw to Barnes, and Packer got his base; but all fears were soon at an end, as Manley was prettily taken on a foul fly by Reynolds, and the Stars were defeated. The Harvards then went to the bat, after their immediate friends had treated them to the College 'Rah! Rah! Rah!' cheer, in great glee, and the Stars seeming completely broken down, they hammered Cummings about to such an extent, that very soon five runs were made, the game closing with the score twelve to six in favor of the Harvards."

This was the last game of the tour, and a satisfactory termination of a successful undertaking.

BROOKLYN, AUGUST 13, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	STAR.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis . . .	R	5	0	0	0	Rogers . . .	L	4	0	0	0
Wells . . .	M	2	2	2	4	Jewell . . .	H	4	0	0	0
Barnes . . .	A	4	1	1	1	Dollard . . .	S	2	2	1	1
Bush . . .	H	3	2	1	1	Clyne . . .	R	2	1	3	3
Willard . . .	S	4	1	1	1	Cummings . .	P	4	1	0	0
Goodwin . . .	P	2	1	0	0	Beavans . . .	B	4	1	1	1
Thorp . . .	L	2	0	0	0	Worth . . .	M	3	0	1	2
White . . .	B	2	2	2	2	Packer . . .	A	2	0	0	0
Reynolds . .	C	3	1	1	3	Manley . . .	C	2	1	0	0
		27	12	8	12			27	6	6	7

Innings.

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
STAR	0	0	0	3	1	0	0	1	1 = 6
HARVARD	0	1	0	3	1	1	1	0	5 = 12

UMPIRE. — J. Hatfield.

TIME. — 1 h. 55 m.

SCORERS. — W. D. Sanborn, H. W. Pope.

While in Washington, Mr. Bush had received the following letter:—

Boston, July 26, 1870.

MY DEAR SIR,—At the earnest solicitation of a number of friends and admirers of the Harvard Base Ball Club, of Cambridge, whom you represent as captain, I write to ask you to favor them and the public of Boston by accepting a challenge from a picked Nine of this city, to play a Reception Match Game of Base Ball, on the Union Grounds, on whatever day may be convenient and agreeable to you. Allow me to congratulate you upon the great success (almost unparalleled) that has attended the Harvards on their tour, and to further say that they have more than met the expectations of their most sanguine friends, and to wish you "a continuance to the end." With kindest remembrances to the Harvard Nine and friends accompanying them, I am yours with respect,

M. M. ROGERS.

This challenge was accepted, and a game arranged for Tuesday, August 16. On its way to the Ball Ground in Boston, the Harvard party had a very narrow escape from a serious accident. The hotel coach in, or rather on, which most of the Nine were riding was overturned near the corner of Tremont and Lenox Streets, and the players thrown violently upon the pavement. The escape from serious injury was in part owing to the agility with which most of the party landed upon their feet. White was quite badly hurt in the knee, and the whole Nine were so shaken that their playing was much weakened.

The interest which the tour of the Harvards had aroused in Boston was shown in the immense gathering which greeted their arrival on the ball-field. "Every seat which the ample grounds affords was called into use, and hundreds found satisfactory places of observation upon the grass, while others, eager in their interest in the game, were glad to find standing-room within the enclosure. Outside, every available building commanding a view of the grounds was surmounted by scores of anxious beholders. The Harvard pennant waved triumphantly beneath the stars and stripes, while cheerful music enlivened the scene. The Harvards were all in splendid condition, with one exception. White was quite lame, but strongly desired to carry his part of the game. Austin was still unable to play; and Willard filled his position, showing himself a king of short stops."

The game was closely contested throughout, and though not particularly well played, it resulted in favor of Harvard.

BOSTON, August 16, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	PICKED NINE.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis . . .	R	2	4	3	5	Sullivan . .	C	4	2	0	0
Wells . . .	M	4	2	1	2	Record . . .	S	5	1	1	1
Perrin . . .	A	3	2	2	3	Rogers . . .	A	3	2	1	1
Bush . . .	H	1	4	4	8	Kelley . . .	M	3	3	2	4
Willard . .	S	3	2	3	4	Briggs . . .	L	3	1	2	2
Goodwin . .	P	4	0	1	2	O'Brien . .	P	4	1	1	1
Thorp . . .	L	2	1	3	6	Bradbury . .	H	2	3	2	2
White . . .	B	5	0	1	1	Barrows . .	B	0	3	3	4
Reynolds . .	C	3	3	2	2	Gorham . . .	R	3	0	2	2
		27	18	20	33			27	16	14	17

Innings.

PICKED NINE 2 0 0 2 2 5 1 4 0 = 16
HARVARD 3 1 2 3 2 1 3 0 3 = 18

UMPIRE.—M. E. Chandler. TIME.—2 h. 30 m. SCORERS.—A. M. Barnes, C. R. Danforth.

The following table is a record by innings of games played between July 3, and August 17, 1870:—

	Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
Yale	1	2	3	1	6	6	2	1	0	22	
Harvard	5	3	0	2	4	5	2	3	0	24	
Harvard	2	4	0	0	0	0	4	4	3	17	
Rose Hill	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	2	
Harvard	3	2	10	0	2	2	3	1	25		
Haymakers	0	3	0	2	3	2	1	0	2	13	
Utica	2	4	5	3	5	0	3	1	0	23	
Harvard	1	7	0	3	3	9	5	1	2	31	
Harvard	2	7	0	4	5	5	6	1	0	30	
Eckford, Syracuse	2	0	1	0	2	0	0	0	2	7	
Harvard	4	6	3	3	6	5	6	—	—	33	
Ontario, Oswego	0	0	4	0	1	1	0	—	—	6	
Harvard	1	1	0	6	3	4	6	3	4	28	
Niagara, Buffalo	2	0	1	0	0	3	3	3	2	14	
Harvard	4	36	5	13	—	—	—	—	—	62	
Niagara, Lockport	1	0	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	4	
Forest City, Cleveland	2	2	1	0	0	3	3	3	0	14	
Harvard	0	1	0	0	0	5	1	1	1	9	
(Second Game.)											
Harvard	0	3	1	0	1	3	0	3	4	15	
Forest City, Cleveland	1	0	2	0	0	3	0	0	1	7	
Harvard	0	3	0	4	3	7	0	0	0	17	
Red Stockings	4	0	5	0	0	2	0	1	8	20	
Harvard	0	0	4	3	0	0	6	2	0	15	
Mutual	1	2	1	0	10	3	4	1	0	22	
Harvard	8	9	9	9	0	10	2	4	5	56	
Eagle, Louisville	0	1	3	0	0	1	0	6	3	14	
Harvard	1	0	3	0	0	0	5	2	0	11	
White Stockings, Chicago	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	4	6	
Cream City, Milwaukee	3	2	0	0	0	3	1	0	4	13	
Harvard	6	7	4	8	3	0	7	1	5	41	
Amateur, Chicago	0	1	0	4	3	3	0	0	0	11	
Harvard	1	8	3	4	7	6	9	4	3	45	
Harvard	7	2	12	6	6	4	1	3	4	45	
Indianapolis	0	2	0	0	0	1	5	1	0	9	
Olympic, Washington	3	0	2	6	0	0	7	0	0	18	
Harvard	0	1	1	2	3	0	0	0	0	7	
National, Washington	2	2	0	4	2	2	1	0	0	13	
Harvard	1	2	2	4	9	14	2	1	4	39	
Maryland, Baltimore	3	2	1	4	0	1	0	0	0	11	
Harvard	4	3	11	1	2	5	7	4	7	44	
Pastime, Baltimore	0	1	0	5	2	0	1	2	0	11	
Harvard	6	0	6	0	10	4	1	2	1	30	
Harvard	3	1	3	2	7	1	1	10	5	33	
Intrepid, Philadelphia	1	0	0	0	2	2	4	1	1	11	
Athletic, Philadelphia	2	1	0	7	2	1	8	6	0	27	
Harvard	1	0	0	1	4	0	1	1	1	9	
Atlantic	1	1	2	0	0	7	1	1	0	13	
Harvard	0	1	0	0	2	0	0	1	0	4	
Harvard	0	1	0	3	1	1	1	0	5	12	
Star	0	0	0	3	1	0	0	1	1	6	
Harvard	3	1	2	3	2	1	3	0	3	18	
Picked Nine	2	0	0	2	2	5	1	4	0	16	

AVERAGES OF THE NINE IN GAMES PLAYED DURING THE WESTERN TOUR OF 1870.

	Games.	Outs.	Av. Outs.	Runs.	Av. Runs.	At Bat.	1st Bases.	Average 1st Bases.	Total Bases.	Average Total Bases.
Bush . . .	25	56	2.24	87	3.48	159	78	.484	119	.784
Austin . . .	17	42	2.47	61	3.58	109	41	.376	50	.505
Thorp . . .	23	59	2.56	64	2.78	132	48	.364	74	.583
Wells . . .	24	66	2.75	81	3.37	154	62	.403	91	.591
Goodwin . .	20	57	2.85	39	1.94	106	31	.292	45	.425
Reynolds . .	24	71	2.96	52	2.17	137	45	.328	58	.423
Eustis . . .	25	75	3.00	67	2.68	162	67	.414	113	.697
White . . .	25	75	3.00	65	2.60	149	71	.477	108	.725
Perrin . . .	21	65	3.09	65	3.09	137	48	.350	62	.453
Willard . . .	10	35	3.50	28	2.80	65	25	.385	37	.569

The first game of the fall of 1870 was with the Lowell Club, October 1. Tyler and Annan—two very valuable additions to the Nine—played for the first time with the Harvards.

JARVIS FIELD, OCTOBER 1, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	LOWELL.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis . . .	R	1	3	4	6	Briggs . . .	P	3	0	1	1
Wells . . .	M	2	3	1	1	Bird . . .	A	2	2	1	1
Ferrin . . .	A	4	2	3	3	Dillingham . .	R	4	0	0	0
Bush . . .	H	1	5	4	4	Newton . . .	C	2	1	0	0
Annan . . .	S	3	3	3	3	Miller . . .	B	2	1	2	2
Goodwin . .	P	3	3	0	0	Reed . . .	S	2	1	1	1
Tyler . . .	L	3	3	3	4	Gorham . . .	L	3	0	0	0
White . . .	B	2	4	1	3	Betterley . .	M	1	1	1	1
Reynolds . .	C	2	3	0	0	Bradbury . .	H	2	0	1	1
Innings.		21	29	19	24			21	6	7	7

LOWELL	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
HARVARD	0	1	2	2	0	0	1 = 6
	7	4	3	2	6	6	1 = 29

TIME.—2 h. 15 m.

SCORER.—A. M. Barnes.

On the 8th October, the Nine visited Marlboro', and played with the Fairmount Club a game of seven innings. Harvard, 31; Fairmount, 1.

On the 22d of October the Mutual Club of New York defeated Harvard. This was in part owing to the lack of practice on the part of Harvard, which is an unavoidable drawback to the good playing of College clubs in the Fall Term. In this game the Mutuals outplayed their opponents both in batting and fielding. Eight innings only were played. Harvard, 14; Mutual, 24.

A visit to Providence on the 29th of October resulted in a victory for Harvard over the Brown College Nine.

PROVIDENCE, OCTOBER 29, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	BROWN	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis . . .	R	4	6	4	4	Hendrick . .	M	4	3	1	3
Wells . . .	M	2	8	2	2	Earle . . .	A	1	5	1	3
Tyler . . .	A	6	4	4	4	King . . .	R	4	2	2	1
Bush . . .	B	0	8	6	6	Jennings . .	P	2	3	1	2
Annan . . .	S	2	7	6	6	Herreshoff .	B	2	4	1	2
Goodwin . .	P	1	8	4	4	Woodworth .	L	4	2	1	1
Allen . . .	L	4	5	3	3	Jewell . . .	H	2	2	1	2
White . . .	H	3	5	6	6	Stratton . .	S	4	1	1	1
Barker . . .	C	5	4	3	3	Howland . .	C	4	2	1	1
Innings.		27	55	38	38			27	24	10	16

BROWN	0	0	9	1	0	2	7	1	4 = 24
HARVARD	0	11	5	11	7	1	4	13	3 = 55

TIME.—2 h. 45 m.

UMPIRE.—A. P. Carroll, Brown '71.

SCORERS.—R. J. Gammell, W. D. Sanborn.

The finest ball match of the season in New England was played between the Stars of Brooklyn and the Harvards, on Jarvis Field, November 2. It was a triumph of slow pitching. Harvard expected to meet the swift delivery of Cummings, but had to face instead the slow "twisters" of Rogers. The fielding was very sharp on both sides. This was the last game of the year.

JARVIS FIELD, NOVEMBER 2, 1870.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	STAR.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis . . .	R	3	2	3	5	F. Rogers . .	P	3	2	0	0
Wells . . .	M	4	1	0	0	Hicks . . .	H	2	2	2	3
Perrin . . .	A	3	1	1	1	Dollard . . .	M	5	1	2	3
Bush . . .	H	2	1	2	2	Clyne . . .	C	4	0	1	1
Annan . . .	S	2	1	0	0	Worth . . .	L	3	1	0	0
Goodwin . .	P	3	0	1	2	M. Rogers . .	R	2	1	1	1
White . . .	B	4	0	0	0	Bass . . .	S	2	2	1	2
Barnes . . .	L	3	0	1	1	Packer . . .	A	2	2	2	2
Reynolds . .	C	3	1	1	1	Beaven . . .	B	4	0	1	1
		27	7	9	12			27	11	10	13

Innings.

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
STAR	2	1	2	3	0	1	0	1	1
HARVARD	1	0	4	2	0	0	0	0	7

TIME.—1 h. 30 m.

UMPIRE.—G. R. Rogers.

SCORERS.—H. D. Stanwood, W. D. Sanborn.

During the year 1870 the Harvard Nine played forty-four games, of which thirty-four were victories; and of the ten games lost, nine were to "professional" clubs. This is, up to the present date, 1875, the most important year of Harvard's ball playing; not only on account of the number of games played and won, but because of the excellence of the playing and the acknowledged supremacy of the Nine over other amateur clubs.

AVERAGES OF THE NINE FOR THE YEAR 1870.

Players.	Games.	1st Bases.	Average 1st Bases.	Total Bases.	Av. Total Bases.
Bush	41	134	3.27	201	4.90
Eustis	41	123	3.00	185	4.51
White	40	115	2.87	175	4.37
Wells	40	104	2.60	142	3.55
Smith	7	18	2.57	26	3.71
Barnes	11	28	2.54	37	3.36
Willard	10	25	2.50	37	3.70
Thorpe	33	79	2.39	120	3.63
Austin	28	64	2.28	83	2.96
Perrin	36	81	2.25	100	2.78
Goodwin	34	65	1.91	90	2.65
Reynolds	36	67	1.89	87	2.42

The opening game of the year 1871 was with the Lowell Club on Jarvis Field, April 6. Contrary to expectation, it was close and interesting.

"The Harvards underrated their opponents' ability, suffered them to outplay them at the commencement, and when defeat not only threatened, but seemed inevitable, rallied as they have so often done, and by dint of determination, and by the aid of their adversaries' partial demoralization, obtained the victory. The pitching of Bush aided not slightly to this result. Several members of the Nine were absent."

JARVIS FIELD, APRIL 6, 1871.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	LOWELL.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis . . . R	2	3	2	4		Lovett . . . P	4	0	2	3	
Tyler . . . C	4	2	2	1		Rogers . . . A	3	1	2	2	
Annan . . . S	1	5	1	1		Bradbury . . H	4	1	0	0	
Wing . . . M	3	0	2	2		Dillingham . R	4	1	2	2	
White . . . B	2	0	2	2		Reed . . . S	3	2	2	2	
Goodwin . . P	4	0	2	2		Conant . . . C	2	1	0	0	
Estabrooks . L	5	0	0	0		Anderson . . M	3	1	1	1	
Barker . . . A	5	1	1	1		Alline . . . L	4	0	1	1	
Bush . . . H	1	3	2	3		Miller . . . B	0	2	1	1	
	27	14	14	17			27	9	11	12	

Innings

LOWELL	0	4	1	0	2	1	0	1	0	= 9
HARVARD	1	0	2	0	1	3	0	4	3	= 14

UMPIRE.—G. Wright. TIME.—2 h. 25 m. SCORERS.—G. B. Appleton, W. D. Sanborn.

The organization of a "professional" ball club in Boston gave the Harvards good opportunities for practice, and after several contests with an exchange of pitchers and catchers, a match was played April 26, on the Boston Ground. The individual playing was generally good, and both clubs acquitted themselves creditably.

BOSTON, APRIL 26, 1871.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	BOSTON.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis . . . R	3	0	1	1		G. Wright . . S	3	2	1	1	
Annan . . . S	4	0	0	0		Barnes . . . B	2	2	1	2	
Reynolds . . L	3	0	0	0		Jackson . . R	3	2	2	5	
White . . . B	4	0	0	0		McVey . . . H	3	2	2	2	
Barnes . . . A	4	0	1	1		H. Wright . . M	0	3	3	3	
Wells . . . M	1	1	1	1		Gould . . . A	2	1	1	1	
Goodwin . . P	3	1	1	1		Schafer . . C	4	1	1	1	
Bush . . . H	2	1	2	2		Cone . . . L	5	0	0	0	
Tyler . . . C	3	1	0	0		Spaulding . . F	5	0	1	1	
	27	4	6	6			27	13	12	16	

Innings.

BOSTON	4	0	0	0	7	1	0	1	0	= 13
HARVARD	0	0	0	0	1	3	0	0	0	= 4

UMPIRE.—Ellis. TIME.—1 h. 55 m. SCORERS.—F. Barrows, W. D. Sanborn.

On the 6th of May, a game with the Tufts College Nine resulted in an easy victory for Harvard.

JARVIS FIELD, MAY 6, 1871.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	TUFTS.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis . . . R	3	4	4	8		Dunham . . . P	4	0	0	0	
Annan . . . S	4	2	2	2		Stetson . . . H	2	2	2	2	
Reynolds . . B	2	4	5	6		Tufts . . . B	2	2	0	0	
White . . . H	4	2	2	2		Harris . . . L	2	2	2	5	
Barnes . . . A	3	3	2	2		Knowlton . . S	3	1	1	4	
Wells . . . M	4	3	3	3		Knight . . . M	4	0	1	1	
Barker . . . L	3	4	5	5		Farnsworth . C	4	0	1	1	
Bush . . . P	3	5	5	10		White . . . A	3	1	1	1	
Tyler . . . C	1	5	3	5		Adams . . . R	3	1	2	2	
	27	32	31	43			27	9	10	16	

Innings.

TUFTS	1	0	0	3	5	0	0	0	0	= 9
HARVARD	1	3	8	13	0	3	0	0	4	= 32

UMPIRE.—F. Comstock. TIME.—1 h. 45 m. SCORERS.—A. G. McAllister, W. D. Sanborn.

A game with Brown College, May 13, on Jarvis Field, resulted as follows:—

JARVIS FIELD, MAY 13, 1871.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	BROWN.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis . . . R	3	6	4	5		Jewell . . . A	4	0	2	2	
Annan . . . S	1	7	4	5		Earle . . . L	4	0	0	0	
Reynolds . . L	4	4	4	5		Park . . . B	3	1	0	0	
White . . . B	3	3	4	5		Jennings . . P	4	1	0	0	
Barnes . . . A	5	3	2	2		Stratton . . S	4	1	1	1	
Wells . . . M	0	7	3	6		Cushing . . R	3	1	0	0	
Goodwin . . P	3	5	3	4		Hendrick . . M	1	3	3	3	
Bush . . . H	2	5	6	8		King . . . C	3	1	0	0	
Tyler . . . C	6	2	2	3		Howland . . H	1	2	2	2	
	27	42	32	43			27	10	8	8	

Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
BROWN . . .	0	0	0	0	1	7	0	2	0	= 10
HARVARD . .	1	8	0	9	9	3	4	5	3	= 42

TIME.—2 h. 25 m.

SCORERS.—R. I. Gammell, W. D. Sanborn.

On the 17th of May, the Harvards obtained a noteworthy victory over the "Haymaker" Club of Troy, New York. This Nine had the day before defeated the famous Boston "professionals" by a score of twenty-nine to fourteen, and consequently expected to easily defeat Harvard. "The Harvards won the game by good generalship, Bush handling the Nine in an able manner, the pitching being changed various times, just as the batsmen got accustomed to it; and although the Haymakers worked hard to save themselves from defeat, the University men outplayed them, and won the game. The Harvard in-field played splendidly, and did most of the work, as but one ball was struck to the out-field."

BOSTON, MAY 17, 1871.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	HAYMAKER.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Bush . . . H	2	3	2	2		Flynn . . . R	3	0	2	2	
Eustis . . . R	3	1	2	3		McGeary . . H	4	0	0	0	
Reynolds . . L	6	0	1	1		York . . . M	5	0	0	0	
White . . . B	2	3	2	3		McMullin . . P	3	0	0	0	
Barnes . . . A	4	0	2	2		King . . . L	4	0	0	0	
Wells . . . M	5	1	1	1		Beavan . . . B	4	0	1	1	
Goodwin . . P	4	0	0	0		Bellan . . . C	1	3	1	1	
Annan . . . S	0	4	2	2		Pike . . . A	1	3	0	0	
Tyler . . . C	1	3	2	3		Craver . . . S	2	2	3	3	
	27	15	14	17			27	8	7	7	

Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
HAYMAKER . .	0	0	2	2	0	3	0	1	0	= 8
HARVARD . . .	1	0	2	1	4	3	1	3	0	= 15

UMPIRE.—McVey, Boston Club.

TIME.—3 h.

SCORERS.—Schofield, Sanborn.

On the 19th of May the Athletic Club of Philadelphia defeated Harvard. The batting of both Nines was equally good, the Athletics excelling in fielding. Harvard, 6; Athletic, 14.

The Olympic Club of Washington defeated Harvard on the 23d of May. The game was noticeable neither for its good plays nor errors, and was won by the superior batting of the "professionals." Harvard, 5; Olympic, 17.

The White Stocking Club of Chicago defeated Harvard, June 3. Harvard's

fielding was excellent, but at the bat was decidedly weak. Annan's good playing in the field was particularly noticeable. Harvard, 2; Chicago, 12.

A game with the Brown College Nine at Providence, June 26, resulted in a victory for Harvard.

PROVIDENCE, JUNE 26, 1871.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	I.B.	T.B.	BROWN.	POS.	O.	R.	I.B.	T.B.
Bush . . . H	3	5	2	4		Jewell . . . A	4	1	0	0	
Austin . . . S	2	6	6	6		Earle . . . C	3	2	0	0	
Wells . . . M	1	7	5	5		Park . . . B	4	1	0	0	
Allen . . . L	1	3	4	5		Jennings . . P	2	3	2	2	
White . . . B	5	2	3	4		Stratton . . S	2	1	1	1	
Goodwin . . P	4	3	3	8		Howland . . H	4	1	1	1	
Annan . . . C	3	3	4	4		Hendrick . . M	3	1	3	5	
Wing . . . A	3	3	2	3		Woodworth . L	2	3	1	1	
Nelson . . . R	5	2	2	3		Herreshoff . R	3	2	3	3	
	27	34	31	42			27	15	11	13	

Innings.

BROWN 0 3 0 2 2 3 0 5 0 = 15

HARVARD 1 8 3 4 0 4 3 7 4 = 34

UMPIRE.—G. M. Smith.

TIME.—2 h. 50 m.

SCORERS.—Gammell, Sanborn.

The "professional" Eckford Club of Williamsburg, New Jersey, defeated Harvard, June 30, in a game that should have resulted differently. "The pitching of Goodwin was effective enough to have defeated the visitors, and kept their runs down to a very small number if it had been properly supported; but while the Harvard fielders by spurts exhibited the most brilliant playing, there were many instances of muffing and wild throwing. Harvard made twenty-two total bases to her opponent's fifteen." Harvard, 9; Eckford, 15.

The "Rose Hill" Nine of St. John's College played with Harvard on the 1st of July. It was an exceedingly well-played game, and the result very creditable to Harvard.

BOSTON, JULY 1, 1871.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	I.B.	T.B.	ROSE HILL.	POS.	O.	R.	I.B.	T.B.
Bush . . . H	2	4	2	3		Villavicencio . H	2	1	1	1	
Reynolds . . A	1	4	2	2		Gleavy . . . M	4	0	0	0	
White . . . B	4	2	2	4		Dooly . . . L	3	1	0	0	
Barnes . . . R	4	1	1	1		Treacy . . . S	2	1	1	3	
Wells . . . M	2	3	2	2		McManus . . A	3	1	0	0	
Austin . . . S	2	3	1	1		Burns . . . P	3	0	1	1	
Goodwin . . P	2	3	1	3		McAloon . . C	3	1	0	0	
Tyler . . . C	5	0	0	0		Dermott . . B	3	0	1	2	
Reed . . . L	5	0	1	1		O'Brien . . R	4	0	0	0	
	27	20	12	17			27	5	4	7	

Innings.

ROSE HILL 1 0 0 1 0 0 0 3 = 5

HARVARD 5 0 0 0 5 0 0 5 = 20

UMPIRE.—Hargous, Rose Hill.

TIME.—2 h. 25 m.

SCORERS.—Benoist, Sanborn.

The game between Yale and Harvard was this year arranged for July 5, at New Haven. In order to have some practice on the Yale Ground, a game was played at Hamilton Park, New Haven, with the Mansfield Club, July 3, and the

excellent fielding displayed by Harvard was very encouraging to the Nine. Harvard, 18; Mansfield, 4.

In deference to the condition contained in Yale's challenge of 1868, Harvard had since that date presented a Nine at each annual match selected from the Academical Department; setting aside valuable men, changing the regular positions of the players, and materially weakening her Nine. The injustice of this was never more strongly felt than in the game of 1871. Already weakened by the loss of Eustis, who was unexpectedly obliged to give up his position just previous to the Yale game, Harvard was further obliged to do without the services of Annan of the Law School. This necessitated several important changes in the positions of the Nine, and gave Yale an advantage not to be easily overcome. At an interview between the captains of the two Nines, Mr. Deming, for Yale, acknowledged the injustice of her conditional challenges, and accepted the stipulation of Mr. Bush, that, in the future, the selection of the College Nine should be made from any department of the Universities.

In the game of July 5, 1871, Yale, as well as Harvard, was deprived of the services of two of her best men, although one of them, Mr. C. Deming, was on the field, and, through the courtesy of Mr. Bush, was allowed to direct the playing of his Nine. This was perhaps the first attempt—in part—at the "ten-men" game which has since been somewhat advocated.

"The game opened well for Yale, three runs being made on loose fielding. Harvard responded with a score of four, three of them earned on safe hits by Bush, White, Reed, and Wells. In the next two innings Yale fielded poorly, and at the end of the third, the score was thirteen to six in favor of Harvard. Yale then batted splendidly for nine runs, and at the end of the sixth inning led fifteen to fourteen. Harvard fielded well for two 'blanks,' and obtained three runs, score seventeen to fifteen in her favor. Yale succeeded in adding four runs to her score in the last inning, and obtained an advantage that should have insured her the victory. Harvard, by careful batting and active base running, added four to her total and won the game. The fielding of Yale was far below her ability, and its most noticeable feature was the absence of the coolness which characterized Harvard's playing. Yale led decidedly at the bat, and this, supported by ordinary fielding, would have won the game. For Harvard, Goodwin never pitched better; and Bush supported him in style, not having a passed ball. Austin was the same old short stop of '70, and that is high praise. Reynolds and Tyler seemed perfectly at home, though playing out of position. The out-field had little to do, but that little was done well; Wells taking a difficult fly at centre, and Allen closing the last innings by a fine catch at left. White's batting deserves more than ordinary notice. He made five first-base hits, and a total of eight."

NEW HAVEN, JULY 5, 1871.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1.B.	T.B.	YALE.	POS.	O.	R.	1.B.	T.B.
Bush . . . H	2	3	2	5		Nevin . . . L	2	3	3	3	
Reynolds . . A	3	3	1	1		Thomas . . R	4	1	2	2	
White . . . B	1	5	5	8		H. C. Deming	C	3	3	2	3
Reed . . . R	2	2	2	2		Strong . . . P	2	4	3	3	
Wells . . . M	2	3	1	1		Barnes . . . A	4	2	2	6	
Goodwin . . P	4	2	1	1		Maxwell . . B	4	1	1	1	
Austin . . . S	6	0	0	0		Day . . . S	2	2	3	5	
Tyler . . . C	3	3	0	0		Bentley . . H	4	0	1	2	
Allen . . . L	4	1	1	1		Wheeler . . M	2	3	1	2	
	27	22	13	19			27	19	18	27	

Innings.

YALE	3	1	2	5	1	3	0	0	4	=	19
HARVARD	4	3	6	0	0	1	2	1	5	=	22

TIME.—3 h. 15 m.

UMPIRE.—Smith, *Mansfield Club*.

SCORERS.—H. W. B. Howard, W. D. Sanborn.

PASSED BALLS.—Bush, 0. Bentley, 3.

TOTAL ERRORS.—Harvard, 14. Yale, 22

An excellent game was played with the Boston Red Stockings on the 14th of October.

BOSTON, OCTOBER 14, 1871.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1.B.	T.B.	BOSTON.	POS.	O.	R.	1.B.	T.B.
Eustis . . . R	4	0	2	2		G. Wright . . S	1	5	3	6	
Annan . . . S	2	0	1	1		Barnes . . . B	3	3	2	2	
Tyler . . . A	4	0	0	0		Birdsall . . C	5	1	0	0	
Bush . . . H	3	1	3	3		McVey . . . H	1	2	2	3	
Goodwin . . P	4	1	1	1		Spaulding . . P	4	0	1	1	
Reed . . . M	4	0	0	0		Gould . . . A	2	1	1	1	
Walker . . . C	4	1	1	1		Schafer . . . R	5	0	0	0	
White . . . B	1	3	2	2		Barrows . . L	3	2	1	1	
Allen . . . L	1	2	1	1		H. Wright . . M	3	2	1	1	
	27	8	11	11			27	16	11	15	

Innings.

HARVARD	0	0	2	1	0	0	1	4	0	=	8
BOSTON	1	1	2	3	0	0	1	5	3	=	16

UMPIRE.—Jackson.

TIME.—1 h. 50 m.

SCORERS.—B., Cone; H., Sanborn.

A game with Tufts College Nine was played October 21.

JARVIS FIELD, OCTOBER 21, 1871.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1.B.	T.B.	TUFTS.	POS.	O.	R.	1.B.	T.B.
Eustis . . . R	2	3	0	0		Stetson . . . H	3	2	1	1	
Annan . . . S	2	5	3	3		Bean . . . S	3	2	0	0	
Kent . . . A	4	2	3	3		Woodbridge . . L	2	2	1	1	
Ames . . . B	3	2	1	2		Knowlton . . C	1	2	1	1	
Goodwin . . P	4	1	1	1		Knight . . . M	3	0	2	2	
Reed . . . M	2	2	1	1		Tufts . . . B	3	1	0	0	
Walker . . . C	6	0	0	0		White . . . A	4	0	0	0	
White . . . H	3	3	1	1		Farnsworth . . R	5	0	0	0	
Allen . . . L	1	5	4	4		Davis . . . P	3	2	1	1	
	27	23	14	15			27	11	6	6	

Innings.

TUFTS	0	2	0	1	3	1	0	0	4	=	11
HARVARD	3	4	1	1	3	4	2	3	2	=	23

UMPIRE.—A. L. Ware. TIME.—2 h. 10 m. SCORERS.—H., J. Lyman; T., A. G. McAllister.

The closing game of the season was played at South Weymouth with the Active Club, October 28. Harvard, 35; Active, 6.

The record of the year 1871 shows no such imposing list of games and victories as did that of 1870; yet the Nine retained its pre-eminence in amateur contests, moderately seasoned by "professional" victory. That the number of games was not larger was owing, in part, to the edict of the Faculty limiting the contests to Saturdays, with no provision in case of bad weather. The Nine this year sustained an almost irreparable loss in the graduation of Messrs. Bush, Wells, Reynolds, and Austin. Mr. Eustis, as a student of the Lawrence Scientific School, retained his position for some years longer.

In the following list of games it will be seen that out of sixteen, ten are victories. The six games lost were to "professional" clubs.

SCORES IN GAMES PLAYED, 1871.

Opponents.	Harvards.	Opponents.
Lowell, of Boston	14	9
Boston, of Boston	4	13
Tufts College, of Medford	32	9
Brown University, of Providence	42	10
Haymakers, of Troy, New York	15	8
Athletic, of Philadelphia	6	14
Olympic, of Washington	5	17
Chicago, of Chicago	2	12
Brown University, of Providence	34	15
Eckford, of Williamsburg, New York	9	15
Rose Hill, St. John's College, Fordham, N. Y.	20	5
Mansfield, of Middletown, Conn.	18	4
Yale College, of New Haven	22	19
Boston, of Boston	8	16
Tufts College, of Medford	23	11
Active, of South Weymouth	35	6
	289	183

OUTS, RUNS, AND BASES.

Players.	No. of Games.	Outs.	Average Outs.	Runs.	Average Runs.	Strikes.	1st Bases.	Average 1st Bases.	Total Bases.	Av. Total Bases.
Annan	8	18	2.25	18	2.22	44	20	.455	21	.477
Wells	12	30	2.50	30	2.50	69	26	.377	33	.478
Bush	12	33	2.75	32	2.66	72	32	.444	48	.666
Goodwin	10	28	2.80	16	1.60	53	20	.377	29	.547
Reynolds	11	33	3.00	21	1.91	63	25	.397	28	.444
Austin	6	18	3.00	13	2.17	34	12	.353	13	.382
Eustis	7	22	3.14	12	1.71	38	13	.342	19	.500
Tyler	11	35	3.18	17	1.55	57	13	.238	17	.298
White	12	41	3.42	22	1.83	70	21	.300	31	.443
Reed	4	15	3.75	6	1.50	21	6	.286	9	.286
Barnes	8	32	4.00	7	.875	44	11	.250	11	.250

The first three games of the year 1872 were played with the "Red Stocking," or Boston Club. The Harvards presented "trial" Nines in each case, and displayed unexpectedly good fielding. The game of April 13 resulted as follows: Harvard, 2; Boston, 12.

The second game was in many respects a model exhibition of Base Ball; and though the Harvards showed poorly at the bat, their excellent fielding prevented any great disparity in the respective scores.

BOSTON, APRIL 20, 1872.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	I. B.	T. B.	BOSTON.	POS.	O.	R.	I. B.	T. B.			
McCann . . .	R	3	0	0	0	G. Wright . .	S	3	0	2	2			
Annan . . .	S	4	0	0	0	Leonard . . .	C	5	0	0	0			
Tyler . . .	A	4	0	0	0	McVey . . .	H	1	2	2	2			
Thorp . . .	L	3	1	1	1	Barnes . . .	B	2	3	3	6			
Goodwin . .	P	3	0	0	0	Spaulding . .	P	3	2	1	1			
Reed . . .	B	1	0	2	2	Gould . . .	A	3	0	0	0			
Estabrooks .	C	3	0	0	0	Rogers . . .	R	4	0	2	2			
White . . .	H	3	0	0	0	Schafer . . .	L	2	0	1	1			
Chisholm . .	M	3	0	0	0	H. Wright . .	M	4	0	0	0			
		27	1	3	3			27	7	11	14			
<i>Innings.</i>														
BOSTON . . .						1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
HARVARD . . .						0	0	0	1	0	3	0	1	2 = 7
						0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0 = 1

UMPIRE.—D. Birdsall.

TIME.—1 h. 30 m.

SCORERS.—A. L. Ware, J. J. Ryan.

The third game, on April 27, was poorly played by both Nines, and it would be difficult to say whether Harvard's worst display was at the bat or in the field. Harvard, 2; Boston, 26.

A game with Tufts College, May 11, was noticeable only for the heavy batting of Harvard.

JARVIS FIELD, MAY 11, 1872.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	I. B.	T. B.	TUFTS.	POS.	O.	R.	I. B.	T. B.			
Eustis . . .	R	4	6	3	8	Davis . . .	B	4	1	0	0			
Annan . . .	S	5	4	3	3	L. White . . .	R	5	0	1	1			
Tyler . . .	A	1	8	3	4	Farnsworth . .	L	4	1	0	0			
White . . .	H	3	6	4	13	Tufts . . .	P	2	3	0	0			
Goodwin . .	P	5	3	3	3	G. Knight . .	M	3	1	0	0			
Reed . . .	L	2	7	1	1	Conklin . . .	C	0	3	2	2			
Estabrooks .	C	1	8	5	7	Stetson . . .	H	2	3	2	3			
Chisholm . .	M	3	5	4	8	C. Knight . .	A	4	1	2	2			
Ames . . .	B	3	4	2	2	Bean . . .	S	3	1	0	0			
		27	51	28	49			27	14	7	8			
<i>Innings.</i>														
TUFTS . . .						1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
HARVARD . .						0	0	0	2	0	6	4	2	= 14
						2	15	0	6	0	11	6	2	= 51

UMPIRE.—C. Low.

TIME.—2 h. 55 m.

SCORERS.—McAllister, Ware.

On Saturday, May 18, the Nine went to South Weymouth and played a good game with the King Philip Nine of Abington. It was an easy victory for Harvard. Harvard, 17; King Philip, 7.

A suggestion came this year from Yale that a series of games should be substituted for the annual match, and it was finally agreed that the winning of two games in three should decide the College contests. The first game was arranged to take place on Jarvis Field, May 25, but owing to threatening weather was postponed until the following Saturday. The two Nines, however, were on the ground, and, exchanging pitchers and catchers, indulged in a practice game. The fielding displayed was considered very favorable for Yale, and her chances of winning the match games were held to be better than Harvard's. The first game was played at New Haven, June 1. From the outset, victory was in the hands of the Harvards, who, by safe and steady batting and accurate fielding, so

increased their own score and kept down that of their opponents, that they won easily.

The batting of both Nines was very heavy, although Harvard excelled in this as well as in fielding. Nevin of Yale, and White of Harvard, deserved special mention for their batting, the latter player making nearly a third of the total base hits of his Nine. Yale's captain, C. Deming, and Harvard's short stop, Annan, were both absent from the game on account of illness.

NEW HAVEN, JUNE 1, 1872.														
HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	VALE.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.			
Eustis . . . R	5	2	4	5		H. C. Deming M	1	3	4	5				
Hodges . . . S	2	6	3	3		Barnes . . . A	5	0	2	2				
Tyler . . . L	3	5	4	5		Richards . . S	3	2	3	3				
White . . . H	1	6	7	13		Payson . . . R	5	0	1	1				
Goodwin . . P	3	3	4	5		Maxwell . . P	4	1	2	1				
Reed . . . B	2	3	6	6		Bentley . . . H	2	3	1	1				
Estabrooks . C	4	3	2	2		Nevin . . . L	1	2	4	6				
Chisholm . . M	6	0	1	1		Day . . . B	3	2	1	2				
Kent . . . A	1	4	2	3		Foster . . . C	3	0	0	0				
		27	32	33	43			27	13	18	22			
<i>Innings.</i>						1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
YALE						1	0	4	0	2	1	2	0	3 = 13
HARVARD						5	3	1	3	1	6	3	8	2 = 32
UMPIRE.—F. L. Bunce.						TIME.—3 h. 35 m.						SCORERS.—A. L. Ware, H. W. B. Howard.		
TOTAL ERRORS.—Harvard, 12						Yale, 25.						PASSED BALLS.—White, 3. Bentley, 12.		

The second and deciding game was played on the Boston Ball Ground, May 8. "That Harvard defeated her rival was due, not to superiority in batting, but to the discipline of the Nine and to the nerve and coolness of a few of the older members. Yale has never shown the quiet discipline and determination which Harvard possesses, nor the ability to play an up-hill game. For three successive years Harvard has wrested victory from her rival's very grasp through her excellence in these particulars. The match as a whole was not nearly so well played as that of the previous Saturday, the principal falling off being in Harvard's general batting. A description of the ninth inning will show how the game was won. Harvard had two to tie, and, as Yale went last to the bat, an indefinite number to win. Annan was given his first on called balls. Estabrooks batted to Maxwell, who threw to second, putting out Annan. Chisholm took first base on a muff by Barnes. Kent made a good base hit and completed the filling of the bases. Eustis took his bat with customary coolness, and by a beautiful hit to left centre, which would have been perfectly safe with any one but Nevin in the field, and which was just reached without being held by that player, brought in Estabrooks. Chisholm was umpired out at home on a magnificent throw from Nevin to catcher. Hodges got first on called balls and Tyler did the same, filling the bases again. White, by a two-base hit to right centre-field brought in two men, and would have brought in the third but for

the careless running of Tyler, who was caught between third base and home. This gave Harvard the victory, for Yale had not the power to face Goodwin's ninth-inning pitching, and her first chance in five years of using to advantage the last inning at the bat went for nothing."

It is no injustice to other players to say that the game was won by the brilliant batting of Eustis and White. The latter's record at the bat in Yale games stands unequalled in the annals of the Club; while Eustis's coolness and hard hitting under all circumstances were looked upon as matters of course.

BOSTON, JUNE 8, 1872.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	YALE.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis . . .	R	1	5	3	6	H. C. Deming . .	M	4	2	2	2
Hodges . . .	B	3	3	1	1	Barnes . . .	A	3	3	2	2
Tyler . . .	L	3	2	0	0	Richards . . .	S	3	1	5	5
White . . .	H	2	3	4	10	Hotchkiss . . .	R	3	3	1	1
Goodwin . . .	P	4	1	1	2	Maxwell . . .	P	1	3	2	3
Annan . . .	S	4	0	1	1	Bentley . . .	H	4	1	2	4
Estabrooks . .	C	3	2	1	1	Nevin . . .	L	3	2	1	1
Chisholm . . .	M	6	0	0	0	Day . . .	B	2	1	1	1
Kent . . .	A	1	3	1	1	Foster . . .	C	4	1	1	1

Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
YALE	5	2	0	1	0	0	8	0	= 17
HARVARD	2	4	0	0	0	0	7	4	= 19

UMPIRE.—F. Cone, *Boston Club*.

TIME.—3 h. 30 m.

SCORERS.—Ware, Howard.

On the 18th of June Harvard defeated the King Philip Club of Abington, one of the strongest Nines in New England. Harvard, 17; King Philip, 5.

The long series of victories over amateur clubs, which dates back to the year 1868, was broken in the fall of 1872, Harvard losing two games to the King Philip Nine. The results were, in a measure, due to the over-confidence of Harvard in playing short-handed, although in each case the victory was fairly won. The King Philips had been working hard all of the summer, while the College Nine had not been together during the long vacation. The first game was played on Jarvis Field, October 12. Harvard, 5; King Philip, 6.

The second game was played at East Abington, October 19.

EAST ABINGTON, OCTOBER 19, 1872.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	KING PHILIP.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis . . .	R	3	0	1	1	J. Madigan . .	H	3	1	3	3
Sheahan . . .	H	5	0	1	1	F. Thompson . .	B	5	1	0	0
Tyler . . .	L	5	1	1	1	Tirrell . . .	A	2	2	4	4
White . . .	B	3	2	1	1	R. Madigan . .	R	4	2	0	0
Hooper . . .	P	1	3	3	3	Loud . . .	L	2	2	2	2
Estabrooks . .	C	3	2	2	2	R. Thompson . .	C	3	2	1	1
Denton . . .	S	4	1	3	4	Mangan . . .	M	3	2	2	2
Chisholm . . .	M	2	1	1	2	Tilson . . .	P	5	0	2	3
Kent . . .	A	4	0	2	2	Poole . . .	S	3	1	0	0

Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
KING PHILIP	2	0	0	2	1	0	0	2	3	3 = 13
HARVARD	0	4	3	0	0	0	0	3	0	= 10

UMPIRE.—Yznaga.

TIME.—1 h. 55 m.

SCORERS.—Loud, Ware.

The full score of the game is given, as it was, up to this date, the only ten-innings game in which Harvard had taken part.

SCORES IN GAMES PLAYED, 1872.

Opponents.	Harvard.	Opponents.
1. Boston, of Boston	2	12
2. Boston, of Boston	1	7
3. Boston, of Boston	2	26
4. Tufts College, of Medford	51	14
5. King Philip, of Abington	17	7
6. Yale College, of New Haven	32	13
7. Yale College, of New Haven	19	17
8. King Philip, of Abington	17	5
9. King Philip, of Abington	5	6
10. King Philip, of Abington	10	13
Total	156	120

AVERAGES IN GAMES PLAYED BETWEEN OCTOBER 13, 1871, AND OCTOBER 20, 1872.

Players.	No. of Games.	Outs.	Average Outs.	Runs.	Average Runs.	At Bat.	1st Bases.	Average 1st Bases.	Total Bases.	Average Total Bases.
White	11	26	2.36	31	2.81	61	25	.409	45	.737
Reed	10	25	2.50	22	2.20	57	15	.277	15	.263
Kent	5	13	2.60	14	2.80	32	9	.281	10	.312
Chisholm	8	21	2.62	8	1.00	39	12	.307	18	.461
Tyler	10	30	3.00	23	2.30	61	19	.311	20	.327
Estabrooks	9	28	3.11	19	2.11	50	12	.250	15	.300
Annan	10	32	3.20	19	1.90	58	13	.224	14	.241
Eustis	8	27	3.37	20	2.50	49	19	.397	28	.571
Goodwin	10	37	3.70	15	1.50	56	14	.250	19	.339

The opening match game of the year 1873 was with the Boston Club, April 26. The changes in the Nine of this year were quite important. Goodwin, whose graceful and effective delivery as pitcher has seldom been surpassed, withdrew, and his position was taken by Hooper. Hodges, at second base, was a much-needed acquisition; while Sheahan caught well behind the bat, White going to third base. The game of April 26 was unusually well played. The fielding of Hodges, Kent, and Hooper, and the batting of the latter player, were the noticeable points in Harvard's game.

BOSTON, APRIL 26, 1873.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	BOSTON.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis	R	5	0	1	1	G. Wright	S	3	2	2	2
Annan	S	2	2	2	2	Barnes	B	2	2	2	4
Tyler	L	2	1	1	1	Schafer	C	3	2	2	1
White	C	2	1	1	2	Leonard	L	4	0	1	1
Hooper	P	1	0	3	3	White	H	3	1	0	0
Sheahan	H	4	0	0	0	Spaulding	P	3	1	1	1
Estabrooks	M	4	0	1	1	H. Wright	M	4	1	2	3
Hodges	B	4	0	2	2	Manning	A	3	1	1	1
Kent	A	3	0	1	1	Birdsall	R	2	2	2	2
		27	4	12	13			27	12	12	15

Innings.

HARVARD	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	1	0	= 4
BOSTON	0	0	0	1	0	2	3	6	0	= 12

UMPIRE.—M. E. Chandler.

TIME.—1 h. 35 m.

SCORER.—H. Arthur L. Ware.

Harvard again played the Boston Nine on the 23d of May. The playing was

not so good as in the previous game, although the score was more favorable for Harvard. Boston, 14; Harvard, 7.

The Princeton College Club visited Cambridge on May 22, and played its third game with Harvard, the previous ones, played in 1868 and 1871, having resulted in favor of Harvard. "Harvard took the field with two substitutes, Barker playing third base, and Cutler left field, owing to the recent accidents to Sheahan and Tyler. The first inning resulted in a blank for both sides, while in the second Princeton scored two by loose fielding on the Harvard side, the latter going out without a run. The end of the third inning found one run added to Harvard's score, Princeton drawing a blank. This proved the only run gained by Harvard during the game, while Princeton added one in the eighth inning, and won by a score of three to one, none of which were earned. The fielding of both Nines was excellent, but that of Princeton particularly so. The pitching of both Pell and Hooper was almost faultless in its accuracy, and the smallness of the score testifies to its effectiveness. White was disabled by a blow in the eye from a "tipped" foul, and was obliged to withdraw in the eighth inning. Never in the annals of intercollegiate matches has such a game been played, showing such a small score of runs and such a paucity of base hits. The heaviest hitting was done by Harvard, who struck ten times the out-field, while Princeton struck but four balls beyond the reach of the in-field; yet the efficient manner in which the out-field was played by Princeton rendered the heavy pounding of Harvard of no avail. This game ranks as one of the most noteworthy in Harvard's record.

JARVIS FIELD, MAY 22, 1873.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	PRINCETON.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis . . .	R	3	1	1	1	Pell . . .	P	1	1	1	1
Hodges . . .	B	3	0	1	1	Ernst . . .	A	4	0	0	0
Cutler . . .	L	3	0	0	0	Bruyere . .	C	3	0	1	1
White . . .	H	3	0	0	0	Williamson .	L	4	0	0	0
Hooper . . .	P	4	0	0	0	Paton . . .	M	3	0	0	0
Annan . . .	S	2	0	1	1	Davis . . .	H	3	1	0	0
Estabrooks .	M	4	0	0	0	Fredericks .	R	3	1	0	0
Barker . . .	C	2	0	0	0	Beach . . .	S	4	0	0	0
Kent . . .	A	3	0	0	0	Lawrence . .	B	2	0	1	1
		27	1	3	3			27	3	3	3

Innings.

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
PRINCETON	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	1	0 = 3
HARVARD	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1

UMPIRE.—Barnes, *Boston Club*.

TIME.—1 h. 35 m. SCORER.—Arthur L. Ware.

DOUBLE PLAY.—Harvard, 1.

The first game of the series with Yale was played at New Haven, May 24. "The general play on either side was far from brilliant, but was as good as the recent misfortunes to both Nines would warrant. Yale, contrary to her usual custom against Harvard, played a fine up-hill game. Annan, besides his general good play, made the finest hit of the game, a two-baser over left field. Nevin,

in the field, made a remarkable left-hand catch, and in the pitcher's position his throwing proved effective.

NEW HAVEN, MAY 24, 1873.														
HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	YALE.								
Eustis . . .	R	4	2	2	2	Maxwell	2	2	2	2	2	2		
Hodges . . .	B	3	1	1	1	Avery	3	3	2	2	2	2		
Cutler . . .	L	3	1	1	1	Hotchkiss	2	2	3	3	2	2		
White . . .	C	3	2	1	1	Scudder	4	2	0	0	0	0		
Hooper . . .	P	5	0	0	0	Mitchell	5	1	0	0	0	0		
Annan . . .	S	2	3	2	3	Nevin	4	1	1	1	1	1		
Estabrooks .	M	1	4	1	1	Wright	2	3	2	2	2	2		
Perry . . .	H	3	2	0	0	Elder	2	0	0	0	0	0		
Kent . . .	A	3	1	2	2	Foster	3	1	0	0	0	0		
		27	16	10	11		27	15	10	10	10	10		
Innings						1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
YALE						1	0	2	0	2	1	5	3	1 = 15
HARVARD						3	3	0	2	5	2	0	1	0 = 16

UMPIRE.—C. Mills.

SCORERS.—J. C. Goddard, A. L. Ware.

An interesting game was played with the Bostons on Jarvis Field, May 28. Harvard, 2; Boston, 14.

A game played with the Mutual Club of New York, on the Boston Ground, was one of the finest exhibitions of the season.

BOSTON, MAY 29, 1873.														
HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	MUTUAL.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.			
Eustis . . .	R	2	1	1	1	Eggler . . .	M	1	3	3	4			
Hodges . . .	B	5	0	1	1	Bellan . . .	C	3	0	1	1			
Tyler . . .	C	3	0	1	1	Hatfield . .	B	5	0	0	0			
White . . .	H	3	2	1	1	Start . . .	A	4	0	1	1			
Hooper . . .	P	1	0	4	4	Higham . .	R	2	1	1	1			
Annan . . .	S	3	0	1	1	Hicks . . .	H	3	0	0	0			
Estabrooks .	M	3	0	0	0	Mathews . .	P	3	1	0	0			
Cutler . . .	L	4	0	0	0	Gedney . .	L	3	1	2	2			
Kent . . .	A	3	0	1	2	Holdsworth .	S	3	2	2	2			
		27	3	10	11			27	8	10	11			
<i>Innings.</i>						1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
HARVARD						0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	1 = 3
MUTUAL						1	0	0	0	1	0	2	4	8

UMPIRE.—Barnes.

TIME.—2 h. 10 m.

SCORER.—H. A. L. Ware.

The second and deciding contest of the year between Yale and Harvard took place on Jarvis Field, May 31. The result was such that the question of superiority between the two Nines was settled beyond doubt. It is worthy of note that this was the first game ever played by Yale on Harvard's ground, while Harvard had visited New Haven four times. "The fine catching of Bentley behind the bat was in marked contrast with the general loose fielding of Yale. Hooper's faultless pitching, the first-base playing of Kent, the catching of White, two double plays by Annan, Hodges, and Kent, a very difficult foul bound by Tyler, and a fly-ball caught on a running jump at left field by Cutler, were the noticeable points of Harvard's fielding. Hodges's batting score speaks for itself." Yale this year adopted, for the first time, the practice of throwing the ball to the striker, instead of pitching it.

JARVIS FIELD, MAY 31, 1873.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	YALE.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis . . .	R	2	5	3	5	Maxwell . .	C	3	0	0	0
Hodges . . .	B	0	7	4	4	Avery . . .	S	4	0	0	0
Tyler . . .	C	3	4	1	1	Bentley . .	H	3	0	0	0
White . . .	H	2	3	1	2	Scudder . .	A	4	0	0	0
Hooper . . .	P	6	0	1	1	Elder . . .	R	3	1	0	0
Annan . . .	S	4	2	3	3	Nevin . . .	P	3	1	0	0
Estabrooks .	M	4	2	0	0	Wright . . .	L	2	2	1	1
Cutler . . .	L	5	1	0	0	Foster . . .	B	2	1	1	1
Kent . . .	A	1	5	3	3	Hotchkiss .	M	3	0	1	1
		27	29	16	19			27	5	3	3

Innings.

YALE	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
HARVARD	0	3	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	= 5
	3	3	7	4	1	2	0	5	4	= 29

UMPIRE.—Allison.

SCORERS.—Y, Goddard; H, A. L. Ware.

TIME.—2 h. 38 m.

FIELDING ERRORS.—Yale, 28. Harvard, 10.

An excellent game was played with the King Philip Club on Jarvis Field, June 6. The result was a surprise to both Nines, and yet the game was fairly won by the King Philips, who both out-batted and out-fielded Harvard. Harvard, 6; King Philip, 8.

The return match was played at East Abington, June 14. This was the last game played by the regular Nine of 1873, and the result was a welcome victory for Harvard.

EAST ABINGTON, JUNE 14, 1873.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	KING PHILIP.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Eustis . . .	R	3	2	2	5	J. Madigan .	H	3	1	0	0
Hodges . . .	B	3	1	0	0	W. Thompson	P	4	0	0	0
Tyler . . .	C	4	1	1	1	Tirrell . . .	A	4	0	1	1
White . . .	H	3	2	3	4	R. Madigan .	R	3	1	0	0
Hooper . . .	P	4	0	0	0	F. Thompson	B	3	0	1	1
Annan . . .	S	1	2	3	4	Bates . . .	C	3	1	0	0
Estabrooks .	M	2	2	3	4	R. Thompson	S	2	1	0	0
Cutler . . .	L	4	1	1	1	Loud . . .	L	3	0	1	1
Kent . . .	A	3	1	0	0	Mangan . . .	M	2	1	1	1
		27	12	13	19			27	5	4	4

Innings.

HARVARD	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
KING PHILIP	8	0	0	3	0	0	0	0	1	= 12
	0	0	2	0	0	0	3	0	0	= 5

UMPIRE.—Mr. Sheahan.

SCORER.—H, G. P. Sanger.

The first game of the Fall Term of 1873 was with the Una Club of Charlestown, on Jarvis Field, October 18. Harvard, 23; Una, 11.

The most important victory ever won by Harvard over a professional club was in a game on November 1, when the Bostons were defeated by an amateur Nine for the first time since their organization. The game was not especially well played by either club, and was won by the superior batting of Harvard, the presence of the "veterans" Bush, Wells, and McKim in the field adding not a little to her success. "The fielding was marked by a fine throw of Bush to second, putting out O'Rourke; an equally fine throw of Hodges to Bush,

catching G. Wright; good catches by McKim and Tower; a double by Tyler and Hodges; the faultless base playing of Kent; and the usual excellent pitching of Hooper. Owing to darkness, the game was called at the close of the eighth inning."

BOSTON, NOVEMBER 1, 1873.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1.B.	T.B.	BOSTON.	POS.	O.	R.	1.B.	T.B.
Hodges . . .	B.	3	3	2	2	G. Wright . . .	S	2	3	3	6
Bush . . .	H	5	2	1	1	Barnes . . .	B	2	3	2	5
Wells } . . .	M	3	4	3	3	Spaulding . . .	P	3	1	1	1
Tower }						Manning . . .	L	3	2	3	3
Tyler . . .	S	2	2	3	3	White . . .	H	3	2	1	2
Hooper . . .	P	5	1	3	3	O'Rourke . . .	A	2	3	4	4
McKim . . .	R	3	1	1	1	Addy . . .	R	2	3	2	4
Kent . . .	A	3	3	4	4	Schafer . . .	C	4	0	1	1
Tyng . . .	C	3	2	2	2	H. Wright . . .	M	3	2	1	1
Cutler . . .	L	0	3	3	3						
		27	21	22	22			24	19	18	27

Innings.

HARVARD	4	5	0	0	8	0	4	0	21
BOSTON	3	3	3	1	2	0	1	6	19

UMPIRE.—Sweasy, *Boston Club*.

SCORER.—H., W. D. Sanborn.

TIME.—2 h. 10 m.

RUNS EARNED.—Harvard, 8. Boston, 6.

SCORES IN GAMES PLAYED, 1873.

Opponents.	Harvard.	Opponents.
1. Boston, of Boston	4	12
2. Boston, of Boston	7	14
3. Princeton, of Princeton	1	3
4. Yale, of New Haven	16	15
5. Boston, of Boston	2	14
6. Mutual, of New York	3	8
7. Yale, of New Haven	29	5
8. King Philip, of Abington	6	8
9. King Philip, of Abington	12	5
10. Una, of Charlestown	23	11
11. Boston, of Boston	21	19
Total,	124	114

AVERAGES IN GAMES PLAYED BETWEEN OCTOBER 1, 1872, AND OCTOBER 1, 1873.

Players.	Games.	Outs.	Av. Outs.	Runs.	Av. Runs.	Strikes.	1st Bases.	Average 1st Bases.	Total Bases.	Average Total Bases.
Annan . . .	10	20	2.000	12	1.200	48	16	.333	18	.375
Kent . . .	11	28	2.545	9	0.818	48	11	.229	13	.270
White . . .	11	29	2.636	13	1.181	55	9	.163	11	.200
Estabrooks .	11	30	2.727	11	1.000	53	11	.207	14	.264
Hooper . . .	11	31	2.818	11	0.363	52	14	.269	14	.269
Tyler . . .	7	20	2.857	8	1.142	37	7	.189	7	.189
Eustis . . .	10	31	3.100	14	1.363	51	17	.333	20	.392
Hodges . . .	9	28	3.111	10	1.111	44	12	.272	12	.272
Cutler . . .	8	29	3.625	5	0.625	38	2	.052	2	.052

The season of 1873 brought to a close an interesting and successful period of Harvard's Ball history. The last of an uninterrupted series of eight victories over Yale was won during this year, and the last of the players identified with the famous Nine of 1870 withdrew from the Club. Eustis, White, and Annan were in the very first rank of ball players,—whether "professionals" or amateurs,—and their achievements both at the bat and in the field, not to mention their high standing as students, entitle them to more than ordinary praise.

The first game of 1874 was played with the Boston Club on the 22d of April, on the Boston Ground. The Harvard Nine contained five new men, whose playing was unexpectedly good, both at the bat and in the field. The number of first-base hits was the same for both Nines. The disparity in the scores was owing, not to Harvard's inferior fielding, but to the succession of base hits in two or three innings on the part of Boston, while Harvard's batting was pretty evenly distributed throughout the game. Harvard, 10; Boston, 24.

A game was played with the Chelsea Club on Jarvis Field, May 9. Harvard, 18; Chelsea, 8.

The Nine visited Providence on the 23d of May, and played a game with the Brown College Nine.

PROVIDENCE, MAY 23, 1874.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	BROWN.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Leeds . . .	S	2	1	2	2	Comstock . .	S	3	1	2	2
Hodges . . .	B	4	1	1	1	C. Aldrich . .	M	5	0	0	0
Tyler . . .	C	3	3	2	2	Calden . . .	L	3	1	0	0
Hooper . . .	P	2	3	2	2	Park . . .	B	2	0	1	1
Kent . . .	A	3	2	1	1	Van Wickle .	R	3	0	1	1
Tyng . . .	M	4	2	1	1	Brown . . .	A	4	0	0	0
Cutler . . .	L	5	0	0	0	H. Aldrich . .	P	3	0	0	0
Thatcher . .	H	2	2	2	4	Tyler . . .	C	3	0	0	0
Spinney . . .	R	2	1	2	2	Parker . . .	H	1	2	2	2
		27	15	13	15			27	4	6	6

Innings.

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
HARVARD	1	2	3	2	0	6	1	0	= 15
BROWN	1	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	= 4

UMPIRE.—Jennings. TIME.—2 h. 10 m. SCORERS.—B., — Wood; H., G. P. Sanger.

A game was played with the Live Oak Club at Lynn, June 5. The result was thought to demonstrate Harvard's ability to hit swiftly thrown balls. Harvard, 26; Live Oak, 1. A return game on Jarvis Field with the Live Oak Club, June 13, resulted in a creditable victory for the College Nine. Harvard, 12; Live Oak, 1.

A game with the Boston Nine on Jarvis Field, June 18, resulted, as usual, in a "creditable defeat" for Harvard. Harvard, 7; Boston, 19.

The return of many of the graduate ball men to Cambridge, in anticipation of Commencement, resulted in the organization of an impromptu Nine, and a spirited contest with the representatives of the College Club. The older men were wanting neither in activity nor confidence. The evidences of their old-time skill were apparent in occasional brilliant plays, and their batting at the ball was very heavy. The pitching of Goodwin and Smith seemed to have lost none of its effectiveness; Shaw played without an error, and the general fielding was above the expectations of the "veterans."

CAMBRIDGE, JUNE 23, 1874.

GRADUATES.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	UNDERGRADUATES.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Bush, '71 . . .	H	4	0	0	0	Leeds . . .	S	3	3	1	1
Eustis, '71 . .	M	4	0	0	0	Hodges . . .	B	4	2	1	1
Perrin, '70 . .	A	2	0	2	2	Tyler . . .	M	4	2	2	2
Flagg, '66 . .	S	2	0	2	2	Hooper . . .	P	2	2	3	4
Parker, '67 . .	R	4	0	0	0	Kent . . .	A	4	0	1	1
Reynolds, '71	L	2	2	1	1	Tyng . . .	C	3	2	1	1
Smith, '69 . .	C	2	1	1	1	Tower . . .	L	4	1	0	0
Goodwin, '73	P	4	0	0	0	Thatcher . .	H	1	4	0	0
Shaw, '69 . .	B	3	1	0	0	Ernst . . .	R	2	3	1	2
		27	4	6	6			27	19	10	12

Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
GRADUATES	0	2	0	0	1	1	0	0	= 4
UNDERGRADUATES	0	0	5	6	4	2	0	0	= 19

UMPIRE. — Mr. Sears, '74. TIME. — 1 h. 55 m. SCORERS. — G. P. Sanger, W. D. Sanborn.

The Chelsea Club furnished good practice for the Nine, June 27, on Jarvis Field. Harvard, 28; Chelsea, 6.

Early in the season arrangements had been made to have a series of games between the clubs of Princeton, Yale, and Harvard, at Saratoga, on the occasion of the College Regatta. The Princeton Nine afterwards decided to play its share of the games elsewhere, and for this purpose visited New Haven and Boston. After being badly defeated by Yale, Princeton played Harvard in Boston on the 30th of June. The Harvards expected an easy victory, and their over-confidence resulted in some careless playing in the early part of the game. The heavy batting of the last two innings failed to overcome Princeton's advantage, and the game was lost after a peculiar contest, in which the number of errors was the same on both sides, Harvard leading at the bat. Fourteen men were put out by the Harvard catcher, and three "assisted" out. This is something almost unprecedented in ball playing, and testifies to the effectiveness of both pitching and catching.

BOSTON, JUNE 30, 1874.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.	PRINCETON.	POS.	O.	R.	1 B.	T. B.
Leeds . . .	S	5	0	0	0	Beach . . .	C	4	1	1	1
Hodges . . .	B	2	2	2	2	Laughlin . .	S	4	1	2	2
Tyler . . .	M	2	3	3	4	Van Deventer	L	1	4	3	3
Hooper . . .	P	1	3	4	8	Woods . . .	H	2	3	3	3
Kent . . .	A	5	0	1	1	Bruyere . .	A	3	1	3	3
Tyng . . .	C	1	2	3	3	Bonner . . .	R	4	0	1	1
Tower . . .	L	4	1	1	1	Williamson .	B	3	1	1	1
Thatcher . .	H	4	0	2	2	Paton . . .	M	3	1	1	1
Ernst . . .	R	3	0	0	0	Mann . . .	P	3	1	0	0
		27	11	16	21			27	13	15	15

Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
PRINCETON	1	0	0	2	0	7	2	1	= 13
HARVARD	2	0	0	0	0	1	0	4	= 11

UMPIRE. — C. H. Porter.

SCORERS. — P., T. W. Harvey; H., G. P. Sanger, Jr.

TIME. — 1 h. 45

TOTAL ERRORS. — Princeton, 14. Harvard, 14.

The second game between Princeton and Harvard was played in Boston, July 2. Princeton did poorly at the bat and much worse in the field, while Harvard

fielded somewhat better than in the previous game, and batted with more effect. The fielding of Hodges, Leeds, Tyler, and Kent was nearly faultless, and the batting of Kent and Hooper was remarkably safe and heavy.

BOSTON, JULY 2, 1874.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1.B.	T.B.	PRINCETON.	POS.	O.	R.	1.B.	T.B.
Leeds . . .	S	5	1	0	0	Beach . . .	C	3	0	0	0
Hodges . . .	B	1	5	2	2	Laughlin . .	S	4	0	1	1
Tyler . . .	M	3	2	2	2	Van Deventer	L	2	2	3	4
Hooper . . .	P	2	3	3	6	Woods . . .	H	4	0	1	1
Kent . . .	A	1	5	5	9	Bruyere . . .	A	1	1	1	3
Tyng . . .	C	3	1	4	4	Bonner . . .	R	4	0	0	0
Walker . . .	L	4	0	1	1	Williamson . .	B	4	0	1	1
Thatcher . .	H	5	0	0	0	Paton . . .	M	3	1	1	1
Ernst . . .	R	3	2	2	2	Mann . . .	P	2	0	1	2
		27	19	19	26			27	4	9	13

Innings.

PRINCETON	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	1	0	=	4
HARVARD	4	5	0	3	1	0	0	1	5	=	19

UMPIRE.—E. S. Payson.

SCORERS.—P., T. W. Harvey; H., G. P. Sanger, Jr.

TIME.—2 h. 15 m.

ERRORS.—Princeton, 30. Harvard, 16.

The Nine visited Hartford on the 4th of July and played the "professional" club of that city a game of six innings. The Harvards were unable to master the swift pitching of their opponents, who, on the contrary, batted Hooper wonderfully well. Harvard, 1; Hartford, 18.

The third and deciding game of the series with Princeton was played in Hartford, July 8. The fielding was very poor, the number of errors of each Nine exceeding twenty, while, as in the previous games, Harvard excelled in batting. A tenth inning was necessary to decide the game, which was the second occurrence of a like instance in Harvard's ball history. Notwithstanding the result of the contests with Princeton, her Nine was inferior to Harvard's, and incapable of playing such fielding games as the Yale-Harvard matches of 1874.

HARTFORD, JULY 8, 1874.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	1.B.	T.B.	PRINCETON.	POS.	O.	R.	1.B.	T.B.
Leeds . . .	S	2	2	2	2	Beach . . .	C	6	0	1	1
Hodges . . .	B	3	1	2	2	Laughlin . .	S	3	2	3	3
Tyler . . .	M	3	2	3	3	Van Deventer	L	4	3	1	1
Hooper . . .	P	4	0	0	0	Woods . . .	H	3	1	1	1
Kent . . .	A	4	1	1	1	Bruyere . . .	A	3	0	1	1
Tyng . . .	C	2	1	3	3	Cooke . . .	R	2	2	0	0
Tower . . .	L	4	0	0	0	Williamson . .	B	3	2	1	1
Thatcher . .	H	4	1	2	2	Paton . . .	M	4	1	1	1
Ernst . . .	R	4	0	0	0	Mann . . .	P	2	0	2	2
		30	8	13	13			30	11	11	11

Innings.

PRINCETON	0	3	1	0	1	0	2	0	1	3	=	11
HARVARD	5	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	=	8

TIME.—2 h. 45 m.

UMPIRE.—Mr. Avery, Yale.

SCORERS.—P., T. W. Harvey; H., G. P. Sanger, Jr.

The Yale-Harvard matches of this year were played at Saratoga on the occasion of the College Regatta, and were very peculiar from a variety of circumstances. In the contests of former years Yale has never approached Harvard in the excellence of her pitching and catching, and in the matter of *pitching* this applies as well to 1874. The swift and accurate delivery of Hooper, admitting of, and indeed requiring, an abundance of "head-work," is the result of years of practice, and a perfect illustration of the style prescribed by the rules formerly regulating amateur contests. The practice of throwing the ball to the batsman—now becoming almost universal—does away with what has been considered the most scientific point in the game. Judgment in varying the pace, in delivering "swifts" or deceptive "slows," is not a requisite of a good *thrower*; but, on the other hand, there is need of additional courage and endurance in the catcher who is to support the terrible pounding of thrown balls. In the very essential points of age and experience the Harvard Nine of this year suffers in comparison with those of former years; but it would be an injustice to say that the intercollegiate matches were lost through inferiority in fielding or from lack of heavy batsmen. It was the combination of swift throwing and superb catching that defeated Harvard in the games at Saratoga, for in these two particulars Yale was unsurpassed by either "professionals" or amateurs. The first game, on July 14, was characterized by weak batting and superior fielding, Yale making five errors and Harvard four.

SARATOGA, JULY 14, 1874.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	B.	T. B.	YALE.	POS.	O.	R.	B.	T. B.
Leeds . . .	S	4	0	1	1	Hotchkiss . .	R	3	1	2	3
Hodges . . .	H	4	0	0	0	Nevin . . .	C	2	1	1	1
Tyler . . .	M	3	0	1	1	Bentley . . .	H	3	0	2	2
Thatcher . .	R	2	0	0	0	Avery . . .	P	3	1	1	1
Kent . . .	A	4	0	0	0	Bigelow . . .	A	3	0	1	1
Tyng . . .	C	4	0	0	0	Osborn . . .	S	3	0	2	2
Tower . . .	L	3	0	0	0	Maxwell . . .	B	4	0	1	1
Hooper . . .	P	1	0	1	1	Smith . . .	M	4	0	1	1
Bettens . . .	H	2	0	1	1	Foster . . .	L	2	1	1	1
		27	0	4	4			27	4	12	13

Innings.

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
YALE	2	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	4
HARVARD	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

UMPIRE.—F. B. Williamson, *Princeton*.

SCORERS.—Y, A. I. Kennett; H, G. P. Sanger, Jr.

TIME.—1 h. 55 m.

ERRORS.—Yale, 5. Harvard, 4.

The second game was played on the following day, July 15, and, notwithstanding the greater number of errors made, it was the finer game of the two, since the batting was heavier and necessitated better fielding. Yale outbatted and outran Harvard, but in the field was superior only in one position, that of catcher. Tower deserves special mention for his fielding in this game. Leeds, Tyler, and Kent played both matches without an error, while the captain—Tyler

—and Leeds did the batting in the second game, making five out of the total of seven base hits. Accepting both styles of delivering the ball to the bat as legitimate, and noting the advantage which Yale possessed in her throwing, the result of the second game may be taken as a standard of the respective merits of the two University Nines.

SARATOGA, JULY 15, 1874.

HARVARD.	POS.	O.	R.	I.B.	T.B.	YALE.	POS.	O.	R.	I.B.	T.B.
Leeds . . .	S	2	2	2	2	Hotchkiss . .	R	5	0	1	1
Hodges . . .	B	2	1	1	1	Nevin . . .	C	3	1	1	1
Tyler . . .	M	1	0	3	3	Bentley . . .	H	2	1	1	2
Thatcher . .	R	5	0	0	0	Avery . . .	P	3	1	1	1
Kent . . .	A	4	0	0	0	Bigelow . . .	A	4	0	0	0
Tyng . . .	C	4	1	0	0	Osborn . . .	S	4	0	0	0
Tower . . .	L	3	0	0	0	Maxwell . . .	B	2	2	1	1
Hooper . . .	P	3	0	1	1	Smith . . .	M	2	1	1	2
Bettens . . .	H	3	0	0	0	Foster . . .	L	2	1	2	2
		27	4	7	7			27	7	8	9

Innings.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
YALE	0	0	2	2	2	1	0	0	= 7
HARVARD	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	= 4

TIME.—1 h. 55 m.

UMPIRE.—F. B. Williamson, *Princeton*. SCORERS.—Y., A. I. Kennett; H., G. P. Sanger, Jr.

PLAYERS OF THE UNIVERSITY NINE, 1863-75.

Class.	Games Played.	Class.	Games Played.	Class.	Games Played.
D. P. Abercrombie, '66	22	E. D. Greenleaf, '66	4	T. H. Gray, '67	7
O. E. Allen, '72	7	F. A. Harris, '66	4	E. H. Sears, '74	1
J. B. Ames, '68	41	A. G. Hodges, '74	27	M. S. Severance, '69	1
W. H. Annan, '75	35	S. H. Hooper, '75	28	R. G. Shaw, '69	38
Percy Austin, '71	65	A. Hunnewell, '68	46	J. M. Sheahan, '73	3
B. B. Banker, '66	16	A. B. Irons, '66	3	W. H. Simmons, '69	1
W. T. Barker, '73	5	J. F. Kent, '75	33	N. S. Smith, '69	70
A. M. Barnes, '71	20	Rufus King, '67	1	R. H. Soule, '70	12
J. C. Bartlett, '69	1	J. G. King, '75	2	W. F. Spinney, '74	5
T. S. Bettens, '74	4	H. C. Leeds, '77	15	E. E. Sprague, '68	32
E. Bowditch, '69	11	E. W. Mealey, '67	13	F. P. Stearns, '67	3
A. McC. Bush, '71	104	G. S. Miller, '69	5	Bellamy Storer, '67	3
H. Chisholm, '74	11	G. R. Minot, '71	7	H. K. Thatcher, '77	12
S. P. Cook, '67	1	M. J. McCann, '74	2	J. G. Thorp, L. S. S.	36
W. S. Cutler, '75	8	C. F. McKim, L. S. S.	4	W. G. Tiffany, '66	1
W. F. Davis, '67	8	E. B. Nelson, '73	1	A. C. Tower, '77	12
H. Denton, L. S. S.	1	T. Nelson, '66	14	C. T. Tyler, '74	50
J. A. Estabrooks, '73	22	H. B. Parker, '67	27	J. A. Tyng, '76	15
H. C. Ernst, '76	8	F. G. Peabody, '69	7	E. W. Walker, '74	5
F. I. Eustis, '68	2	W. T. Perrin, '70	57	R. C. Watson, '69	6
W. E. C. Eustis, '71	101	N. W. Perry, '76	2	J. B. Wells, '71	90
F. G. Fessenden, L. S. '72	1	F. Rawle, '69	35	H. S. White, '73	84
Charles Fiske, '66	3	B. C. Reed, '74	15	G. G. Willard, '69	60
G. A. Flagg, '66	33	John Reynolds, '71	67	G. C. Wing, '71	2
J. C. Goodwin, '73	65	A. F. B. Sears, '75	1	Frank Wright, '66	22
Edward Gray, '72	2				

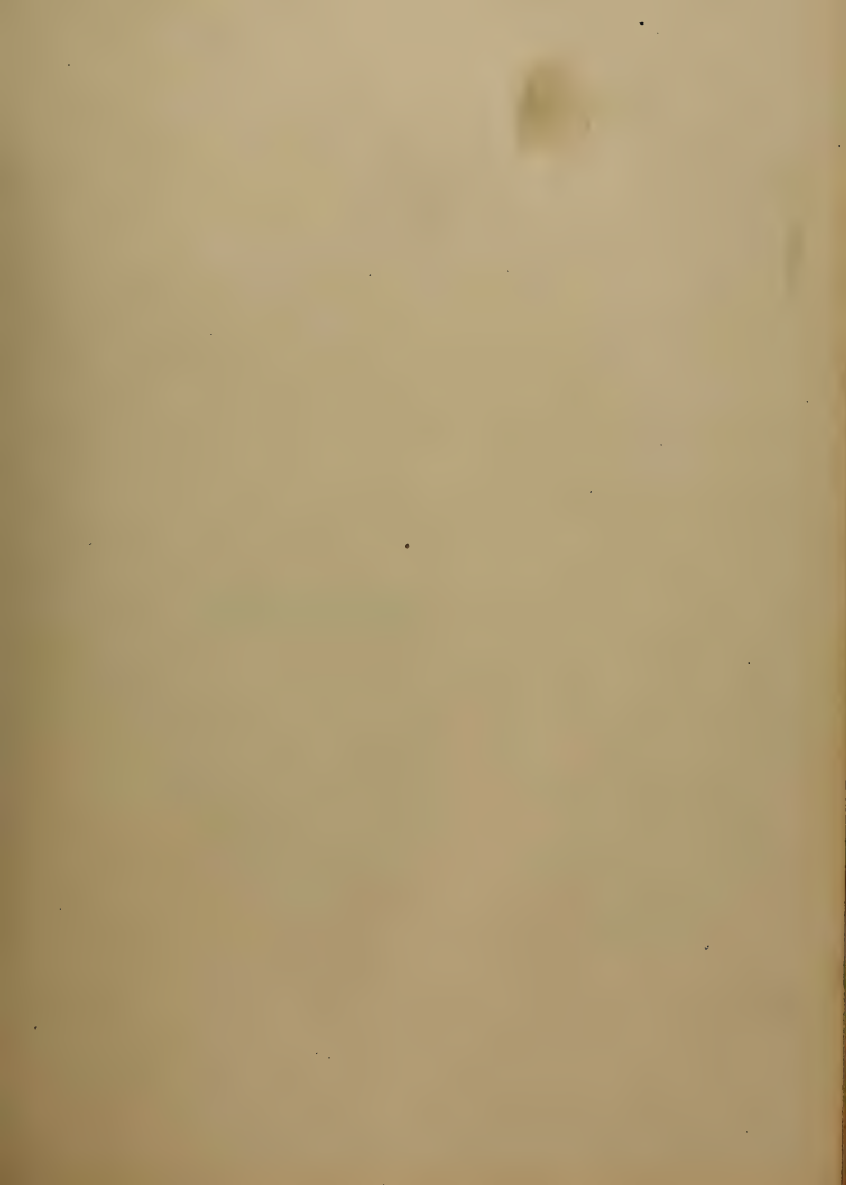
No mention has been made in this record of class matches played since the University Nine was organized. A complete list of such games cannot be obtained; they were mostly confined to the Freshmen classes, and it will perhaps be sufficient to notice that in the most important of these contests—those with Yale—Harvard has lost the majority of games played. The Classes of '71, '75, and '76 were the Harvard winners.

The Nine has been remarkably fortunate in its captains, and to their good judgment and skill must be attributed much of Harvard's success.

Mr. Frank Wright and Mr. George A. Flagg worked together in the management of the Club from its organization till the summer of 1866. Mr. Flagg is more closely identified with the early history of the Nine than any other person, and from him were received many of the facts in this record that could not have been obtained elsewhere. Mr. James Barr Ames was captain from the summer of 1866 to the summer of 1868, and was succeeded by Mr. Gardner G. Willard, who held the position until his graduation in 1869. Mr. A. McC. Bush succeeded him, and was in turn followed by Mr. Horatio S. White, who filled the position from the summer of 1871 until the summer of 1873. Mr. C. T. Tyler was captain during the year 1874. The present management—1875—is very similar to that of the early years of the Club. Mr. J. F. Kent is to act as captain in the field, while Mr. S. H. Hooper will attend to the other duties of the position. Messrs. Willard and Bush were soldiers in the Union Army during the War of the Rebellion, the latter as captain.

There can be but one opinion in regard to the good effect of ball playing upon the health and physique of the students; and in this connection there is one important fact in Harvard ball statistics that should commend itself to those who can conceive of no active relationship between mind and muscle. The most skilful, and by far the most successful Nine that Harvard has ever sent into the field—1870—was possessed of more than ordinary intellectual vigor. Its average as a whole on the rank list was over 70 per cent, while that of six of its members was 80 per cent and upwards.

It is not out of place to close this record with a slight tribute to one who is universally considered *facile princeps* among Harvard ball players,—Mr. A. McC. Bush, '71. He has taken part in *one hundred and four* games as a member of the Nine, never having been absent from a match while connected with the Club. His playing has never been excelled for strength, grace, and effectiveness, while his success as captain is shown in the fact that the Nine never lost a game to an amateur club while under his management.





ROOMS OF THE INSTITUTE OF 1770.



THE INSTITUTE OF 1770.

THE SPEAKING CLUB.—ITS OBJECTS.—EARLY MEMBERS.—THE MERCURIAN CLUB.—PATRIOTIC ASSOCIATION.—THE SOCIAL FRATERNITY.—HERMETICK SOCIETY.—'Ακριβολογούμενον.—THE INSTITUTE OF 1770.—THE I. O. H.—SELECTION OF MEMBERS.—THE LIBRARY.—ROOMS.

THE times were needing strong words from young Americans when Samuel Phillips, John Warren, and the rest of the Class of 1771 began their Senior year; while the College authorities, as these students remarked, in language not wholly strange to later generations, showed "a cold indifference to the practice of Oratory." What was called the "Speaking Club" was therefore organized, with Phillips, later Lieutenant-Governor of the State, as President, and with a Secretary who kept remarkably full and accurate records, happily still preserved, of these first meetings. It was voted "that there be a stage to perform on, four feet Diameter, not more than two Feet high, with the front Corners clipt"; and upon the stage thus made and "clipt" Orations and Essays on the profoundest themes were "performed" with great regularity. Warren spoke on "The Beauty of the Heavenly Bodies"; Avery, on "The Odiousness of Envy"; and Thomas, on "The Pernicious Habit of drinking Tea": each of which performances the Record describes as "ejus compositionem." It was early voted also "that no member shall speak in Latin without special leave from the President"; and "that the Secretary provide candles."

Founded in this very earnest and business-like way, the Society thrived and endured, and numbered among its members in these early days such men as Christopher Gore, Rufus King, James Freeman, Henry Ware, and John Quincy Adams. Other societies, with a kindred purpose, appeared from time to time by its side, and each in its turn was merged in the older organization. In 1773 it is written that, "Having had intelligence that there is an honourable Club in College, known by the name of the Mercurian Club, founded in 1771 by Fisher Ames" and others, and "that these worthy Founders went upon the same noble principle in founding their Club which is set forth in our Preamble,"—therefore the two clubs were united with great formality under the old name of The Speaking Club.

During the years 1778-9 the records are wanting, but there is a tradition that the Society was maintained in secret by the Senior classes. Throughout this early history there was much taking of oaths not to disclose the secret of the Society, "or even that there is such an one subsisting." This secret appears to have been the fact that the Society was organized for the practice of oratory; and in 1801 it seems to have occurred to the members that the name "Speaking Club" might suggest the mysterious purpose of their meetings. "Being actuated," as they write, "by the benevolent purpose to transmit this inviolable secret unimpaired as a blessing to posterity," they changed the dangerous name to that of "Patriotic Association." It subsequently assumed the name of "The Social Fraternity of 1770." In 1825 two more of its rivals, the "Hermetick Society" and the "*Ἀκριβολογούμενοι*," combined with the "Social Fraternity," and the enlarged Society took the name of "The Institute of 1770." Still later, in 1848, the *I. O. H.*, another club of the same nature, followed the lead of its fellows and surrendered to the Institute, leaving it alone in its field until a few years since. In 1837 the seal was designed by Rev. Samuel Longfellow, then in his Sophomore year.

The Institute was originally a Senior society. In 1781, "the Senior Members, being obliged to pay a more strict attention to their Collegiate Exercises than the Duties of this Club would permit," resigned it to the Junior class. Later, by slow processes of degeneration, Sophomores, and even promising Freshmen, were admitted. Tradition has at last hallowed the maintenance of the Society by Sophomores choosing at the end of their year ten Freshmen who in turn elect their classmates.

As early as 1782 a Valedictory Oration was made a regular annual custom, and it is still continued, with the addition of a Poem. The library of the Society has always been much used, has grown to be of very considerable value, and receives additions from the fund of each class at the end of its year of active membership. It was kept at No. 2 Holworthy Hall, which room was occupied free of rent by the Librarian, who was elected at the end of his Sophomore year, and held the office during his Junior year. The Society has held its meetings, in the rooms of its members, in Nos. 17 and 19 Massachusetts Hall and in the lower and upper stories of the same building, until in 1873, when the present rooms in Holyoke House, to which the library has been transferred, were obtained and fitted up by the Class of 1875. The Institute thus stands among the older College societies with a marked and creditable distinction. It is the only one whose members, from a distant beginning, have devoted themselves to the definite purpose of declamation, composition, and debate, and have not lost sight of or neglected this purpose, either from lack of interest in it or from love of more social entertainment. The traditions of the past, the needs of the present, and the inspiration of new competitors, all tend to keep this original purpose alike clear and profitable.



THE Φ Β Κ SOCIETY.

THE CHARTER, 1779. — FIRST REGULAR MEETING. — MODE OF INITIATION. — OATH. — THE Φ Β Κ AT FIRST AN ACTIVE LITERARY SOCIETY. — NATURE OF THE EXERCISES. — MOVEMENT AGAINST SECRET SOCIETIES IN 1799 — THE ACTIVITY OF THE SOCIETY BECOMES DORMANT AFTER FORTY YEARS. — SECRECY ABOLISHED IN 1826. — THE VOTE ON MEMBERSHIP. — THE UNDERGRADUATES A SEPARATE ORGANIZATION. — ANNUAL DINNERS. — WINE PROHIBITED. — REPORT OF PROFESSOR BOWEN ON THE CONSTITUTION. — THE LIBRARY DISTRIBUTED.

THE Phi Beta Kappa Society of Harvard College was established in 1779, by a Charter from William and Mary College, in Virginia, bearing date December 4, 1779. According to the records, it appears that the first regular meeting was held September 5, 1781. The Charter is in English, in the form of a sealed instrument, and signed by the president, vice-president, treasurer, and secretary, and all the members "of the Φ Β Κ of the meeting *Αλφα* of William and Mary College, Virginia, to their well and truly beloved Brother Elisha Parmele, greeting," authorizing him to establish a Fraternity of not less than three persons, to be called the *Αλφα* of Massachusetts Bay. These three were to hold the "Foundation Meeting," and elect officers. The rules of the *Αλφα* of William and Mary were to be the rules of this *Αλφα* until altered. A form of oath of secrecy was set forth, and a full ritual for initiation. This branch was to report annually to the parent fraternity of William and Mary, and had authority to "grant charters for the establishment of other meetings in the State of Massachusetts Bay, which meetings are to stand in the same relations to you that the junior branches of this society stand in to the meeting of the *Αλφα* here." The "token of salutation" was to be the same with that of the parent society, and to be used as a means of introduction among members of different branches.

With the Charter was sent a body of laws, forms, and ceremonies, written out at length on pp. 9 to 25 of the records, except that the secrets were not put in writing, nor was the token of salutation. The ceremonies of introduction and initiation were very minute and elaborate. The elected member presented a written paper, requesting admission, the words of which were prescribed. He asks ad-

mission on the ground of "a full conviction of the benefits arising from society in general, and particularly from one which I hope has Friendship for its basis, and Benevolence and Literature for its pillars." The address of the president to the candidate is according to a formula, with five questions the candidate is to answer. It concludes by informing the candidate that the original members "planted the scion from which has grown this tree, that now buds forth before your eyes, with the blossoms of Harmony and Concord. It was engrafted on the stock of Friendship, in the soil of Virtue, enriched by Literature. . . . A friendly communion established, as a recreation to the philosophic mind, satiate with investigating the various springs of human thought and human actions," and much of the same sort of verbiage. The oath of admission is "upon the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, or otherwise calling upon the Supreme Being to attest this your oath."

There is appended the following table, the meaning of which is not given:—

N	Z	A	O	C	Y	B	P	X	D	W	Q	V
R	E	U	F	M	G	T	H	S	L	I	K	J

The laws are thirty-six in number, and quite strict. It appears that the intercommunication between branch societies was expected to be considerable, and some authority was claimed for the parent society, which, however, soon disappeared in practice.

For many years the ΦΒΚ was an active literary society. The meetings of immediate members, who were undergraduates of the Senior class and during the last half of the Junior year, were frequent, and held in students' rooms. Resident graduate members also attended. Subjects were given out for written theses and oral debate, and the records always give the subjects and the names of those who read papers or took part in the debates. The subjects were various, and taken from many branches of liberal inquiry, in science, letters, theology, philosophy, history, and politics, and often bore upon the current politics of the time. The members were always taken from the leading men in College, and the list of members shows the very *élite* of the educated youth, a large proportion of whom became eminent in life. It has often been suggested that the ΦΒΚ had its origin in revolutionary and infidel intentions, so general towards the end of the last century. There are no traces of this in the records, or in the character of the members, or in the subjects discussed, and the form of oath seems to negative it.

It appears that in 1799 there was a movement against secret societies in Connecticut, and that the *Alpha* at New Haven were considering the subject of break-

ing up their society, and of advising the like action in other branches. A committee was appointed to remonstrate with the heretical Yale brethren, of which William Ellery Channing was chairman.

In 1815 there were, for many months, but two immediate members, and the Society fell off in interest. The difficulty seems to have been adjusted and the number was filled up, and earnest attempts seem to have been made to revive the interest in debates and theses. But it became plain that forty years or so was to be the limit of the activity and influence of the Society as an intellectual and social power, and as a school of mutual improvement within the College walls; and after 1820 the records show nothing more than the routine of mere business meetings, almost solely for election and initiation of new members. The library was small, and books were neglected and often lost. The number of members was not over fifteen in each class. A unanimous vote was required for election. The Senior members elected three Juniors toward the end of the Junior year, and these three filled up the number of their own class.

About the year 1826, the country was greatly moved on the subject of secret societies and extra-judicial oaths, growing out of the murder of Morgan and other actual or imputed doings of certain Masonic fraternities, and the alleged inconsistency of such societies with equal public rights and civil liberty. John Quincy Adams repeatedly and earnestly brought the subject before the Phi Beta Kappa at the annual meetings of the honorary members, not that he had fears as to the effect or purpose of this Society, but upon principle. He at length carried his point, and in 1831 all secrecy was removed. It then transpired that the awful secret was that Φ Β Κ were the initial letters of φιλοσοφία βίαν κυβερνήτης, Philosophy the guide of life. What was the secret token of recognition, and what the meaning of the "Table," has perhaps been forgotten.

A single blackball had always excluded a candidate, and this power, so irresponsibly lodged, had doubtless been sometimes abused. After several changes, the Constitution has settled down upon the provision that three fourths of the votes, and not less than twenty-five in number, must be affirmative, to constitute an election by honorary members. Members of other branches present at meetings are not entitled to vote.

The undergraduates, officially called "immediate members," have gradually become a separate organization, but under the control of the general society. The general society, composed of honorary and immediate members alike, meets now but once a year, on the day after Commencement, elects a president, vice-president, treasurer, secretary, and a literary committee, which selects the orator and poet; and there is, with rare exceptions, both an oration and poem, and always a dinner, in a College building. It is believed that this is the only branch which has a dinner; at least it is the only branch which makes the dinner an important feature

of the anniversary. It has been long the pride and pleasure of the Society. The vicinity to Boston insures a full attendance; and as reporters are excluded, and any newspaper notice of what may be said and done at the festivities is forbidden on honor, these dinners have always been occasions of the most hearty, free, and cheerful intercourse, with wit, humor, repartee, and sometimes the most earnest and serious eloquence, though of the less prepared and elaborate order; and there has always been a good representation of the most potent, grave, and reverend seigniors of the learned professions, and from public life. John Quincy Adams, Judge Story, President Quincy, and Mr. Everett made it almost a rule to be present and take an active part at the dinners, and their example is still pretty well followed by men of the same class.

In former times there was no rank list in College, and the immediate members were left to their own judgment in the selection of members, always professing to be governed by the general reputation of candidates for scholarship and literary abilities. Yet there was so much room for partisanship and personal biases or preferences, causing differences and heart-burnings, that, after the rank list was established in College, the Constitution, still leaving the election of undergraduates to the discretion of the immediate members, declares "scholarship, with a generally good character," the ground of selection, and requires the College scale of rank to be "the chief element" in determining the scholarship. The advantage of a strict rule, excluding all contests and intrigues or suspicion of intrigues on the delicate question of merits, has been found so great, that the undergraduates are understood to follow rigidly the College scale. Men who do not attain the requisite rank on the scale while in College, and who do well after graduation, are often elected honorary members, but are not eligible until they have been out of College five years. Another restriction on the election of honorary members is that no person who is a graduate of a college in which there is a branch of the society can be elected by another branch.

The most important action of the Society was that by which its secrecy was abolished, and the requirement of unanimity done away with. The contest next in order was over the wine question. Wine, not of the best, it must be admitted, had always been provided for the annual dinner. Efforts were made to exclude it, partly by members who were total abstainers on principle, but chiefly on the ground that, as the dinners were within the College walls, and undergraduate members attended, and wine at entertainments by students within the walls was prohibited by the Faculty, it was more seemly that the Society should dine without wine. These arguments at last prevailed; and for many years wine has been excluded. The exclusion has been found to have a favorable effect upon the freedom and hilarity of the occasion, as extravagances are not liable to be imputed to a wrong cause.

In 1852, Professor Bowen made an elaborate report on the Constitution, showing that it has been but twice revised, in 1825 and 1831, and that since 1831 there had been several changes made, but no collection of these changes, and reporting a text of revision, which, with some alterations, was ultimately adopted. The last edition of the Catalogue is that of 1873, containing the Constitution, according to its latest revision, and a list of its officers and members from the beginning, which, by a rule of the Society, is presented without any titles attached to the names. The simple reading of the list brings forcibly to the mind the high characters and distinguished reputations of the members of the fraternity in each generation.

The small library is now distributed among College societies, the undergraduate members meet only for business, which is mainly the electing of new members by the College scale, and the whole Society meets but once a year. Yet membership is still a coveted honor among undergraduates; and gentlemen not graduates of any college, or who came short of the required mark when in College, who have obtained distinction in letters, art, science, or through public station, in after life, regard an election into a fraternity with satisfaction.



THE PORCELLIAN CLUB.

ORIGIN OF THE CLUB.—ITS DISTINCTIVE FEATURES.—VARIOUS TITLES.—OFFICERS.—MR. JOSEPH MCKEAN.—HONORARY AND IMMEDIATE MEMBERS.—DUTIES OF THE OFFICERS.—THE LIBRARY BEGUN IN 1803.—FIRST WORKS PRESENTED.—THE CLUB BADGE.—VARIOUS GRAND MARSHALS.—THE KNIGHTS OF THE SQUARE TABLE UNITE WITH THE PORCELLIAN CLUB IN 1831.—CHANGE IN ROOMS.—EMINENT MEMBERS.

THE Porcellian Club having been from its earliest times a secret organization, it is possible to record only the simplest facts of its history, and consequently it is not to be expected that it will interest to any great extent those who are not members of the society.

The precise date of the origin of the Club is not certainly known. The records extend no further back than 1791. According to a statement made some forty years since by Dr. Hector Orr to one of our members, a number of intimate friends, himself included, were, so early as the year 1789, in the habit of meeting at one another's rooms on alternate Friday evenings, during the term, for social intercourse, the exercises terminating with a supper. There is some reason to believe that this association was known among its members, if not to the University, by the name of The Argonauts. It is also supposed that the members were selected from all four of the classes, and continued to meet with more or less regularity until 1791, when it became the turn of Mr. Joseph McKean, then a member of the Freshman class, to give an entertainment. The great feature of this banquet was a young pig roasted whole; and so successful was the affair, that it was resolved by the party there assembled to follow thenceforth the example of Mr. McKean as closely as possible. Hence the society received the name of the Pig Club, some of the votes of which are still preserved in our archives.

It is somewhat curious to observe how, in the earliest days of its being, the sentiments and ideas which still lie at the foundation of this Club were prominent and recognized; for in 1792 the association assumed the title of the Gentleman's Society, the officers of which were a Grand Marshal and a Deputy Marshal, selected

from the Senior class, and a Corresponding and Recording Secretary from the Junior class. The name of the Gentleman's Society being considered, for obvious reasons, prejudicial to its interests, it was in 1794 again changed into its present title, the Porcellian Club of Harvard College.

In 1794 the Club consisted of sixteen persons. Of the Class of 1792 the only members on record are Messrs. Henderson Inches and Robert Treat Paine, then in their Junior year. Of the Class of 1793, then in their Sophomore year, there were six, among whom was Mr. Charles Cutler, who held the office of Grand Marshal. In 1794 Mr. Joseph McKean, the founder of the Club as it exists to-day, then in his Senior year, became its Grand Marshal. Of his gay and happy temperament, as well as of his remarkable physical activity and strength, there remain traditions in our records; and from the moment he became Grand Marshal, and probably long before, he labored most successfully to give to this Club those distinguishing traits which have continued singularly unchanged for almost three generations. Of broad and liberal views, and keenly alive to the pleasures of social intercourse, he always insisted most strenuously that the bounds of true gentlemanly breeding, as it was understood in his day, should never be transgressed.

The ideas of our founder cannot possibly be better expressed than they have been by one of our former officers, who made close study of the principles and of the constitution of our society. He says in substance: "The foundations of the Porcellian Club are laid on some of the strongest principles of our nature, upon Sociability, Brotherly Affection, and Generosity, and upon those qualities of Liberality and Courtesy and that spirit of a true Gentleman, which are best expressed by one of the Greek mottoes of our society."

During the administration of Mr. McKean it was resolved that the Grand Marshal should in future be selected from among the Honorary members; and for this reason he retained his office until the year 1798, when, greatly to the regret of the Club, he resigned, having organized the system of its government so thoroughly that it still remains substantially unchanged.

The Porcellian Club consists of Honorary and Immediate members,—the Honorary, those whose classes have been graduated; the Immediate, selected from the Senior, Junior, and Sophomore classes: but in the latter case not until after the close of the first term.

The officers are a Grand Marshal, who presides over the joint meetings of the Honorary and Immediate members, which formerly took place on the days of the spring and autumn Exhibitions. There are also three Trustees, of whom the Grand Marshal is *ex officio* one, who hold in trust all the property of the Club, including the library, the pictures, and the furniture, and among whose duties are the auditing of the accounts, the examination of the library, and advising with

the Immediate members on all questions of importance regarding the general welfare of the Club.

The meetings of the Immediate members are presided over by the Deputy Marshal, and this officer and the Librarian are chosen at the termination of their Junior year. The Secretary, who is obliged to keep an exact account of the receipts and expenditures of the Club, as well as records of all the meetings thereof, is chosen at the end of his Sophomore year.

On the resignation of Mr. McKean in 1798, Charles Davis, famous for his wit and charming social qualities, was elected to fill the place, which he held most acceptably until the year 1800. On his retirement, Francis Dana Channing became Grand Marshal. During his term of office the first Club badge was adopted. This was a heart-shaped silver medal. On the obverse was the name of the Club, with the date of its institution. The reverse bore two hands clasped, over which, on an arch, were the words "*Dum vivimus vivamus*," and at the two corners the Greek letters Omicron, Mu, and Epsilon, Lambda, an abbreviation of the secret motto of the Club; the colors of which are white and green.

It was then customary every year, on the day of the Club's anniversary, for one Honorary member to deliver a poem, and another a "charge," as it was called, the idea of which seemed to have been the keeping of the principles of our founder ever alive in our minds. This observance was continued till 1834.

In 1803, Mr. Channing having retired, his place was filled by Samuel Phillips Prescott Fay. In April of that year it was resolved to form a library, and a committee was appointed to carry the intention of the Club into effect.

It was voted that a Librarian should be chosen on the same day and for the same period as the Deputy Marshal; that no book should be admitted into the library without a vote of the Club; and that the Librarian should keep a catalogue of the books and their donors. The first works presented were Young's *Travels*, Cowper's *Task*, Blair's *Lectures*, Young's *Night Thoughts*, and Pindar's *Works*.

Thus commenced the beautiful Porcellian Library, containing seven thousand well-bound volumes, which for general reading is not easily to be surpassed in this country.

In 1805 the Club was visited by its founder, then the Rev. Joseph McKean, who, it is recorded, was received with unusual honors, and being requested by the Deputy Marshal to ask a blessing on the entertainment, complied in a form which may well be said to be a model of brevity and good taste.

In 1807 David Stoddard Greenough became Grand Marshal, and held the office until 1811. He was succeeded by William Smith, who, resigning in 1812, was followed by Samuel D. Ward, who in 1813 gave place to Edward Hutchinson Robbins, a charming, genial gentleman, and a great favorite all his life with young people.

The next Grand Marshal (1814) was General Theodore Lyman, who had also been Deputy Marshal, and who, say our records (and we who knew him can easily believe it), presided in both capacities with peculiar grace and dignity. Marshall Binney Spring (1815) succeeded General Lyman. In 1816 the first Catalogue of the library was published. In 1817 Martin Brimmer became Grand Marshal, held the office until 1818, and was succeeded by Edmund Kimball, from 1818 to 1821. William Harvard Eliot was Grand Marshal from 1821 to 1824, when Augustus Thorndike took the place, under whose administration, Paul Trapier being Deputy Marshal and Hilary Breton Cenas Librarian, the whole library was thoroughly examined and newly arranged. The Secretary of this class was Jerome Napoleon Bonaparte, who was publicly complimented by the auditing committee of the society's accounts "for such exactness and regularity, from which it is hoped succeeding officers will take example." In the year 1826 the same gentleman, then Deputy Marshal, with his associates, James L. Murray and William H. Morgan, drew up a new series of by-laws for the Club.

Russell Sturgis succeeded Mr. Thorndike as Grand Marshal from 1828 to 1831, when he was followed by Thomas Kemper Davis. In 1831 the Porcellian Club and the Knights of the Square Table, a club instituted in 1809, were united under the name of the former. For some time previous the members of the one had generally belonged to the other, and the objects and interests of both were identical. A strong desire having existed for the alliance, it was formally resolved upon, and executed on the 31st of March, 1831. At the same time the present badge was adopted. This is a star-shaped medal of eight points. On the obverse is the name of the Club encircling that of the member. Below is the date of the union of the two clubs; above, the old Porcellian motto, "*Dum vivimus vivamus.*" On the reverse is the boar's-head, the crest of the Club, a helmet, the crest of the Knights, and the clasped hands. Below are the dates of the formation of the clubs. Immediately above is the abbreviated form of the Greek motto, '*Ομ, Έλ;*' still higher is the motto of the Knights, "*Fide et Amicitia.*"

Until 1833 the books, pictures, and other property of the Club had been kept in the Librarian's room; but the members, becoming fully sensible of the inconvenience and insecurity attending this method of preserving so large and valuable a collection, determined to appropriate a room exclusively to the purpose, and the present one was obtained. The increasing size of the library has rendered other apartments necessary, and these have been fitted up for the use of the Club. The remaining Grand Marshals have been Wendell Phillips, from 1834 to 1837; Charles Alfred Welch, from 1837 to 1840; Samuel Parkman, from 1840 to 1843; Kirk Boott, from 1843 to 1846; Francis L. Lee, from 1846 to 1848; Edward Robbins Dexter, from 1848 to 1850; Henry Austin Whitney, from 1850 to 1852; Edward Bangs, from 1852 to 1856; Augustus Thorndike Perkins, from

1856 to 1860; Theodore Lyman, from 1860 to 1866; Edward Ingersoll Browne, from 1866 to 1869; Frederic Wainwright Bradlee, from 1869 to 1871; and John Collins Warren, the present Grand Marshal.

In order to show that from the earliest times the Porcellian Club has numbered amongst its members some of the most distinguished graduates of the University, it cannot be considered inappropriate to close with a list of names, commencing with the Class of 1793: Charles Jackson, LL. D.; Reverend Joseph McKean, LL. D.; James Jackson, LL. D.; John Pickering, LL. D.; Horace Binney, LL. D., now the oldest surviving member; William Ellery Channing, S. T. D.; Stephen Longfellow, LL. D.; Joseph Story, LL. D.; Richard Sullivan, A. A. S.; Rufus Wyman, A. A. S.; Washington Allston, A. A. S.; Isaac Lincoln, M. M. S. S.; Charles Lowell, S. T. D., S. H. S.; Leverett Saltonstall, LL. D.; John Farrar, LL. D.; James Savage, LL. D.; Colonel Thomas Aspinwall, S. H. S.; Ward Chipman, LL. D.; Professor Jacob Bigelow, LL. D.; Professor Joseph Green Cogswell, LL. D.; Alexander Hill Everett, LL. D.; Daniel Oliver, LL. D.; David Sears, S. H. S.; Professor Edward Tyrrel Channing, LL. D.; Professor Walter Channing, M. D.; Governor Charles Cotesworth Pinckney; Governor Samuel Emerson Smith; Edward Everett, LL. D.; John Chipman Gray, LL. D.; Peleg Sprague, LL. D.; Right Reverend Jonathan Mayhew Wainwright, S. T. D., Bishop of New York; Martyn Paine, LL. D.; Professor John Ware, M. D.; William Hickling Prescott, LL. D.; Pliny Merrick, LL. D.; President James Walker, LL. D.; John Gorham Palfrey, LL. D.; Theophilus Parsons, LL. D.; George Eustis, LL. D.; Caleb Cushing, LL. D.; Professor John Hooker Ashmun; William George Read, LL. D.; John Wickham, LL. D.; Charles Francis Adams, LL. D.; Reverend Samuel Kirkland Lothrop, S. T. D.; Robert Charles Winthrop, LL. D.; John James Gilchrist, LL. D.; Benjamin Robbins Curtis, LL. D.; Benjamin Peirce, LL. D.; Oliver Wendell Holmes, M. M. S.; Charles Sumner, LL. D.; John Lothrop Motley, LL. D.; James Russell Lowell, D. C. L.; William Wetmore Story; President Samuel Eliot, Trinity College, LL. D.; William Morris Hunt; and Judge William Crowninshield Endicott, of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts.







THE HASTY PUDDING CLUB.

ORIGIN. — OBJECTS. — DERIVATION OF THE NAME. — ROOMS. — THE MEDAL. — THE LIBRARY. —
 RUNNING FOR THE PUDDING. — SINGING IN THE YARD. — EMINENT MEMBERS.

THE Hasty Pudding Club was founded in the year 1795, by members of the Junior class. Among its original members the Catalogue shows the names of Dr. John C. Warren, Hon. Daniel A. White, Professor Asahel Stearns, and Hon. Horace Binney; the last being now (1874) the oldest surviving graduate of Harvard College. The Club was established "to cherish the feelings of friendship and patriotism." This latter aim was the after-glow of the Revolutionary War, then so lately ended. Under its impulse it was the custom of the Club in its early years to celebrate the anniversary of Washington's birthday by an oration and poem, followed by a supper with patriotic toasts and songs. This custom afterward fell into disuse, and the encounters of forensic argument and wit and the exchanges of good fellowship appear to have soon come to occupy the whole attention of the Club. As a proof, however, that patriotism did not die out of the hearts of its members, it may be mentioned that the names of more than one hundred of them appear upon Harvard's "Roll of Honor," as having served their country, or even died for her, in the recent war for the Union.

The name of the Club, it is hardly necessary to say, is derived from that regulation in its original Constitution which directs that "two members in alphabetical order shall provide a pot of hasty-pudding for every meeting." The primitive supper has continued to this day; the only changes being in the style of serving and in the interpolation of a "Strawberry Night" once a year. This supper probably at first took the place of the ordinary evening meal of bread and milk, which the students of those days were used to obtain at the commons "buttery-hatch,"

at the east end of Harvard Hall, and carry thence to their rooms. For it is recorded that the meetings were at first held at "the ringing of the evening commons bell."

The Club for many years met at the rooms of the different members in turn. In 1849, the College authorities granted to the Club for its use room 29, the northwest corner-room in the upper story of Stoughton. Some years after, the adjoining room, 31, was added. These rooms proving insufficient for the increasing numbers, in 1871 the two other rooms on the same floor were granted to the Club; and the whole was made over, at an expense of some four thousand dollars subscribed by the active and past members, and through the architectural skill and taste of one of the latter, into the present handsome apartments. These consist of a small reading-room and a large hall, one end of which is occupied by a stage, completely appointed with foot-lights, scenery, and a "green-room." For it is no secret that dramatic performances form one of the principal entertainments of the Club. From time to time, indeed, its members bring their talent before the public in performances in Cambridge or the neighboring towns, when their treasury, or that of the Boat Club, needs replenishing, or when there is some "charity" to be helped. The large play-bills posted in the rooms, at the private performances, are sometimes very elaborate and beautiful specimens of pictorial art; and the best works of the Club artists in this line are preserved in its archives. The drop-curtain represents the Muse of Comedy advancing in a chariot drawn by an exceedingly frisky alligator, yoked with a sphinx of Mr. Emerson's kind, a "merry sphinx, crouched no more in stone." Over the proscenium is suspended a stuffed alligator, shot by members of the Club in some Southern bayou. The meaning of these beasts is best known to the initiated.

The Club medal is of an octagonal form, bearing on its face a pudding-pot; above it two hands holding, one a spoon and the other a bowl; with the Virgilian motto, "*Seges votis respondet*." On the reverse is a sphinx with the motto, from Ovid, "*Concordia discors*." It is worn with ribbons of white and corn-color. The strip of black cambric seen over the door in a student's room and bearing his name in white letters is also a badge of membership in the H. P. C.

The library of the Club, begun in 1807, now numbers nearly four thousand volumes, principally the gifts of the members.

The members of the Club are chosen from the Senior and Junior classes. The forms of initiation are of course a profound secret. But some of the preliminaries are necessarily less veiled. Of late years, at certain periods, certain students "might have been seen," as the novelists say, running to meals, and to and from recitations, speaking to no one and answering no questions. They were understood to be "running for the Pudding." They were believed also to be keeping vigil for a week at some member's room,

occupying every spare moment in the composition of various elaborate essays and poems in ancient and modern languages, to be delivered, if they passed criticism, as proofs of fitness for admission. At a time somewhat more remote, shop-keepers in Boston, and highly respectable residents in Beacon Street, are said to have been sometimes amazed by the appearance of gentlemanly youths uttering in "accents of an unknown tongue" the mystic words "*Seges votis respondet*," and "*Concordia discors*," and to all questions giving no answer except a repetition of these phrases. But all these things are said to be things of the past; vanished with changing times and manners. Among such changes it may be worth noting, that, in the ancient days, the meetings of the Club were—whatever fun had preceded—always closed by the singing of a hymn to some good old tune like *Old Hundred*, *St. Martin's*, or *Bridgewater*. It is now the custom for the Club on adjourning to linger awhile in the yard and pour forth the choruses of popular "college songs."

An oration and poem are annually delivered before the Club, at which the members are accustomed to attend in evening dress, and to which the College public is invited.

The Catalogue of the Hasty Pudding Club enrolls many well-known and honored names. Among them may be noticed Rev. Dr. W. E. Channing, Washington Allston,* Andrews Norton, Chancellor Benjamin F. Dunkin, Edward Everett, Judge Peleg Sprague, Bishop Jonathan M. Wainwright, Rev. Dr. Henry Ware, Jr., William H. Prescott, Rev. Dr. James Walker, John G. Palfrey, Jared Sparks, George Bancroft, C. C. Felton, R. C. Winthrop, O. W. Holmes, Charles Sumner, James R. Lowell; besides many others, living and dead, who have attained distinction in church and state and university, at the bar or on the bench, in literature or commerce, art, science, or professional life. The Catalogue recently published contains the names of nineteen hundred and eighty-one members, of whom twelve hundred and nine are living.

With the great increase in the number of the students at Harvard, other societies have sprung up, some of them worthy rivals or compeers of the Hasty Pudding Club. It will not fail, however, to maintain its eminence by maintaining its character and tone, and not merely trusting to its prestige as the oldest society in Harvard College.

* The Club holds among its treasures a sketch in India-ink upon a page in its oldest record-book, representing a youth seated on the ground eagerly feeding himself from a portly pot of pudding. Beneath it are some verses and the signature of "Washington Allston, Sec. H. P. C."

THE NAVY CLUB.

ORIGIN.—GROWTH.—THE OFFICERS OF THE CLUB.—CEREMONY AT THEIR RESIGNATION.—DESCRIPTION OF THE LAST PROCESSION, IN 1846.—THE ANNUAL CRUISE.—THE FLAG-SHIP IN 1815.—FEATURES OF THE CLUB IN 1850.

THE proceedings of the Navy Club, or Harvard Navy, as it was originally called, are difficult to follow, as no records were kept; and for the same reason the precise year of its origin cannot be determined. There is some authority for the year 1796 as that of its birth; but, if so, its existence was for several years quiet and unnoticed. Gradually it became a prominent feature of the last part of the second term, and about 1800 the Harvard Navy was famous, and continued to be so, each year varying its customs more or less, until 1847. In that year President Everett felt scandalized by the prominence such an unlettered and undignified body had attained, and he then compelled the members to abandon their annual procession; and in 1851 the Club made its last excursion in the bay. Since then merely the name has been kept up, but no meetings have taken place.

The Harvard Navy consisted of all the members of the Senior class who failed to receive parts at the Senior Exhibition. The Navy, as was proper, was headed by the "Admiral," or "Lord High Admiral," or "Lord High," as he was commonly called. This officer was chosen by his predecessor at the end of the annual cruise. To him were given all necessary instructions verbally, and his "sailing orders" in a sealed packet. These, and the knowledge of his election, he kept secret until the day the Senior parts were announced. Then he broke the seals, appointed his fellow-officers and organized his "navy," which kept together until after the annual excursion, when he handed over his office and the secrets of the Club to his successor. The office of "Lord High" was usually given to that student of the Senior class who had been "sent away" more than any in his class. The rule was, however, not always adhered to, and gradually the office became the prerogative of the greatest wag or the jolliest fellow in the class. The Vice-Admiral was the poorest scholar, the Rear-Admiral the laziest man, the

Chaplain the most profane, etc. But some of the officers did not always bear the same titles, some years there were more and others less, and the customs gradually changed, until finally all the officers were chosen by the class immediately after the Class-Day officers were elected. The same afternoon the Club (for by this time it was called the Navy Club) marched in procession round the College yard, clad in burlesque costumes appropriate to the occasion, cheered the buildings, and cheered (or sometimes groaned) the professors, tutors, and other members of the Faculty. This annual procession was an affair of great importance in the second term. After the procession the Club would adjourn to Porter's Tavern, just beyond the Fitchburg Railroad Crossing at North Cambridge, and have a supper, commonly a very hilarious and noisy one.

When the Senior parts were announced, and the fortunate Seniors went to the President to receive them, it was customary for the Navy Club to accompany the "part men" in formal and noisy procession, with a band of music. Afterwards, those members of the Club who had then received parts for the first time resigned their membership in the Club. "This resignation took place immediately after the parts were read to the class. The doorway of the middle entry of Holworthy Hall was the place usually chosen for this affecting scene. The performance was carried on in the mock-oratorical style, a person concealed under a sheet being placed behind the speaker to make the gestures for him. The names of the members who, having received parts for Commencement, have refused to resign their trusts in the Navy Club, are then read by the Lord High Admiral, and by his authority they are expelled from the society."

The last procession was in 1846. A member of the class graduating that year gives the following account of it in Hall's "College Words and Customs":—

"The class had nearly all assembled, and the procession, which extended through the rooms of the Natural History Society, began to move. The principal officers, as also the whole band, were dressed in full uniform. The Rear-Admiral brought up the rear, as was fitting. He was borne in a sort of triumphal car, composed of something like a couch, elevated upon wheels, and drawn by a white horse. On this his excellency, dressed in uniform, and enveloped in his cloak, reclined at full length. One of the Marines played the part of driver. Behind the car walked a colored man, with a most fantastic head-dress, whose duty it was to carry his Honor the Rear-Admiral's pipe. Immediately before the car walked the other two Marines, with guns on their shoulders. The 'Digs'* came immediately before the Marines, preceded by the tallest of their number, carrying a white satin banner, bearing on it, in gold letters, the word 'HARVARD,' with a *spade* of gold paper fastened beneath. The Digs were all dressed in black, with Oxford caps on their heads and small iron spades over their shoulders. They walked two and two, except in one instance, namely, that of the first three scholars, who walked together, the last of their brethren, immediately preceding the Marines. The second and third scholars did not carry spades, but pointed shovels, much larger and heavier; while the first scholar, who walked between the other two, carried an enormously great square shovel,—such as is often

* In this case, those who had parts at two exhibitions are thus designated.

seen hung out at hardware-stores for a sign,—with 'SPADES AND SHOVELS,' or some such thing, painted on one side, and 'ALL SIZES' on the other. This shovel was about two feet square. The idea of carrying real, *bonâ fide* spades and shovels originated wholly in our class. It has always been the custom before to wear a spade, cut out of white paper, on the lapel of the coat. The Navy Privates were dressed in blue shirts, monkey-jackets, etc., and presented a very sailor-like appearance. Two of them carried small kedges over their shoulders. The Ensign bore an old and tattered flag, the same which was originally presented by Miss Mellen of Cambridge to the Harvard Washington Corps. The Chaplain was dressed in a black gown, with an old-fashioned curly white wig on his head, which, with a powdered face, gave him a very sanctimonious look. He carried a large French Bible, which by much use had lost its covers. The Surgeon rode a beast which might well have been taken for the Rosinante of the world-renowned Don Quixote. This worthy Æsculapius had an infinite number of brown-paper bags attached to his person. He was enveloped in an old plaid cloak, with a huge sign for *pills* fastened upon his shoulders, and carried before him a skull on a staff. His nag was very spirited, so much so as to leap over the chains, posts, etc., and put to flight the crowd assembled to see the fun. The procession, after having cheered all the College buildings and the houses of the professors, separated about seven o'clock, P. M."

In the earlier days of the Navy the Admiral assembled his officers and privates very frequently for special duties; and at one time it used to be the custom for the Navy to come together every pleasant afternoon in the "Senior's Grove" in the College yard, near where Appleton Chapel now stands, there to smoke, drink punch, and listen to the commands of the "Lord High." The grand occasion, however, was the annual cruise of the Navy on some vessel chartered for the occasion, and freighted well with "creature comforts." The Navy would then sail out into Massachusetts Bay, and would usually have a grand chowder somewhere on land, generally on the shores of Cape Cod. This cruise lasted three days. On returning they landed at one of the Boston wharves, and proceeded to Cambridge in wagons, usually in very merry mood, and cheered and sung, especially while passing up State Street and on entering Cambridge. The Admiral then selected his successor, and the Navy disbanded for the year. It is said that the College sloop Harvard was seized one year for this cruise. In "College Words and Customs" it is related that—

"The flag-ship for the year 1815 was a large marquee, called 'The Good Ship Harvard,' which was moored in the woods, near the place where the residence of the Hon. John G. Palfrey now stands. The floor was arranged like the deck of a man-of-war, being divided into the main and quarter decks. The latter was occupied by the Admiral, and no one was allowed to be there with him without special order or permission. In his sway he was very despotic, and on board ship might often have been seen reclining on his couch, attended by two of his subordinates (classmates), who made his slumbers pleasant by guarding his sacred person from the visits of any stray mosquito, and kept him cool by the vibrations of a fan. The marquee stood for several weeks, during which time meetings were frequently held in it. At the command of the Admiral, the Boatswain would sound his whistle in front of Holworthy Hall, the building where the Seniors then, as now [1851], resided, and the student sailors, issuing forth, would form in procession, and march to the place of meeting, there to await further orders. If the members of the Navy remained on board ship over night, those who had

received appointments at Commencement, then called the 'Marines,' were obliged to keep guard while the members slept or caroused."

In the last years of the Navy Club, about 1850, the Club was organized as follows, according to "College Words and Customs":—

"At present the Navy Club is organized after the parts for the last Senior Exhibition have been assigned. It is composed of three classes of persons, namely, the true NAVY, which consists of those who have *never* had parts; the MARINES, those who have had a *major* or *second* part in the Senior year, but no *minor* or *first* part in the Junior; and the HORSE-MARINES, those who have had a *minor* or *first* part in the Junior year, but have subsequently fallen off, so as not to get a *major* or *second* part in the Senior. Of the Navy officers, the Lord High Admiral is usually he who has been sent from College the greatest number of times; the Vice-Admiral is the poorest scholar in the class; the Rear-Admiral the laziest fellow in the class; the Commodore, one addicted to boating; the Captain, a jolly blade; the Lieutenant and Midshipman, fellows of the same description; the Chaplain, the most profane; the Surgeon, a dabbler in surgery, or in medicine, or anything else; the Ensign, the tallest member of the class; the Boatswain, one most inclined to obscenity; the Drum Major, the most aristocratic, and his assistants, fellows of the same character. These constitute the Band. Such are the general rules of choice, but they are not always followed."

There are in the possession of the Porcellian Club three curious old caricatures, drawn in 1798, one of which gives a ludicrous idea of the Harvard Navy.



THE CHRISTIAN BRETHERN.

DATE OF ORGANIZATION.—TENDENCIES OF THE TIME.—ELIPHALET PEARSON, FOUNDER OF THE SOCIETY.—THE SATURDAY EVENING RELIGIOUS SOCIETY.—THE WEDNESDAY EVENING SOCIETY.—CONSTITUTION OF THE CHRISTIAN BRETHERN.—EXTRACTS FROM SOCIETY RECORDS.

IN 1802, when the Society now called the Christian Brethren of Harvard University was organized with its present evangelical principles, but under another name, New England, even in its cultivated circles, was suffering much from the atrociously shallow, but brilliant and audacious French infidelity. Jefferson, suspected of French tendencies in both religion and politics, had just taken the Presidential chair. Sympathy with the struggles of France for liberty, and gratitude for her assistance in our Revolutionary War, inclined the heart of the whole nation toward France.

At the time when these unfortunate influences were at their height, the adoption by the Christian Brethren of those scholarly principles which are peculiar to its constitution was an act of courage; and an experience of seventy years has proved it to have been one of wisdom.

Eliphalet Pearson, Professor of Hebrew and other Oriental Languages in Harvard College, and afterwards one of the founders and professors of the Andover Theological Seminary, a man of great native ability and varied accomplishments, was the actual founder of the Christian Brethren. An address to him from the Society is preserved in its records, and contains these words under date of March 10, 1806:—

"United under your patronage for the purpose of promoting practical and experimental religion, we entreat you not to retire from this Seminary. . . . Accept, sir, our gratitude for your parental care of this Society.

"United by your encouragement and flourishing under your patronage, long we hoped to enjoy your Christian care and direction in our infant fraternity. . . . The decaying state of religion within our walls seems loudly to call for your further exertions in its support."

A reply from Professor Pearson was dated March 14, 1806, and is entered in full upon the records.

The Society, as organized under Professor Pearson's patronage, December 11, 1802, was called "The Saturday Evening Religious Society in Harvard College." Its declared purpose was the promotion of the growth of practical, experimental religion. In September, 1819, a second association, with a similar object, was organized in the College, and called "The Wednesday Evening Society." On June 5, 1821, the two were united and took the name of "The Society of Christian Brethren in Harvard University."

Of the provisions of the constitution, the chief must be quoted here as the best description of the Society. They are nearly identical, those of article second entirely so, with those of the original constitution adopted in 1802.

CONSTITUTION OF THE SOCIETY OF CHRISTIAN BRETHERN IN HARVARD UNIVERSITY, 1874.

Impressed with a sense of the infinite importance of vital piety, and of the great advantage which may be derived from religious intercourse, we, the subscribers, do now, in the fear of God, and in humble dependence upon His blessing, form ourselves into a Society, for the purpose of promoting our own spiritual welfare and that of our fellow-students; and we do hereby adopt the following

CONSTITUTION.

ARTICLE I. This Society shall be called "THE SOCIETY OF CHRISTIAN BRETHERN IN HARVARD UNIVERSITY."

ART. II. No person shall be admitted as a member of this Society who does not heartily assent to the fundamental truths of the Christian religion, particularly the doctrines of depravity and regeneration; the existence of one God in three persons, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost; the atonement and mediation of Christ; and also furnish to himself and others satisfactory evidence of a saving change of heart.

ART. III. Persons who are admitted into this Society shall be proposed one week at least previous to their admission; and the Secretary shall, in the mean time, furnish them with a copy of the Constitution, and of the following blank, viz.:—

"Do you heartily assent to the doctrines mentioned in Article Second of the Constitution?.....
Do you believe you have met with a saving change of heart?.....
Name,....."

Upon the return to the President of this blank, with affirmative answers, he shall take the vote upon their election; and they shall be considered members after they have signed the Constitution.

ART. IV. The officers of this Society shall be a President, Secretary, Treasurer, and Librarian.

ART. IX. The regular meetings shall be held every Thursday evening. Special meetings for business shall be held at the close of the second regular meeting of each month.

ART. X. The order of exercises shall be (except when for special reasons set aside), 1st. Prayer; 2d. Reading of the Scriptures; 3d. Singing; 4th. An Address; 5th. Social Service; 6th. Reading of the Secretary's Report.

ART. XIV. This Constitution may be amended at any regular business meeting of the Society, by a vote of two thirds of the members present, providing that the requisites for admission, prescribed in Art. II. of this Constitution, remain unchanged.

LIBRARY REGULATIONS.

I. The Library shall be under the superintendence of the President, Secretary, Treasurer, and Librarian; yet shall at all times be under the control of the Society.

II. It shall be the duty of the Librarian to take charge of all books and papers belonging to the Library; and to secure their return on or before the last regular meeting previous to the Class Day of each year.

III. The books of the Library shall be for the use of the members of the Society, and for circulation, under their direction, throughout the University.

IV. Keys to the room of the Society shall be furnished by the Librarian at the expense of the Society, to members desiring them.

In turning over the records of the Society, one falls very frequently upon passages of which the date, or the thought, or the tone arrests attention:—

JUNE 23, 1805.

"All agreed that the unregenerated cannot contemplate the true character of God with pleasure; that such are lovers of themselves more than lovers of God; that they form a Deity in imagination suited to their own characters and think they love this Deity while they really love themselves, or they would, instead of conforming their Deity to themselves, conform themselves to the true God."

JULY 5, 1842.

"The winter of 1841 and 1842 was a season of great blessedness to all the evangelical churches of Boston and vicinity, and even in Harvard College were seen tokens of the presence of the Holy Spirit. During the vacation we have reason to hope that four of our fellow-students put off the works of darkness and put on the armor of light. Our daily meeting for prayer was sustained, and sometimes our regular meetings were very profitable and arousing. Another term has commenced, and our daily prayer-meeting has been resumed."

SEPTEMBER 19, 1842.

"It was the general opinion that we should not separate entirely religion and study, but *ought to view our daily literary duties as religious ones* and discharge them faithfully in the fear of God."

SEPTEMBER 1, 1845.

"The class feeling exists to a great extent among us, as associated bodies of students; and the circumstance that we have no intellectual exercises in common for all the College classes tends to foster an *esprit du corps* in every class. This feeling is everywhere a check upon those generous sentiments of our nature which we should cultivate towards all, but it becomes especially pernicious when it is allowed to appear among the followers of Him whose first and whose last command to them was that they should love one another."

Many College friendships, as worthy, if not as celebrated, as those of Tennyson and Hallam, and Canning and Robert Hall, have grown up in this Society. Touching evidence of its value as a shelter from College temptations abounds in the memories of the graduates of the University.

Since 1865 the membership of the Christian Brethren has numbered from fifty to eighty.



ROOMS OF THE PIERIAN SODALITY AND HARVARD GLEE CLUB.

THE PIERIAN SODALITY.

EARLY MUSICAL SOCIETIES OF THE COLLEGE. — THE PIERIAN SODALITY PROBABLY THE FIRST CLUB AT HARVARD FOR INSTRUMENTAL MUSIC. — RECORDS FOR THE FIRST TWENTY-FOUR YEARS MISSING. — FOUNDERS. — NAMES OF EMINENT MEMBERS. — DESCRIPTION OF THE MUSIC USED. — THE ARIONIC SOCIETY. — THE HARVARD MUSICAL ASSOCIATION. — SECOND PERIOD IN THE PIERIAN HISTORY. — THIRD AND PRESENT PERIOD. — EXTRACT FROM RECORDS OF 1859. — CONCERTS SUPERSEDE SERENADES. — REMINISCENCES OF A PIERIAN OF THE CLASS OF 1839.

THE musical clubs of Harvard, although they may contribute nothing to the history of music, have always formed a pleasant element in the College social atmosphere, and, on the whole, however frivolous at times, have had a really refining influence among the students. Their record, could it be fully written, would be full of interest. But that is by no means an easy task, nor do the materials for such a narrative, save to a very limited extent, exist. It would be useless to attempt, in this brief space, anything more than a very general sketch.

There doubtless had been musical clubs in College at various times before the most enduring one, the Pierian Sodality, was founded. Evidence of one, at least, we find in a curious little book containing "The Accompts of the Treasurer of the Singing Club of Harvard College," begun November 9, 1786, and continued to May, 1803. How much earlier or later this Club may have flourished, we have no means of knowing. The little oblong, leather-bound, well-worn, and yellowed volume, in shape resembling a common psalm-tune book of pocket size, shows from year to year the dues and payments of the several members, all set down in shillings and pence, — pounds seldom figuring, — until the Federal currency comes in, in 1797. From such entries as these, — "3 vols. Worcester Collection, 4th ed., 15 shillings"; "Holden's Music, 8 shillings"; "Harmonia Sacra"; "Harmonia Americana"; "Law's small Collection," etc., — it is clear that the Singing Club mainly, if not exclusively, courted the muse of old New England psalmody; while several mentions of incredibly small sums (£ 2, or so) spent for a bass-viol, and frequent pence and shillings for strings and bows, intimate that the

vocal *concertus* was not altogether without instrumental accompaniment. The writer well remembers one of those old 'cellos standing in the corner under the paternal roof, where it was still cherished in his boyhood's years. Some honored names appear in this old record; in 1786, for instance, President Kirkland, Judge Samuel Putnam; in 1799, Leverett Saltonstall, etc., etc.

Of clubs or bands for instrumental, or "pure" music, we know of none earlier than the most famous and long-lived among them, which still flourishes, THE PIERIAN SODALITY, founded in 1808. The Secretary's records for the first twenty-four years of its checkered experiences have strangely disappeared. For all that period our only sources of information (though doubtless one who could devote himself with singleness of purpose and with one-idea-ed persistency and zeal to such a task, might gather quite a mass of pleasant reminiscences from veteran survivors) are an old MS. volume of music, dating back to the foundation, and a printed catalogue of officers and members down to the Class of 1850. From this last it appears that the "founders" were Alpheus Bigelow, Benjamin D. Bartlett, Joseph Eaton, John Gardner, and Frederic Kinloch, all of the Class of 1810, and all long since enrolled among the *stelligeri*, as well as their associates of that and several succeeding classes, with the single exception of Nathaniel Deering (oldest surviving Pierian), who still lives in Portland, Me. Among Pierians of 1811 we find the names of Thomas G. Cary, William Powell Mason, and the Rev. Samuel Gilman, author of Fair Harvard; of 1812, the Rev. Dr. Henry Ware and Bishop Wainwright; of 1816, William Ware (author of the Palmyra Letters, Zenobia, etc.); of 1817, George B. Emerson and General H. K. Oliver, the latter still among the most active and enthusiastic spirits in the musical life of Eastern Massachusetts. But we forbear to single out more names from the rich catalogue.

The writer's personal recollection of the club begins with the year 1827-8. What it had been socially, as a *sodality*, down to that time, appears most creditably from a perusal of the catalogue of names. What it was musically is for the most part matter of conjecture. Probably it varied in form and color, as in degrees of excellence, from year to year; your musical undergraduate is but a bird of passage. The old book of copied music, however, appears to contain the club's essential *repertoire* (at least fair samples of it) from the year 1808 to 1822. A long string of once popular marches comes first (Swiss Guards', Valentine's, Grand Slow March in C, Massachusetts, Dirge in the Oratory (*sic*) of Saul, Cadets' March, March in the Overture of Lodoiska, Buonaparte's March, etc., etc.). These are all written out in regular orchestral score for *Primo* and *Secondo* (doubtless violins), *Oboe*, *Corn* *primo* and *secondo*, *Tenor*, and *Bassoon*. Some of these scores, however, show above the first and second violins another "primo" and "secondo" (perhaps flutes). Evidently the little band originally took a more orches-

tral form (with violins) than it had afterwards for many years in the long fluting and serenading, — what we may call the middle period of the Pierian career. We find also Rondos by Haydn and Pleyel interspersed among more marches; the Downfall of Paris; waltzes; a Divertimento by Pleyel, with pairs of flutes and clarionets, besides the strings; a portion of Handel's Water Music; airs, like Robin Adair, Yellow-Haired Laddie, Fleuve du Tage, Aria in the Brazen Mask, etc. (These, of the more sentimental kind, occur more frequently as we come further down; doubtless the tender melodies were mingled with many a student's finer dreams — and many a maiden's.) The name of the copyist — possibly in some cases he was also the arranger — is affixed to each piece. Some of these copyists survive, and could, we doubt not, tell us more of the musical complexion and accomplishment of the Pierians of their day.

When the Sodality began to play at College exhibitions, or when the flutes came in, and, with those soft persuasive instruments, of course the serenading, we are not informed. Both practices were fully in vogue when we first heard the Pierians, in 1827-8 (the days of E. S. Dixwell, and of Winthrop, and the late lamented F. C. Loring), and were kept up, with occasional short interruptions, for many a year afterwards. Shall we forget the scene of Exhibition Day, when the Latin School boy, on the eve of entering College, eager to catch a glimpse beforehand of the promised land, went out to University Hall, and for the first time heard and *saw*, up there in the side (north) gallery, the little group of Pierians, with their ribbons and their medals, and their shining instruments, among them that protruding, long, and lengthening monster, the trombone, wielded with an air of gravity and dignity by one who now ranks among our most distinguished scholars, orators, and statesmen? Had any strains of band or orchestra ever sounded quite so sweet to the expectant Freshman's ears as those? And was not he, too, captivated and converted to the gospel of the College flute, as the transcendent and most eloquent of instruments? Nevertheless, within a year or two he chose the reedy clarionet, wherewith to lead a little preparatory club, — the purgatory which half-fledged musicians of his own ilk had to pass through before they could be candidates for the Pierian paradise. This was called the Arionic Society, and if its utmost skill was discord, the struggle of its members for promotion into the higher order was persistent. We think it was founded some years later than the Sodality, for which it was in some sense the noisy nursery; how long it lasted we know not. The Sodality in our day (1830-32), under the presidency of accomplished flutists (Isaac Appleton Jewett, Boott, and Gorham), was comparatively rich in instruments; besides the flutes (first, second, third, and several of each) we had the clarionet, a pair of French horns, violoncello, and part of the time a nondescript bass horn. But with the graduation of the Class of 1832 the band was suddenly reduced to a single member, who held

all the offices and faithfully performed the duties, meeting and practising (his flute parts) on the stated evenings, and so keeping the frail deserted shell above the waves, until one by one a little crew had joined him. On such a slender thread did the existence of the proud Sodality once hang! Perhaps more than once, before and since.

Plainly the club was not at all times in a condition to respond at exhibitions to the *expectatur musica* of the venerable Præses. But the records, from 1832 down, show that to bring themselves into fit condition for that service, and thereby shine in the good graces of the fair ones, as well as of their fellow-students, on that day assembled, was all the time the highest mark of their ambition; and oftentimes they borrowed aid from ex-Pierians, or amateur musicians from without, to eke out the harmony and help them through the task. For the same cause the serenading joys and glories were in like manner intermittent; there was now and then a season when the summer nights of Cambridge and vicinity were as full of melodies as Prospero's island.

We are saved the necessity of entering into any details of these things by the reminiscences of a Pierian of the Class of 1839, which furnish a vivid inside view of the Pierian life during his time. We append it as a representative description equally good for any time in twenty years or more.

In July, 1837, several ex-Pierians passed a pleasant social hour with the actual members of the club after an exhibition. It was at a room in Holworthy, and then and there was the first suggestion made, and the first steps were taken, for the formation of the HARVARD MUSICAL ASSOCIATION, which, for a few years, was composed of past and present members of the Sodality; but afterwards the connection was dissolved, and the Association has carried on its separate life in Boston, replenishing its membership from year to year, however, principally from the graduate Pierians. The Harvard Musical Association has always had among its chief objects to promote musical culture in the University; and it is in great measure due to its appeals and influence that the College has, for fifteen years or more, employed a learned and accomplished musical instructor, on whom it has only during this last year conferred the rank of Assistant Professor of Music.

So much of what we have called the middle period of the Pierian history,—the fluting, serenading, exhibition-playing period. We may remark, however, that music has its shifting fashions, and that there was a time (about the year 1844) when a new sentimental brazen siren, under the various forms of cornet-a-piston, post-horn, etc., possessed the fancy of the College amateur, and was in vogue for some years, like the flute, between which and the heroic trumpet it was a sort of ambiguous cross; but it has had its day as the "instrument for gentlemen." Perhaps it was the germ that culminated in the great monster "Jubilee" of Gilmore!

With the year 1857-8 we may consider the third and present period to have begun. This was the time when violins were reinstated in the place of honor, and when the band was led by players of the violin, among whom was young Robert G. Shaw, heroic martyr of the late war; there was also Crowninshield's 'cello, a double-bass, and a piano-forte to fill out the harmony. Since then the tendency of the club has been more and more toward the character and the proportions of a *bonâ fide* orchestra. And, naturally, the classic instrument ("fiddle" no longer) brought in with it intermittent aspirations for a higher kind of music, though the chief occupation of the club has always been with music light and popular, and of the day. Thus in the record of a meeting in May, 1859, we read as follows: "We had obtained from the library of the Harvard Musical Association of Boston (an aftergrowth of the Pierian Sodality) copies of twelve of Haydn's Grand Symphonies, arranged for piano, two violins, 'cello, and flute; and, after our regular pieces for full orchestra, we proceeded to try these, and became so infatuated by their harmony that we continued playing until one o'clock in the morning."

We believe serenading soon went out altogether; and in the place thereof, the brave little band began to feel its strength sufficiently to venture (with the Glee Club) upon the giving of concerts in Lyceum Hall to crowded audiences of their invited friends; and from that day to this the practice has been continued; more than once have Boston and the neighboring larger towns enjoyed the favor of such concerts.

This period has been also marked by the suspension of the College exhibitions; for a number of years that field of glory has no longer fascinated the young College amateur's imagination. For outward motive there remains to the Pierians the concerts, and for an inward and abiding spring (may we not hope?) a sincere zeal for music, and in a somewhat higher sense than heretofore. Probably the band was never in so good a condition, musically, as it was last spring, when it numbered two first and two second violins, one or two violas, two 'cellos, and a double-bass, besides flutes (reduced to the orthodox pair), a clarinet, a trumpet (if we remember rightly), and serviceable hands at the piano in the background. Their performance, at a concert with the Harvard Glee Club, under their energetic conductor of the year before, now a member of the Law School, was said to be "in point of spirit and precision creditable, although it will cost more experience to keep the wind in exact tune with the strings." Already they have gone so far as to try their powers upon a Haydn Symphony, a Mozart Overture, etc., and with encouraging results; and possibly we have here the germ of what may one day be a proper College orchestra.

REMINISCENCES OF AN EX-PIERIAN.

AMONG all the advertising-boards which met the eye of the student as he ascended the steps of University Hall to evening prayers, notifying the meetings of the different College societies, none so arrested the attention of one of the youth who entered the College in 1833, as that which announced every Monday the rehearsals of the Pierian Sodality. Whatever of intellectual or convivial entertainment "Institute of 1770," "I. O. H.," "Porcellian Club," "Hasty Pudding Club," might promise, this signified to him that, amid the severer pursuits of University life, some place would be permitted for the continued cultivation of the cherished art of music. At that time the flute was almost the only instrument played by gentlemen. The violin was held in small repute; so small, indeed, that one which the lad brought with him was very soon laid aside for the more popular instrument, to learn which was an almost indispensable accomplishment. Scarcely a sound but of flutes was heard. From these the gentle murmurings or liquid trills rose from every side of the quadrangle the moment the bell at twelve rang the close of morning study-hours. A single piano, at which a graduate, a devoted amateur, rooming in Massachusetts, studied Beethoven's Sonatas, then just beginning to become known, seems now, with its superior character and capabilities, fitly to symbolize the advanced position already occupied by the critic who has ever since held the most influential musical pen in this community. The violin above referred to, and one other, with a violoncello, all by chance in the same class, and all afterwards associated together in the Sodality, were the only stringed instruments known among the students during the whole four years of the writer's College life. There had once been a serpent in the Society; but as far back as 1833, no one having been found to play it for several years, it had been exchanged for a French horn. For this how a player was sometimes sought may be seen by the following vote: "Mr. — was proposed as a member; but, it being stated that he wished to try the French horn before he was proposed and see how he liked it, we agreed to put off voting for him till next meeting, and to keep our old French horn a week longer for him."

On one occasion, in 1833, a double bass-viol was introduced by a gentleman, afterwards a judge, of which it is recorded, "it had a good effect, and was a great addition to the music of the club." There had also been bass-horns. One, spoken of as a "semi-brass monster," was exchanged for a "copper-brass horn" in 1834. Bass was always the prevailing want; and to supply it, this instrument was from time to time placed in the hands of almost any one enterprising enough to learn the less than half a dozen notes required for the simple harmonies. But this was not always successful. In one instance, at least, it was dispensed with because it "did not chord with the flutes." But at the time of the writer's connection with the club all these, double-bass, serpent, French horn, and bass-horn, had disappeared from the scene,* and nothing broke the monotony of the flutes excepting a single clarinet, which came in 1836 or 1837, and a trombone which one of the violinists had been forced to take up, the violoncello being not always available. It was not strange, perhaps, that this instrument should have exposed the performer to the charge of disturbing the quiet of his entry in Holworthy by his practice of the *Airs with Variations*, from which he sought to acquire facility in its use; but it certainly betrayed an imperfect knowledge of the trombone in the President, when he gravely with searching eye interrogated the offender, — had he not been amusing himself by "blowing it the wrong way?"

The Pierians held their rehearsals in No. 6 University Hall. The Faculty at one time forbade them the use of this room, having ordered the doors of the hall to be closed in the evening on account

* Of the ultimate fate of these instruments the writer has no knowledge; but there remains a tradition of one of the French horns that, after having been for some time missing, it was discovered, on the departure of its last player, in inglorious repose in his coal-closet.

of some damage done within the building by the "Euphradians." But a remonstrance was sent up and the privilege restored. For unexcused absence a small fine was imposed. To govern the playing cannot have been a difficult task. In 1833 they once made trial of a metronome, which, thought the secretary, "is likely to do us much good in keeping time, when we get used to it." It may be gathered from the records that the musicians, either from love of fun or under the influence of enthusiasm, would sometimes take liberties with, or go astray from, their notes in a manner which could not be allowed in a well-regulated orchestra. Now and then a visitor, perhaps from the "Pierian Glee Club," entertained them with a song; as when "Mr. H—— sang with great applause the beautiful air of 'The Mellow Horn,' accompanied by —— and —— on flutes."

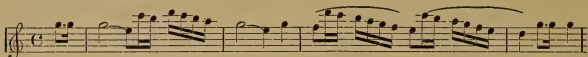
No small pleasure was it after one of these rehearsals to come out under the piazza and give their fellow-students a touch of their quality; and then the sudden swell of music floating from in front of University Hall across the silent yard would be echoed back with hearty hand-clappings all along the windows of the buildings opposite.

Special delight the Pierians took in their more elaborate serenades. These were not confined to Cambridge, but extended to Watertown, Brookline, Roxbury, Jamaica Plain, Boston, etc. Excursions of this sort would, of necessity, be protracted far into the night. Not seldom, indeed, long after day-break, "the chiding of the sharp-tongued bell" for morning prayers was heard by the returning vagrants, summoning them, just within sight of their longed-for rooms, with tired limbs, to the duties of a new day. For these expeditions even the chill air of March and April was not too harsh; but in the balmy nights of early summer the rural quiet of the old village, not yet dreaming of street-cars and a thickly peopled Dana Hill, with the scarcely less unbroken stillness of Otis, Winthrop, and Chauncy Places, of Franklin Street, of Beacon Street, wherever, in short, dwelt celebrated belles, was interrupted by the delicate strains of the little group of players, who found a sufficient reward in the sound of a window raised, a blind thrown open, or any other indication that the sleepers were alert. The recollection of every one who took part in them will supply him with abundant incidents of these romantic excursions, oftentimes sufficiently amusing; such as the lavishing of the tender strains at the wrong house (as when once the leader, not familiar with the Arsenal yard, drew up the band before the gun-room instead of the commander's quarters); or upon the ears of the servant-maids when the ladies were away (as when Judge Y.'s family had not yet come from the party at Judge Z.'s); the encountering of another company of serenaders (as happened once in Brookline, where the jealous later comers diverted themselves by taking a drive with the carriage and horses of their rivals); the disappointments, fatigues, hopes, exultations numberless; and many a hospitable mansion can tell how it welcomed in to a hastily improvised repast the players that had stolen upon its inmates with such sweet harmony as the night becomes.

But it was upon Exhibition Days the Pierians sought to achieve their highest honors. The Order of Exercises on these days usually gave ten or twelve parts to the declamations and three to music, besides the introductory performance while the Faculty were taking their seats. July 17, 1839, when, having had a large accession to their stock of tunes, they were ambitious to display them, and managed to introduce an unusual number into the programme, they were charged by the corrector of the proof with making an "innovation"; but, says the secretary, "the audience did not attempt to frown out of countenance the innovation, nor has it come to our ears since that any one thought we played too much."

In preparation for the day, the pieces which had been selected by a committee for performance were diligently practised at extra meetings as well as on the stated evenings, commonly also once just before the day in the organ-loft, between twelve and one o'clock, and again in the morning before the hour of beginning the exercises. These were held in the chapel in University Hall; and the dignity of the occasion to all the musicians, especially to him whose distinction it happened to be in

the capacity of first flute to lead the band, cannot easily be overrated, as, at the moment when from behind the green curtains of their little gallery the procession, headed by President Quincy in cap and gown, was seen to enter at the southerly door, the line of half a dozen flutes, stretching along the front seat, struck up the Grand March in El Hyder, esteemed the most imposing of all their introductory pieces. From Helicon's harmonious rills no richer stream of music flowed along. On melody like that the Muses from their sacred seats with favor might look down. Here are the first bars of the Grand March in El Hyder:—



This stately opening was followed by some piece in livelier time (the selections at each playing consisted always of one slow and one quick movement), a waltz or quickstep in the same key. Every one who attended exhibitions in those days must often have heard a quickstep by Walch, that began in this way:—



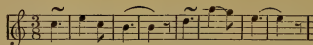
and may remember how charmingly it dropped directly upon the chord of Eb:—



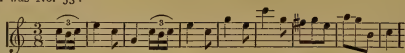
and returned again to its key:—



And this waltz:—

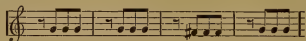


And this, which was No. 53:—



One of these went by the name of Twelfth Waltz; but why twelfth, or whose, who can tell?

In all this the part of third flute was not very exacting. Beyond the sense of fulfilling a duty, there could have been little satisfaction, one would think, in playing whole pages of bars like this,



varied only by the change of time or key. It is amusing to recall what elegant and costly flutes, with long extent of silver-keyed magnificence, were put to this seemingly uninteresting though indispensable service; yet *flauto terzo*, beyond a doubt, would look back to these monotonous bars with as true pleasure as *primo*. The violins, it may be mentioned, afterwards helped to supply this "light time," as we called it, with good effect.

The musicians' gallery projected from the northerly wall, high up near the ceiling, and directly over

the pulpit where the President took his seat, the platform for the speakers being just below him. The *entrée* to the gallery was a coveted privilege, not alone because the occupants bore so important a part in the services, but also because from between the curtains the eye could range unobserved over the assembled beauty that graced the benches of the hall below, or the pews in the Professors' gallery opposite, where were congregated in large numbers, to witness the *débuts* of their young friends, the fashionable dames and damsels of Cambridge and vicinity.

Once there was a narrow escape from a miss in the *prælude*, from the tarrying too long at the wine: "An hour before Exhibition we met in the organ-loft to see how it sounded. We were delighted with our playing, and to prove our delight we adjourned to the Præses' room to pledge each other in a bumper and also to take courage. Whilst we were pleasantly chatting we heard the bell toll for the entrance of the Faculty. We ran as hard as we could to get into the loft before they could get in the chapel, but unfortunately they had the shortest distance to go and were already seated when (out of breath) we seized our instruments and began to blow as hard as the state of our lungs permitted; but Madame Discord had already taken possession of our instruments and made us perform horribly. We were in despair, and sneaked off without being seen by the audience. In our first tune we felt a great deal the absence of the first horn. The rest of the playing went off pretty well, and made up in some degree for our bad playing."

But the Pierians, either from lack of numbers or of proficiency, were not always equal to the task. The annual losses were at times repaired with difficulty. Thus, in 1832, at the beginning of the College year, on re-entering the rehearsal-room, they could count but three names on their roll. "Present G—, P—, and R—, Sophomores, who are the only members at present composing the Sodality." In July, 1833, it was "voted that, as the Sodality cannot be always fully sustained by the undergraduates alone, members of the Law and Divinity Schools may belong to it." But, two months later, they receded from this, finding their ranks once more full. So at another time allusion is found to "the precious trio, the scanty remains of the once renowned," etc. Worse than this was their state when reduced to a single active member, as was the case when Mr. G— held the meetings regularly alone, not forgetting, it is said, to put up the advertising-board for his own sole notification each week; calling himself to order, and proceeding conscientiously with his solitary rehearsal, practising upon his flute his accustomed part till the hour of duty was complete, and so striving, not in vain, to keep the sacred flame alive.

And mark what wise forethought was taken, in June, 1839, for the situation of the one member about to be left behind by his fellows, who were all of the Senior Class, then on the very eve of graduating: "It being announced that there were some funds in the treasury, and that it was expedient for the present members to use them and not bequeath them to our forlorn successor to squander in solitary riot."

When their fortunes were at so low an ebb as this, and to furnish the music at Exhibition was impossible, a half-dozen band-men from the city were sometimes posted in that favorite perch. October 16, 1832, there were to be seen looking down on the astonished spectators "six strange and bearded faces, the owners of which were clad in the uniform of the Boston Brigade Band." "It is said," wrote the Secretary, "that President Quincy is obliged to pay them from his own pocket, the Faculty refusing to do it on account of the enormous expense." He is generous, the Secretary, in his estimate of the playing of the six stranger professionals, and admits that "the music, although not performed by the Pierians, was attractive and beautiful."

Sometimes the organ alone was depended upon; once, as it is related, with so unexpected a result as to give to a stranger, then attending a Cambridge Exhibition for the first time, the impression that the music proceeded, not from the real instrument which he observed standing in the loft, but from a hand-organ, which, to his great surprise, he fancied had been carried up there and used in its stead.

One extraordinary occasion on which the services of the Pierians were called into requisition is perhaps worth mention for the novel excuse in connection with it which one of the members ventured

to offer for non-attendance at a recitation. Towards the close of the Senior year, when the time had arrived for the distribution of Commencement parts, and those selected for honors had been notified to attend at the President's study, it was proposed that the class go in procession with the Sodality for musical escort. Accordingly, the "Navy Club" (*Qu. ignavi*), — of which all not included in the President's call were members, as it were, *ex officio*, — forming in advance, the class, preceded by the band, moved, two by two, from in front of Holworthy through the yard, passing out by the great gate near Massachusetts, and over the sidewalk till it halted under the President's windows, having by this time attracted a considerable concourse of the curious townspeople. At the moment of passing Massachusetts one of the Sodality, a Junior, who had not been apprised of the movement, had descended from his room, book in hand, on his way to recitation. Hailed by his brother musicians and inquiring the meaning of the unexpected call to duty, he ran back into the building, dropped his book to snatch up his flute, and hurrying down took his place in their ranks. The sound of the advancing instruments — four flutes, a clarinet, a violin and trombone, emphasized by a tambourine beaten by a volunteer — penetrated to the President's *sanctum*. As they were approaching, it is related that the President, puzzled at the unusual character of this demonstration, and somewhat apprehensive lest it might imply insubordination, sent down a messenger to observe the temper of the students, who was enabled speedily to bring back report that no signs of disaffection were manifest. And the column, the purpose of the march being accomplished, returned to the starting-point, where, after the customary call and cheering of names, the class dispersed. When the Junior had occasion to present afterwards his excuse for absenting himself from the recitation, with a show of ingenuousness he proceeded to justify himself as having yielded only to an instantaneous impulse to render his assistance with his comrades in carrying out the time-honored custom — "Time-honored custom!" interrupted in his emphatic manner the astonished President, who, with all his advantage of years, had never before heard of the like foolery.

The Sodality was by no means made up always of men of inferior rank in their class: so it was not strange if some one of them should now and then be called to the honor of performing a double part on Exhibition Day. To pay in such a case a passing compliment to his fellows who were watching him from overhead would be but natural. By chance, having been led to repeat from recollection a passage of this description from his oration, a Pierian, thus distinguished, now a well-known city official of the place sometimes called Charlesbridge, consents to submit it, thus rescued from undeserved oblivion. He says, never having seen his manuscript since, he can recall one sentence only of it, which was fixed in his memory undoubtedly by its allusion to the musical portion of the exercises of the day.

"*Utinam amore scientie hos omnes hodie in hanc aulam attraxisse credere possem! Cum vero tot sodales in illis superioribus contemplor, aut ad fores oculis errantibus stantes, fortasse sodalitatibus sermones suaves voci meæ anteponebant, et hanc orationem prælongam ægre ferentes, qui tamen, me egrediente, has parietes magno plausu concutient, aliqua alia causa eos actos esse non confiteri non possum.*"

And what one of Sodales or Alumni who may read these felicitous periods, even admitting that the melodies descending from that elevation were more enchanting to the ear than the *oratio in lingua Latina*, will hesitate to declare the applause well bestowed which followed him, modest scholar, orator, first flute, retiring, as he descended from the platform and hastened through the entry to the organ-loft, with flowing robe still about him, "to add his flute part to the *suaves sermones* which were next in order?"

Nor, perhaps, will the orator object to the mention of the anecdote he related on repeating this passage, illustrative of the nice scholarship of that learned professor and punctilious gentleman, Dr. Beck, who, on revising the student's composition as prepared for delivery, finding the words he had made use of to express the "sweet strains" of the Sodality not altogether the best adapted to convey the meaning intended, suggested these two as more suitable; and so let that graceful phrase, *suaves sermones*, stand to denote the soft discourses of the Pierian Sodality of forty years ago.

One might suppose that during the period alluded to there must have been a remarkable dearth of musical talent. In a class of over sixty, six could play the flute. One other played the 'cello. Four or five sang: as many more, perhaps, could hum a tune correctly. An examination of the list of names in the classes of the two previous years shows that out of them the Sodality or Glee Club could have hardly enlisted a larger number. Eight or ten, therefore, may be judged to be about the average number of such as could in any way be called musical men in each class, say from fifteen to twenty per cent of the whole.

The entire number of members of the Sodality, drawn from all the classes, at about this period, say, for instance, in 1837, was ten or twelve. Such persons as gave evidence of suitable musical attainments were chosen in, each successive year, to supply the vacancies left with every recurring Commencement Day. Juniors and Seniors in general made up the society, the qualifications of the men in the lower classes not always coming so early into notice, and the want of freedom of association between the more advanced students and the Sophomore and Freshman having a tendency, it may be, to exclude them.

Perhaps the most interesting portion of a sketch like this would be the list of tunes that were played. Pleasant it would be to read again the little slips of music-paper, to handle the forgotten books. A small number only of the airs can be recalled with certainty. The records most frequently give them by their number. For instance, October 17, 1839, they played at serenading "69, 53, and 18"; then they moved on and played "18, 53, and 69"; and again, at the next place, "53, 69, 18, and 81"; and finally "81, 69, 18, and 53."* But the copied parts and the books are lost, and the lapse of years has quite effaced from the memory of at least one trio who blew flute and drew bow, as well as recited side by side in the same division throughout College life, all the meaning of these numerals, so that they are now no better than an unknown tongue. Some, however, are occasionally named in the records. "O Nannie, wilt thou gang wi' me?" is mentioned as arranged by Mr. Comer, together with Springtime of Year, in 1833: which last, the Secretary wrote, "went splendidly, and all were extremely well pleased with it. We played several other tunes in fine style, but the Springtime seemed to be the universal favorite." Comer was also employed to arrange the "Popular Extravaganza called Jim Crow." There were Roy's Wife, Kinlock of Kinlock, most of the charming "Moore's Melodies," "Off in the stilly night," "Come rest in this bosom," "Araby's Daughter," "The harp that once thro' Tara's halls," "My lodging is on the cold ground," a name which had not yet given place to "Believe me, if all those endearing young charms," still less been quite superseded, as it may now be said to be, by Fair Harvard, to the first public singing of which at the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary in 1836, the undergraduates of that time may take some pride in saying they were among those who listened.

Of the popular airs of the day, such as seemed most readily to lend themselves to adaptation for so scanty an orchestra were selected from time to time to be added to the small *répertoire*. In this way were contributed in the writer's time *Zitti, zitti*, a waltz in C by Mozart, airs from the Caliph of Bagdad and from *Le Dieu et la Bayadère*, something by Von Weber called the Witches' Dance, Celeste's Dance, and many others. It was even presumed to attempt to compress the Overture to *Le Nozze di Figaro* within those narrow limits. As for Strauss, it is odd to recall that his sun had scarcely yet risen in New England. The Duke of Reichstadt's Waltz is remembered as a sun-burst of beauty and brilliancy, after the old-fashioned Buy a Broom, and Waltz from William Tell, which used to do duty in the slow-moving round dances. The Cracovienne and Cachucha in their turn came in a little later, with the Fanny Ellsler *furor*. Among these favorite pieces was one which, mentioned in the records by the very indefinite title of Celebrated Air by Haydn, did not at once recur to recollection; but a

* Oct. 5, 1840: "Selected 144 for the Faculty to march in by."

little effort of memory has brought back the following pleasing melody, which is appended as a most fitting conclusion. Scattered Pierians of 1837, do you hear the President's call?—*Expectatur musica!*

ANDANTE. *dolce*. First flute part. *Solo*.



THE HARVARD WASHINGTON CORPS.

THE MARTI-MERCURIAN BAND. — ORIGIN OF THE HARVARD WASHINGTON CORPS. — CONDITIONS OF MEMBERSHIP. — OFFICERS. — DRILL. — CEREMONIES FOLLOWING THE ELECTION OF OFFICERS. — PARADE DAYS. — THE CORPS PROHIBITED LEAVING CAMBRIDGE. — AN INCIDENT AT THE SALUTE TO COMMODORE BAINBRIDGE. — PRESIDENT MONROE ESCORTED BY THE CORPS. — THE CORPS ORGANIZED AS A BATTALION, 1822. — DRESS PARADE ON EXHIBITION DAYS. — ENCAMPMENTS. — DISBANDMENT.

THIS was the name of a voluntary military organization among the two upper classes of the College. It became extinct more than forty years ago. Its existence covered about twenty-two years; it was quite famous in its day, and in the judgment of many was, on the whole, useful and beneficial in its influence. It had a clerk, but he kept very scanty records, — probably only a roll or roster of the company, — and these scanty records cannot be found. Efforts to ascertain who was the last clerk have been unsuccessful, so that for all knowledge of "The Harvard Washington Corps" we are thrown back upon the reminiscences of its few surviving members.

There was a military organization among the students of Harvard College toward the close of the last century called the "Marti-Mercurian Band." It was in existence in 1793, but how long before and how long after the writer has been unable to ascertain. Some claim that the Harvard Washington Corps was a lineal descendant of that old organization. This may be; but the child, like some other lineal descendants, knew nothing of his father or grandfather.

The Harvard Washington Corps was organized in the summer of 1811. Its first captain was George Thacher; and its first lieutenant, Rev. Dr. Wainwright, late Bishop of New York. It did not owe its existence to the War of 1812, as some have supposed, but to those circumstances which made the prospect of war imminent, and begot in all classes of the community the conviction that more military organization, instruction, and knowledge among the people were necessary.

Membership in the Corps was confined to the Senior and Junior classes. Every member of these classes had a right to join it, if he came up to the only con-

dition annexed, namely, five feet five inches in height. The officers were all of the Senior class, while the Juniors composed the rank and file, with here and there a Senior continuing to serve in that capacity. Generally no Senior appeared on parade but such as held office. At first the organization was that of an ordinary militia company of that period, namely, a captain, a lieutenant, an ensign, a first, second, third, fourth sergeant, and a corporal to each section; and the company drilling in single ranks. Under this organization, however, it made rapid progress in the manual exercise, and in accuracy and variety of military movements, and closed every year with the reputation of being in these respects in advance of any other company in Boston or the neighborhood. This was to have been expected; and a failure in it would have been disgraceful, considering the more ample opportunity for drill and exercise which the College arrangements then afforded. There being then three terms in the year; the longest vacation, seven weeks, in the winter; the College in session, with the exception of a fortnight in May, from March to the last Wednesday in August; the dining hour in "commons" and in boarding-houses, 12.30; evening prayers and tea at six,—there could easily for several months be two, three, or four drills a week, either from one to two o'clock P. M., or from an hour to an hour and a half after "commons" at night: with these opportunities the Harvard Washington Corps ought of course to have surpassed the militia volunteer companies of the neighborhood. The Corps was organized annually about the middle of July, just before the Seniors left for the six weeks' recess then allowed them before Commencement. On an appointed afternoon, about two o'clock, the retiring officers, arrayed in sash and sword, repaired to the Hall of Porter's Hotel, and there gathered all those interested who had a right to vote in the election of the new officers. Commonly the thing had been thoroughly canvassed, the candidates all determined upon, and the election went off harmoniously. Immediately on its conclusion, the retiring officers took off each his sword and sash, and assisted in putting them on his successor; and then each taking the arm of his successor, a procession was formed, headed by the old and new captain, and all marched back to the College yard and dispersed, the officers commonly proceeding to the room of the new commander. The first thing the new officers had to attend to was to pay the old for their equipments,—sword, sash, epaulets, etc. These were handed down from year to year at a discount of five dollars on what had been paid for them the year before. The next matter to be arranged was a supper to be given by the new officers to the old. This commonly came off four or five days after the election, and was always given at old Porter's Hotel in Brighton Street, just out of Harvard Square. The College government permitted this. It was a simple and pleasant affair, and military office brought with it such a strong sense of dignity, that no excess was ever committed.

Immediately after this, the new company, enrolled from the class closing its Sophomore year, was called together, and divided into sections; each sergeant or commandant then took charge of his section, and in some recitation-room in University Hall, or elsewhere, that had been assigned to him, had them together every day, teaching them the military positions, facings, marching, wheeling, etc.; then the muskets were put into their hands and the manual learned; and so zealously was the whole work of drilling the new company carried forward, that before the close of the term, at Commencement, the Corps was able to have several parades and drills under its new officers. These were held on the Cambridge Common, which was then an open space, no fence enclosing it, and only one obstruction in the centre of it, namely, a solitary tall sign-post, with a gilt eagle on the top of it, and a guide-board pointing out what used to be the Concord Turnpike. For several years, say from 1815 to 1822, the Harvard Washington Corps was allowed two grand gala-days. The first was on some fine day in October, when the company, organized the July previous, and by this time pretty thoroughly drilled, was permitted to leave Cambridge early in the forenoon and march to Medford, to salute His Excellency Governor Brooks, and be reviewed by him. The Governor or some citizen of Medford commonly gave them a collation on these occasions, and the Corps returned to Cambridge and were dismissed in season to attend evening prayers. For several years this visit to Governor Brooks, a Revolutionary hero, was regarded by the Corps and the College generally as a very grand affair. One of the officers of the Class of 1821, in speaking of this annual parade, says: "The impression made on my mind, when that noble Revolutionary soldier received us, will never grow dim. A finer specimen of a man, gentleman, and officer than Governor Brooks has never been seen. He and two of his aids, Colonels Theodore Lyman and Benjamin T. Pickman, in full uniform, received us at the door of the Governor's house, where we were elegantly entertained." On one of these visits, 1818, the Corps was received by the Hon. Peter C. Brooks, his son Sydney of the Class of 1819 being one of the officers; and as they were drawn up on the beautiful lawn in front of his house, a very eloquent and spirited address was made to them by the late Hon. Ward Chipman, Chief Justice of New Brunswick, a graduate of Harvard of the Class of 1791.

Again, in the month of June, annually, the Corps was allowed to have an annual parade in Boston, and to accept the invitation of any gentleman in Boston who might offer them a collation. Commonly in electing officers some Boston young man was put on the list, from whose father such an invitation might be expected. After 1822, this annual visit to Boston was not permitted. The occasion of the prohibition was this. On that year the Corps received an invitation to visit a distinguished officer of the navy, Commodore —, then residing at

Charlestown, but under censure, a recent decision of a naval court-martial, approved by the President of the United States, having suspended him from office, pay, and emoluments for six months. The popular feeling was rather in favor of the Commodore, as was manifested by the toasts given on the occasion; and Captain Manning, who commanded the Corps, in reply to a sentiment from his host, complimentary to the discipline and evolutions of the company, used some particularly strong expressions condemnatory of the government and eulogistic of the censured and suspended officer. Of course these were reported in the newspapers with various comments, and the result was that letters came from the high authority in Washington, asking explanations, wishing to know if the Faculty of the oldest University in the country approved of the proceedings, or instructed and educated its young men in such sentiments of disrespect towards the Federal government. Explanations satisfactory at Washington, and to that portion of the public sentiment in Boston that had been outraged, were made, by an order of the government of the College, prohibiting in future the company going out of the limits of Cambridge.

Once before, in 1815, under the command of Lieutenant John Jeffries, the Corps visited Charlestown on the invitation of Commodore Bainbridge, then in charge of the Navy Yard. On this occasion, in firing a salute immediately after the order "Aim," and before the order "Fire," one gun went off. Instantly the lieutenant said, "As you were," and the guns were brought to the shoulder. He then tried them three or four times, "Aim," "As you were." No gun was discharged; and when, after the fourth or fifth "Aim," came the order, "Fire," the report was as one gun. Afterwards when they were in the house, the Commodore said, "I should like to know, Mr. Commander, if that was a preconcerted affair, having one gun discharged at the first 'Aim,' and then after several repetitions of 'Aim,' and 'As you were,' to have such a simultaneous fire?" Lieutenant Jeffries assured Commodore Bainbridge that it was entirely accidental, not at all preconcerted. A voice cried out from the crowd, "It was entirely accidental, and I am very sorry that I was so careless." Then said the Commodore, "It is a very satisfactory evidence of the thorough drill of the Corps." About forty years afterwards an eminent clergyman, long in charge of a parish about fifteen or eighteen miles from Boston, meeting Dr. Jeffries in the street, said to him, "Do you remember the one gun that went off when we saluted Commodore Bainbridge in 1815? Did you ever know who fired it?" "No!" says Dr. Jeffries; "I did not want to know; I never inquired." "I was the unfortunate man," replied the clergyman, "and I never think of it to this day without mortification."

The Federal government had once before noticed the Harvard Washington Corps, but in a more favorable manner than was called forth by Captain Man-

ning's toast. In the autumn of 1816, when President Monroe made his Northern tour, during his stay in Boston, the authorities of the College invited him to visit Cambridge, and the Corps, under the command of Captain James W. Sever, did escort duty on the occasion. This was done with such care, grace, and military precision, that after Mr. Monroe had been received by Dr. Kirkland, President of the College, on the piazza of University Hall, and brief addresses had been made, and the members of the Faculty introduced, it was signified to Dr. Kirkland by the Secretary of War, General Armstrong, that the President of the United States wished to see the commander of the company. Captain Sever was therefore summoned to the piazza, and on his being presented, Mr. Monroe complimented him very highly on the thorough drill, discipline, and military movements of the Corps, said that the appearance of the company under his command clearly indicated that he had much military taste, tact, and capacity, and that if disposed to devote these to the service of his country in the army of the United States, a warrant to enter West Point Academy and receive a thorough military education should be forwarded to him on graduating from the College. Captain Sever returned his thanks in appropriate terms, and had the offer under consideration during the winter, but ultimately declined it, out of deference, it is believed, to the wishes of his family.

The visit to Boston of the West Point Cadets, under Major Worth in 1821, gave interest and impetus to the military organizations in the neighborhood, and the Harvard Washington Corps shared largely in the beneficial influences. In the summer of 1822, on the election of George Peabody of Salem, of the Class of 1823, as commander, the Corps was organized as a battalion, with a lieutenant-colonel commanding, and a first and second major instead of first and second lieutenants. The sections were called companies, the sergeants commandants, the corporals became sergeants, and the Corps drilled and manœuvred in double ranks. At the same time it adopted from the United States Cadets the cross-shoulder belts for the cartridge-box and bayonet sheath, and the over-belt round the waist to keep all fast; and the rules laid down in Scott's Manual for the manual exercise and for the dress parade, movements, and manœuvres of a battalion were thoroughly studied and applied.

These changes, together with the strong admiration felt for Lieutenant-Colonel Peabody and his associate officers, excited much College interest in the Harvard Washington Corps, and every one who could joined it; and early in the autumn of 1822 it became a very thoroughly disciplined body, in which every man in the ranks, whenever an order was given, understood as well as his commandant what he and his company had to do.

But the annual parade and excursion to Boston or to any place out of the limits of Cambridge were now prohibited, and it was necessary to find some substitute.

At that time there were three Exhibitions during the year, one in October, one in May, and one early in July. These were three great gala-days at Cambridge, attracting almost as much interest and attention as Commencement. "Class Day" was not then much noticed outside of the immediate College circle. Prohibited from leaving Cambridge, the Corps was permitted to have a full dress parade and drill, with a band of music, on the afternoon of every Exhibition day.

The proceedings were generally these: At two o'clock P. M. Mr. Daniel Simpson, the famous drummer, who is still living, beat a splendid roll on his drum, and, in a few moments, the company thus summoned was formed on the Common in front of Hollis Hall. The first movement was to enter the College yard by the gateway, south of old Massachusetts Hall, advancing till the centre of the column was opposite the middle door of Holworthy Hall, and then wheel into line. There were then no trees in the centre of the College yard, or the few that had been planted were too small to present any serious obstruction; and the great feat of the Corps was to march in line through the yard up to within thirty feet of Holworthy, and to do this so evenly that, after halting, neither wings nor centre would have to change position more than an inch or two for the line to be in perfect dress. If this long march in line was well done, and it commonly was, the officers, rank and file, and spectators were well satisfied. After halting, the Corps took open order, the ensign and color-guard advanced to the middle door of Holworthy and received the standard, and returned to position. The company then went through various infantry manœuvres; then, unfixing and sheathing bayonets, performed various exercises as a company of rifle skirmishers, etc. As the ground where Thayer Hall, Appleton Chapel, and Gore Hall stand was then an open field, there was ample space for these manœuvres; and as the Exhibition always brought out a large gathering of the beauty and fashion of Boston, and the windows of the College halls were crowded with brilliant and — perhaps it was hoped — admiring faces, the Harvard Washingtons were satisfied, and the old annual parade in Boston was not regretted. For two years, at the October Exhibition, in 1822 and 1823, after its parade and evolutions in the College yard, the Corps was permitted to have an encampment, which lasted from three to four hours, — just long enough with expeditious movements for the quartermaster to learn how to lay out a camp, for the men to learn how to unfold and pitch their tents, how to mount and relieve guard, how to receive their rations, — one meal of pork and beans in tin pans and coffee out of tin dippers, — how to strike tents, fold and pack them, break up camp, march back to Old Cambridge Common, and be dismissed just as there was enough of the fading twilight left to make the commander's form dimly visible at the distance of twenty yards. (The ground selected for the encampment was the river bluff on the left hand of the lower road to Mount Auburn, just beyond the causeway.) Two experiments, however, were suffi-

cient to show that an encampment for two or three hours "did n't pay," either in the pleasure enjoyed or the knowledge acquired. It was therefore relinquished; and instead of an encampment, the Corps, after its parade and evolutions in the College yard, visited by invitation the President, some one of the Professors, or some resident of Cambridge interested in the company. These were very pleasant entertainments; and as numerous other guests, ladies and gentlemen, as many as could be comfortably crowded together, were invited, they were highly enjoyed by the Corps. This custom prevailed down to the disbandment of the Corps, which occurred probably in 1833, as no one can be found claiming to have been an officer or member of it at a later period.

The causes which led to its extinction were probably general in their character; at least it cannot be ascertained that there was any flagrant misconduct or wrong-doing on the part of the Corps, officers or members, that induced the authorities of the College to suppress it. In 1833 the militia and all military organizations had reached a pretty low point in public estimation. Nearly twenty years of peace had led the community to forget the necessity of such organizations, and not only not to recognize their importance and usefulness, but to regard them with something of scorn and to treat them with something of contempt. The strong public sentiment of this kind which pervaded the community may have reached and affected the College public sentiment also, and the students themselves perhaps, as well as the President and Faculty, have come to look upon the Harvard Washington Corps with less interest than formerly, so that there was a mutual satisfaction in its discontinuance.

It may be also, that while there was no positive misconduct committed or noticed, the Faculty may have thought that the existence of the Corps had an evil influence on the whole, and tended to promote dissipation, and that therefore it had better be abolished. What was the character and influence of the Corps during the last five or six years of its existence is unknown to the writer; but from his own experience as a member and officer, and an observation extending through ten years, from 1818 to 1828, he would be slow to admit, nay, he would repel the idea, that it tended to promote or encourage dissipation. He believes that its influence was in the main very beneficial; that it was one of the best safety-valves the College had. As an amusement and exercise, it was cheaper, healthier, physically, morally, intellectually better, than the modern system of boating and gymnastic exercise. That it was cheaper, there can be no question. The State by loan furnished the muskets and accoutrements for the rank and file; the College, a room or armory where every individual, when he left the Corps, had to deposit those allotted to him. The chief expense was the music for ordinary drills and a band on Exhibition days. An assessment of five or six dollars a year upon each member commonly met all the expenses. Is there a boat club that gets

along without far more than quadrupling this amount? Was it not healthier? It did not tend to develop particular muscles and portions of the frame to the neglect of others. It required no special training and dieting to excel in it. It offered no temptation to over-exertion, to be followed by exhaustion and prostration. It called for no rivalry, did nothing to awaken that evil spirit of competition, that thirst for success and triumph, which is alike injurious to the heart and temper of the victor and the vanquished. It was a steady, healthful discipline, not a spasmodic effort and boisterous excitement. It encouraged habits of obedience, taught the young men the necessity and importance of order, regularity, and the doing of whatever they had to do in the best way it could be done. So far as it had any influence, it elevated rather than lowered the *morale* of the College.

The following is a list of the officers of the Harvard Washington Corps, so far as they can be now ascertained:—

1812. Adam L. Bingham, <i>Captain</i> . Jonathan M. Wainwright, <i>Lieut.</i> George Thacher, <i>Ensign</i> .	Joseph McKean, <i>Orderly or 1st Sergeant</i> .	Jonathan Chapman, <i>2d Major</i> . John C. Howard, <i>Ensign</i> .
1813. T. M. Baxter, <i>Captain</i> .	1820. Charles Paine, <i>Captain</i> . John Rogers, <i>Lieutenant</i> .	S. K. Lothrop, <i>1st Commandant</i> . C. F. Adams, <i>2d Commandant</i> .
1814. Martin Brimmer, <i>Captain</i> . Daniel Wood, <i>Lieutenant</i> . Elijah Paine, <i>Ensign</i> .	Isaac L. Hedge, <i>Ensign</i> . Charles Butterfield, <i>Orderly or 1st Sergeant</i> .	Edward Rundlett, <i>3d Com'd't</i> . Joseph R. Otis, <i>4th Command't</i> .
James Lincoln, <i>Orderly or 1st Sergeant</i> . John Mellen,* <i>2d Sergeant</i> . Ebenezer Hobbs, <i>3d Sergeant</i> . F. W. P. Greenwood, <i>4th Sergeant</i> .	John C. Hayden, <i>2d Sergeant</i> . John S. Dart, <i>3d Sergeant</i> . A. E. Watson, <i>4th Sergeant</i> .	1826. Cornelius McLean, <i>Lieut.-Col.</i> C. R. Lowell, <i>1st Major</i> . John C. Phillips, <i>2d Major</i> . John H. Thayer, <i>Ensign</i> . J. T. Stevenson, <i>1st Commandant</i> . Richard Robbins, <i>2d Command't</i> . Geo. Putnam, <i>3d Commandant</i> . Alex. Hamilton, <i>4th Com'd't</i> .
1815. Wm. Henry Moulton,† <i>Captain</i> . John Jeffries, <i>Lieutenant</i> . Charles Lawrence, <i>Ensign</i> . Henry F. Baker, <i>Orderly, or 1st Sergeant</i> . Pelham W. Warren, <i>2d Sergeant</i> . W. T. Stevenson, <i>3d Sergeant</i> . Stevens Everett, <i>4th Sergeant</i> .	1821. Robert W. Barnwell, <i>Captain</i> . Wm. Foster Otis, <i>Lieutenant</i> . George W. Pratt, <i>Ensign</i> . C. W. Upham, <i>Orderly or 1st Sergeant</i> . Edward G. Loring, <i>2d Sergeant</i> . Wm. P. Coffin, <i>3d Sergeant</i> . B. T. Reed, <i>4th Sergeant</i> .	1827. James G. Rowe, <i>Lieut.-Col.</i> Edward W. Hook, <i>1st Major</i> . Thomas Dwight, <i>2d Major</i> . Richard Cleveland, <i>Ensign</i> . Epes S. Dixwell, <i>1st Com'd'nt</i> . Wm. B. Kingsbury, <i>2d Com'd't</i> . Charles A. Farley, <i>3d Com'd't</i> . Francis Dwight, <i>4th Com'd't</i> .
1816. George M. Brewer, <i>Captain</i> . H. A. Ward, <i>Lieutenant</i> . J. A. Peabody, <i>Ensign</i> . Stephen Wheatland, <i>Orderly or 1st Sergeant</i> .	1822. Samuel Manning, <i>Captain</i> . C. P. Huntington, <i>Lieutenant</i> . Alexander Thomas, <i>Ensign</i> . Othniel Dinsmore, <i>Orderly or 1st Sergeant</i> . W. P. Endicott, <i>2d Sergeant</i> . Henry H. Penniman, <i>3d Sergeant</i> . J. H. Richards, <i>4th Sergeant</i> .	1828. R. C. Winthrop, <i>Lieut.-Colonel</i> . Robert Gilmore, <i>1st Major</i> . Joseph W. Dana, <i>2d Major</i> . Patrick Grant, <i>Ensign</i> . John P. Tarbell, <i>1st Command't</i> . James S. Wadsworth, <i>2d Com'd't</i> . Chas. T. Muddock, <i>3d Com'd't</i> . Josiah D. Hedge, <i>4th Com'd't</i> .
1817. J. W. Sever, <i>Captain</i> . Samuel P. Spear, <i>Lieutenant</i> . Joseph Coolidge, <i>Ensign</i> . John D. Wells, <i>Orderly or 1st Sergeant</i> . Lynde M. Walter, <i>2d Sergeant</i> . John D. Wells, <i>3d Sergeant</i> . Baxter Perry, <i>4th Sergeant</i> .	1823. George Peabody, <i>Lieut.-Colonel</i> . Wm. Amory, <i>1st Major</i> . Charles Carroll, <i>2d Major</i> . Charles T. Haskell, <i>Ensign</i> . Hamden Cutts, <i>1st Command't</i> .	1829. Ezra Weston, <i>Lieut.-Colonel</i> . James D. Russell, <i>1st Major</i> . Edward P. Milliken, <i>2d Major</i> . George W. Phillips, <i>Ensign</i> . B. R. Curtis, <i>1st Commandant</i> . Charles Fay, <i>2d Commandant</i> . Joseph Angier, <i>3d Commandant</i> . E. D. Sohler, <i>4th Commandant</i> .
1818. George Chipman, <i>Captain</i> . Winslow W. Sever, <i>Ensign</i> . Nathaniel Carter, <i>Orderly or 1st Sergeant</i> . George W. Otis, <i>2d Sergeant</i> .	1824. Charles C. Carter, <i>Lieut.-Colonel</i> . John F. Bingham, <i>1st Major</i> . W. H. W. Barnwell, <i>2d Major</i> . Alexander C. Dunbar, <i>Ensign</i> . Stephen Eliot, <i>1st Commandant</i> . Edward Blake, <i>2d Commandant</i> . Edward B. Emerson, <i>3d Com'd't</i> . N. Silsbee, <i>4th Commandant</i> .	1830. H. W. Sargent, <i>Lieut.-Colonel</i> . J. B. Williams, <i>1st Major</i> . Isaac A. Jewett, <i>2d Major</i> .
1819. Horace Gray, <i>Captain</i> . Sydney Brooks, <i>Lieutenant</i> . John Haslett, <i>Ensign</i> .	1825. Francis Cunningham, <i>Lieut.-Col.</i> Hillary B. Cenas, <i>1st Major</i> .	

* The last three Sergeants, Messrs. Mellen, Hobbs, and Greenwood, are named according to the best, but not positive recollection of some of the surviving members of the class.

† He died on the 4th of July, 1813, and John Jeffries, *Lieutenant*, commanded the company for the remainder of the year and at the annual parade.

H. S. Eustis, <i>1st Commandant.</i>	Jos. R. Williams, <i>3d Command't.</i>	H. T. Barstow, <i>4th Commandant.</i>
R. H. Gardiner, <i>2d Command't.</i>	Horatio Dorr, <i>4th Commandant.</i>	1833. Isaac P. Pendleton, <i>Lieut.-Col.</i>
James Dana, <i>3d Commandant.</i>	1832. Alanson Tucker, <i>Lieut.-Colonel.</i>	Waldo Higginson, <i>1st Major.</i>
Joseph Lyman, <i>4th Commandant.</i>	Wm. H. West, <i>1st Major.</i>	Gervais Bailie, <i>2d Major.</i>
1831. H. F. Fries, <i>Lieut.-Colonel.</i>	J. R. Motte, <i>2d Major.</i>	T. B. Pope, <i>Adjutant.</i>
Wendell Phillips, <i>1st Major.</i>	Geo. W. Cleveland, <i>Adjutant.</i>	Joseph Harrington, <i>Ensign.</i>
S. F. Streeter, <i>2d Major.</i>	L. J. L. Whittemore, <i>Ensign.</i>	John O. Stone, <i>1st Commandant.</i>
F. H. Silsbee, <i>Adjutant.</i>	J. S. Warren, <i>1st Commandant.</i>	N. S. Tucker, <i>2d Commandant.</i>
Wm. S. Morton, <i>Ensign.</i>	R. M. Chapman, <i>2d Command't.</i>	W. D. Peck, <i>3d Commandant.</i>
Sam'l Wigglesworth, <i>1st Com'd't.</i>	J. T. Morse, <i>3d Commandant.</i>	Geo. J. Crafts, <i>4th Commandant.</i>
Francis Booth, <i>2d Commandant.</i>		

NOTE. — Since the above was in type, some books of records of the Harvard Washington Corps, with the adjutant's belt, etc., have been found. From these records and from conference with members of the Classes of 1834, 1835, and 1836, some facts have been ascertained which we present in this note.

The documents referred to above are in the hands of Mr. Edward Wheelwright, into whose possession they came by bequest from his uncle, the late C. H. Wheelwright, Surgeon United States Navy, and the last adjutant of the Harvard Washington Corps. The record-books are three in number. Two of them are small, and are evidently the same in character, though one of them is distinctly entitled on the cover "Adjutant's Book." They relate only to the years 1831, 1832, and 1833, and contain simply a list of members, and of fines and assessments. They are important chiefly as indicating that the fines for non-appearance at drill were during these years pretty rigidly exacted, and that, as has been already urged in the context, the Harvard Washington Corps, as an amusement and an exercise, was far less expensive than boating, gymnastics, or anything that has been substituted in its place, — the assessment for music, etc., upon each member, amounting only to one dollar and seventy-five cents per term, or, as there were three terms, a little over five dollars for the year.

The third book is a thin quarto, with title-page, elaborately embellished by some master of chirography, describing it as "Laws and Records of the Harvard Washington Corps. Volume II. July 13, 1822." The book is in quite a dilapidated condition, having been damaged many years ago by water at a fire in a store in Milk Street, where it was deposited for safe keeping. It has also been somewhat mutilated, some pages according to the numbering are wanting, and some seem to have been intentionally cut out. It is precisely in the condition in which Mr. Edward Wheelwright received it, save that on the inside of the cover he recorded at the time the fact that it came into his possession by bequest from his uncle. The records seem to have been somewhat loosely kept; and while the title-page makes the volume date from July, 1822, the first entry in the record is dated June 6, 1819, and the last, May 26, 1831. At the close of the volume are the "Form of Parade" adopted in 1823, "Laws," "Regulations," and a roll of the company from 1819 to 1824, — the last year incomplete. The list of officers given above is determined from 1819 by these records, which explain the discrepancies in the names sent to the writer by different members of the same class; as it appears that sometimes some of the persons chosen at the close of the Junior years came under censure of the government, and, being absent from College, their places were supplied by new elections. In these cases, the names of the persons last elected and holding office at the close of the Senior year are those given in the foregoing list. It appears from these records that an attempt made, in 1822, to have the Freshmen, in their third term, enter the Corps, so that, after the approaching Commencement, the rank and file should consist of two classes, the Juniors and Sophomores, was unsuccessful; but in 1828, upon a second application, the Faculty consented to this, and from that time to its disbandment, the Freshmen, when the new company was organized at the close of the year, were enrolled, and the Corps embraced all those of the three upper classes who chose to become members.

The list of officers given in the context closes with the Class of 1833, as at the time of its preparation the writer could not ascertain that there was any subsequent election or organization of the Corps. But in the "Adjutant's Book" in the possession of Mr. Wheelwright there was found a list of officers, headed

"Officers for 1832, 1833"; but all the names, some of them not to be found in the Triennial, belonged to the Class of 1834. This led to inquiry and conference with members of those classes, whose very distinct recollections and statements prove conclusively that the Corps was transmitted intact by the officers of 1833 to the officers of 1834, and that in June, 1833, on their retirement, an election was held, and that the following persons, members of the Class of 1834, were chosen officers, namely, Robert Wickliffe, Captain; Nathaniel West, First Lieutenant; E. Fuller, Second Lieutenant; C. H. Wheelwright, Adjutant; S. Parkman, Ensign; and D. B. Labranche, First Commandant; H. C. Wayne, Second Commandant; G. F. Barstow, Third Commandant; F. H. Jackson, Fourth Commandant.

During the summer and autumn of 1833 the Corps drilled and paraded under these officers, and probably in the first part of the spring of 1834. But in May of that year some disturbance, originating in the Freshman Class (Class of 1837), grew to such magnitude, that ultimately all the four classes had some participation in it, and the whole College was in an unsettled and semi-rebellious state till Commencement. The Seniors (Class of 1834) participated in these disturbances so far at least as to feel strong sympathy with their fellow-students of the lower classes; to hold a class-meeting without leave; to appoint a committee to wait upon the President and ask some questions which were deemed disrespectful, and afterwards publish a statement, or circular, which animadverted upon the wisdom or justice of some of the proceedings of the Faculty and the punishments they had imposed. Commencement being close at hand, the only punishment that could be inflicted upon the Seniors was to deprive the members of this committee of their degrees; and when it was known that this was ordered, many other members of the Class, considering themselves as responsible as the committee who had acted for them, put in no appearance at Commencement and declined to receive their degrees. This explains the fact, that the names of several of the officers in the above list for 1834 are not to be found in the Triennial Catalogue. On the eve of Commencement they were deprived of, or from a feeling of sympathy and honor declined to receive, their degrees; and so, though they actually went through the College course, their names do not appear among the graduates. Some of the persons who thus declined to receive their degrees subsequently applied and received them, and the date at which they were received is put down in the Triennial. In the midst of the disturbance, July, 1834, an attempt was made to elect officers of the Harvard Washington Corps for 1835, but was prevented by the President; and in the autumn of that year the Class of 1836, who as Sophomores in the summer of 1834 had all been suspended for three months, found, on their return to College, that the muskets had all been returned to the State Arsenal at Cambridge by the President, on the ground that members of the Corps had participated in the disturbances, and had thrown the muskets out of the windows of the room where they were kept and had injured many of them. That the disbandment or discontinuance of the Corps resulted from what the College men of that day speak of as "The Great Rebellion of 1834," is a more correct version of the matter than that indicated in the context.



NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY ROOMS.



THE HARVARD NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY.

ORIGIN OF THE SOCIETY. — INTEREST MANIFESTED IN NATURAL HISTORY. — INSTRUCTION IN THIS DEPARTMENT. — THE STONE INTENDED FOR GORE HALL REJECTED. — EARLY MEETINGS OF THE SOCIETY. — COLLECTIONS. — THE GIFT OF CAPTAIN JOSEPH P. COUTHOUY'S COLLECTION OF SHELLS. — ANNIVERSARY ADDRESSES ESTABLISHED. — CONSOLIDATION OF THE LYCEUM AND HARVARD NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY. — ROOMS. — DISTINGUISHED MEMBERS. — INTEREST IN THE SOCIETY. — THE SEAL. — THE MEDAL.

A FEW young men of the Classes of 1837 and 1838 formed this Society on the 4th of May, 1837. I have no recollection that the number of members was then limited by the Constitution. In practice we certainly chose in every one in the Senior and Junior classes who had any fancy for any of the branches of Natural History. I see by the Catalogue that twenty-four members were chosen from the Class of 1838, and twenty-two from my own class, that of 1839.

I remember that when I joined it the preponderating interest was in ornithology and entomology. To the Harvard man of to-day it may seem queer, but there was then still some temptation left to have a gun at Cambridge, and the enthusiasts brought in birds from the Fresh Pond marshes, the Chelsea marshes, and even wider ranges of sporting-ground, — which they were glad to stuff and mount, and which very likely figure to this moment in the cabinet. Why there were so many entomologists I never knew; but they also were vigorous in their collections, and no meeting passed but they brought in stores of new specimens. Cambridge was still good botanizing ground. I have gathered anemones where the Gymnasium now stands, and from that point eastward for a mile or more was a very tempting locality the summer through; from skunk-cabbage in the spring to the azalea viscosa, which was in bloom when we left for the summer vacation. We had our gardens, twenty-four feet by forty-eight, if we chose, on the ground now occupied by the Museum of Natural History. These gardens were laid out for Divinity students, but they did not take them all, and undergraduates who chose could have gardens assigned to them.

All of us were encouraged and helped by the advice and instruction of Thad-

deus William Harris, the Librarian of the College. He would be just as enthusiastic about our discoveries as if he had never seen the like before; he would direct us to localities, name our specimens for us, lend us books, and refer us to anything that was in the library with a kindness and patience beyond praise. At this time there was no Fisher Professor, and all the instruction given in College in Natural History proper was Dr. Webster's lectures on mineralogy, and Dr. Harris's on botany; on neither of which was attendance required. Dr. Webster was very kind to the mineralogists. I know we all considered the best "locality" to be the cellar of Harvard; where, with his permission, the "fellows" would go down to crack over his rejected specimens. I have in my cabinet, to this hour, specimens whose history I cannot trace further back than that cellar.

When Gore Hall was built, Dr. Webster achieved a victory of which he was very proud, and which was regarded as a brilliant feather in the cap of science. As the story was told, the College owned a quarry somewhere in the edge of Charlestown. From this quarry were brought the stones for the foundation of Gore Hall. Dr. Webster recognized the stone as being the same used in the foundation of the First Church, when that stood near where the Law School is now. He showed, at once, that the granite was largely charged with pyrites, and that, on exposure to the oxygen, sulphuric acid formed, which so decomposed the stone, that it could be broken to pieces with the fingers. To our delight, therefore, after all the stone for the foundations had been delivered, it was all condemned and carried away; and the stone really used is from Quincy.

The Society always met in the members' rooms, I think. Its meetings were on Friday evening, alternating with the Hasty Pudding's. As the collections grew, we applied for the use of a recitation-room, which had been originally a student's room, in the northwestern corner of Massachusetts on the ground-floor. Here we set up our cases with pride and joy. The most fascinating part of the life of such a society is the period when it is forming its collections, so that nothing comes amiss, or can be rejected by the most fastidious collector. It was a great triumph to us when we set up our second case for specimens. I remember that an exhibition day was impending. Exhibitions were of more account then than they have been since; and we were eager to form the custom of making our room one of the lions. This new case, however, had been painted with some white paint that would not dry. We were terrified lest ladies' dresses should bear away marks of it. A committee, of which I was one, brought up a rival painter from the Port, the night before the exhibition, who stated that if enough "drying" were put into the paint it would dry before morning. We stood over him, encouraging him to put in enough "drying"; and the next day, though, as Dr. Holmes says, "a distinct odor of turpentine was perceptible," the paint was dry, and not a butterfly from all our belles was caught upon it.

The "Lectures" were all simple papers on some matter which interested the writer; I know they were always cordially received, and made subject of talk for the hour. But the great business of the evening was receiving new specimens, and hearing reports on the specimens presented at the meeting before. Nothing was received that was not reported on.

Everybody in College was kindly interested in the Society. President Quincy and his daughters interested themselves in obtaining for us the gift of Captain Joseph P. Couthouy's collection of shells, when he sailed with the Exploring Expedition to the Pacific. This was a really valuable accession to the cabinet, and made necessary an addition of the other room at the west end of Massachusetts. The partition, or a part of it, was cut away.

We botanists made some good and some bad specimens, — Marston Watson of Plymouth, who gave the promise then, which has since been all fulfilled, being our great leader. We set on foot correspondence with all the world, soliciting exchanges, and sending out specimens of what we could furnish. I do not remember that we ever received any replies. It will serve as a memento of the time, if I say, that I remember taking a parcel of plants to the Worcester railroad, and giving it to Mr. Harnden, then the conductor of the train, to start it on its way to New York; and that he took it, as a personal favor to me, my father being president of the Worcester road. From commissions of that sort he was led to form Harnden's Express, which was the parent of the express system of the United States as established at this time.

The first of the series of anniversary addresses delivered annually before the Society was delivered on the 4th of May, 1838, by Dr. T. W. Harris, of whom I have spoken. I well remember that we were all so much indebted to him that we wanted to mark our obligation. We could not afford to print the address, and therefore we voted to ask permission to copy it on our records. I was the recording secretary, to whom this business of copying fell. I should shrink from such a job now; but I suppose I should now do it, if I had to, by setting to for five or six hours, and going through with it. But I had not then learned the secret of work, and having much promise of help from other "fellows," I embarked on the work by attacking it for a page or two at a time, so that it lasted me all through my term of office. Let me hope that the Society still reads the lecture quarterly from its records, — but I fear the conclusion of it is not yet there!

When, in 1869, the Natural History studies in the College were increased by the addition of Zoölogy and Geology, it was found desirable to have in Cambridge an active working scientific society. The Harvard Natural History Society had become limited in its membership, and its researches confined in the main to oysters. It did not seem possible to make any arrangements to give it new life; so some of the students, and the younger officers of instruction in the natural-

science departments, set about the work of organizing another society, called the Harvard Lyceum of Natural History. Soon after it began its meetings, the Harvard Natural History Society accepted a proposition to consolidate the societies, the old name being retained, and the Constitution of the Lyceum being accepted as that of the consolidated society. Under this Constitution some officer or graduate of the University is to be elected president, and of the vice-presidents one is to be an undergraduate and one a graduate of the University.

When the College determined to convert Massachusetts Hall to its present uses, it became necessary to break up the old collection of the Society. Begun before the University possessed any zoölogical cabinet, and while its other collections were small, the museum was more venerable than valuable. Some specimens of value were on its shelves, but the greater part was of little worth, save as mementos of the zeal of its ancient members. The cabinets were turned over to the museums of the University, and the Society betook itself to its reduced quarters in 17 Stoughton Hall.

As I look through the catalogue of officers I notice many names of men who have since distinguished themselves in one or another walk of science, whose early tastes did not deceive their friends. The first president was John Bacon, one of the most distinguished, if he be one of the most modest, of our naturalists to this hour. Among other presidents who have won laurels in cognate studies are John Benjamin Henck, Edward Tuckerman, Josiah Parsons Cooke, Horatio Robinson Storer, Robert Morris Copeland, Samuel Abbott Greene, Arthur Theodore Lyman, Alexander Emanuel Rodolphe Agassiz.

A considerable portion of the collections of the Society has been presented by old members. Mr. Francis Parkman early made a handsome donation to the department of mineralogy. Dr. Eddy, in 1848, left to the Society his herbarium. Friends of the College in other lands have sent valuable gifts to the cabinets. For many years the custom of an annual lecture has been maintained, and the roll of lecturers is interesting, embracing, as it does, the most distinguished naturalists of our neighborhood, who have thus testified their interest in the institution.

The seal of the Society bears upon the centre an open scroll, upon which is written, REG. ANIM. REG. VEG. REG. MIN. Two sprigs encircle this, while above is an open eye, surmounted by the motto, DIVES OPIS NATURA SUÆ. Around the whole the words, HARVARD NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY, 1837. In the year 1862 the Society adopted a silver medal to be worn on white and purple ribbons. The shape of the medal is oval. Obverse, an inverted cornucopia. Motto of the Society, DIVES OPIS NATURA SUÆ. Reverse, centre, open eye with rays; above, name of member; below, date of foundation, 1837. Outside, Harvard Natural History Society.



THE A Δ Φ.

PROVISION FOR LOCATING NEW CHAPTERS OF THE A Δ Φ. — ESTABLISHMENT OF THE HARVARD CHAPTER. — ROOMS. — OBJECTS OF THE SOCIETY. — IN 1846 THE SOCIETY RECOGNIZED BY THE FACULTY. — CHANGE OF ROOMS TO GRADUATES' HALL. — FIRST PUBLIC CELEBRATION IN 1855. — SUPPOSED DISCONTINUANCE OF THE SOCIETY. — THE NAME CHANGED. — EMINENT MEMBERS OF THE A Δ Φ.

AT the establishment of the A Δ Φ Society no fixed method of locating new chapters was provided by the constitution, and it was left to the discretion of individual colleges to propagate the society "wherever and however they pleased."

The Harvard Chapter owed its foundation to Yale and Columbia Colleges, and to the University of New York. In the year 1836, delegates from these institutions came to Cambridge and initiated a few members of the classes of '37 and '38 as honorary members of the Yale and Columbia Chapters. It was not deemed expedient to establish an active chapter at Harvard, until the opinion of the Faculty on the subject of secret societies had been ascertained. This precaution, as will be seen, proved fortunate.

The newly initiated members were empowered to become, if possible, an active chapter, and for this purpose were furnished with necessary instructions and a copy of the general constitution of the society. Subsequently a petition was framed, begging leave to locate an active chapter at Cambridge. The Faculty, so runs the ancient record, "reported in the following unfavorable and uncompromising terms": "*Voted*, That any proposition for the establishment of a secret society is inadmissible, and that it is inexpedient to increase the number of literary societies in the College." This stopped for the time all further attempts to organize the A Δ Φ at Cambridge, and the fraternity, having chosen officers *pro forma*, rested from their labors.

Towards the end of February, 1837, it was resolved to locate a nominal Harvard Chapter, but (to avoid any infringement of the University statutes) to initiate new members as honorary members of the Yale Chapter. This was done the following March, at which time the society may be said to have begun its regular, though as yet unauthorized, existence. By a pardonable fiction the society resolved to remain an adjunct to the Yale Chapter, but to "assume and discharge all the functions of an active chapter." Later, however, fearful of the penalties to which "secret and unauthorized combinations of students" were subjected, and startled by the exhibition of their names in a recently published catalogue as active members of the A Δ Φ, the fraternity solemnly protested against any but an honorary connection with the society. A second petition to the Faculty was met by an unconditional refusal to allow the establishment of secret societies, their existence being considered prejudicial to the interests of the College.

In October, 1838, the "Honorary Yale Chapter" pledged itself to "immediate and active existence." A back room over the Porcellian Library was deemed sufficiently commodious, and was soon provided with the necessary appurtenances of a society room. A library was started, newspapers and reviews were taken, and weekly meetings, alternately social and literary, were appointed. The literary efforts of the society were expended on the several departments of history, art, poetry, and fiction. Many articles still extant among the records are characterized by marked excellence. The estimable reputation enjoyed by the society from 1838 to 1846 induced its members to petition a third time for recognition. In March, 1846, their request was finally granted, and henceforth the A Δ Φ rested on an equal footing with other College societies. Established in a room in Graduates' Hall, the Harvard Chapter immediately inaugurated regular forms of election and initiation. In 1851 its accommodations were increased by enlarging and refurnishing the old room, an aged negro was installed guardian of the hearth, and the society board, "adorned with appropriate ribbons," appeared for the first time on University Hall.

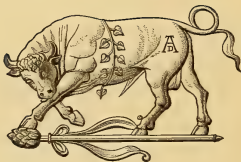
The first public celebration of the society was held at First Church, Cambridge, July 20, 1855. On this occasion an oration was delivered by James C. Carter, and a poem by Elbridge J. Cutler. The president of the convention was Rev. F. D. Huntington, then Plummer Professor at Harvard, now Bishop of the Diocese of Western New York. At that time the literary exercises had been held for several years in the society rooms; the socials, however, had for obvious reasons long been celebrated in the private rooms of its members. In 1856 this practice was permanently discontinued, and all exercises were thereafter conducted in the society rooms.

The members of the Class of '59 had pledged themselves to enter no secret society whatever. Towards the end of the fall term of 1859, six gentlemen of

the Class of '61 were invited to join one of the Greek-letter societies, all of which, rumor said, had been dissolved. The invitation was tendered by two members of the Class of '60, to whom, upon the action of the Class of '59, the society had been hastily transmitted. Subsequent elections followed, and the A Δ Φ continued its existence as an unrecognized society. It was found necessary to engage new rooms, and the Penates of the society were removed to the upper story of an old brick house in Palmer Street, and the former routine was resumed. At this time, 1861, the members, wishing to keep the fact of its continuance a secret, spoke of the society as the A. D., choosing this title from its resemblance to the name of a College boat, the Haidee. The uninitiated ear, overhearing any conversation, might thus be easily misled. From this date the society was always called the A. D., and from this circumstance the name of the present club was derived.

The early history of the A Δ Φ is marked by a commendable interest in intellectual and literary pursuits. Gradually, on the plea of keeping early hours, the number of parts assigned for literary evenings diminished. The "socials" increased in number and importance, until they became the prominent feature of the society. Always having possessed the essential qualities of a club, it was merely a question of time when the character of a secret organization should be abandoned. By the year 1860 the society had lost the desirable secrecy of a Greek-letter fraternity, yet, under its old charter, it could not enjoy the necessary publicity of a club. Five years later the charter of the A Δ Φ was surrendered, and the existence of the Harvard Chapter ceased. But the old society perished only in name; its organization still continues, and may be at present recognized, *nomine mutato*, in the A. D. Club.

Prominent among the records of the A Δ Φ Society appear the names of Rufus King, James Russell Lowell, Lingg. et Litt. Gall. et Hispan. Prof., Samuel Elliot, LL. D., James Gore King, Reip. Nov. Ebor. Cur. Sup. Jurid., Ellicott Evans, LL. D., Rev. Samuel Longfellow, Rev. Edward Everett Hale, John Lowell, LL. D., Francis James Child, Rhet. et Orat. Prof. Boylst., George Martin Lane, Ling. et Litt. Lat. Prof. Pope., John Brooks Felton, Charles Franklin Dunbar, Œcon. Polit. Prof., Christopher C. Langdell, Legg. Prof. Dane, James Bradley Thayer, Legg. Prof. Royall, Elbridge Jefferson Cutler, Lingg. Recentt. Prof. Adjunct., Charles William Eliot, LL. D., H. U. Præses, Adams Sherman Hill, Rev. Phillips Brooks, Charles Francis Adams, Jr., John Codman Ropes, Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr., James Barr Ames, Legg. Prof. Adjunct.



THE A. D. CLUB.

ORGANIZATION OF THE A. D. CLUB IN 1872. — PRESENT LOCATION OF THE CLUB. — THE CONSTITUTION. — MEMBERSHIP. — OBJECTS OF THE COLORS.

THE members from the class of '73, dissatisfied with the size and accommodations of the old quarters (many wishing for a society that should embrace to a greater degree the advantages of a club), resolved, shortly after admission, to change the rooms and thoroughly reorganize the A. D. In accordance with this plan, circulars setting forth the purposes of the society, and requesting pecuniary aid, were issued among the graduates; committees of the active members being appointed to select suitable rooms and draw up a new constitution. There was at first considerable opposition to the movement among the past members, from an idea, on their part, that any such change would materially increase the expenses of the society, and thus prevent many otherwise qualified from joining the A. D. But the originators of the scheme, being confident that, if the cost of reconstructing the Club was defrayed, all serious subsequent expense would be as hitherto optional with each individual (as has since proved to be the case), their opinion prevailed, and the old members subscribed a very handsome sum, which, added to that contributed by the members of '72 and '73, was ample for carrying out all the plans of the society.

A suite of rooms in the second story of a new building on Brattle Street, facing the south, and conveniently near to the College, having been selected by the committee, was handsomely fitted up during the winter of '72, and the society moved into their new quarters early in the spring of the same year.

According to the new constitution, which was drawn up by H. Burnett and H. B. Stone of '73,—to whom the society owes much of its success,—the A. D. is limited to thirty-six members, namely, sixteen Seniors, sixteen Juniors, and not more than four Sophomores. Two members are elected from each class at the end of its Sophomore year, and the remaining members during the ensuing Junior and Senior years. The number of members from any class cannot exceed sixteen, and rarely exceeds fourteen. All members remain active members until graduation. The average aggregate number of the society amounts, during the early part of the year, to about twenty, and the latter part to thirty. The A. D. is to all intents and purposes a club, and its objects purely social. No expense has been spared to make the rooms as comfortable as possible, the old library has been replenished, the walls tastefully hung with pictures, and each class that has enjoyed the new Club has done its best to improve the comforts and conveniences during membership, and made valuable presents, upon graduation, toward the further adornment of the rooms. The Club dine together once in every five or six weeks.

In the choice of members for the A. D. great wealth has not been made a criterion, and rare have been the instances in which men have been prevented from becoming members solely through want of money; although, as stated above, the amount of expenditure rests almost entirely with each individual.

According to the new regulations of the society, no member of any similar club can belong to the A. D. The colors of the A. D. are pink and white, worn in the form of a badge on Class Day and similar occasions. No student who is not a member is allowed, until three years after graduation, to be introduced into the club-rooms; but there is no such restriction as to outside persons, to whom, at the invitation of members, the hospitalities of the Club are sometimes tendered, although due discrimination is observed in this respect.

THE HARVARD GLEE CLUB.

FIRST MEETING. — FOUNDERS. — THE FIRST SERENADE, MARCH 29, 1858. — THE PROGRAMME OF THE
FIRST CONCERT, BY THE PIERIANS AND GLEE CLUB, JUNE 9. — ROOMS. — CONCERTS. — ASSO-
CIATE MEMBERS. — PROSPECTS.

THE Harvard Glee Club was founded in the spring of 1858. For two or three months previous to its actual formation, five members of the Class of '58, namely, Josiah Bradlee, B. W. Crowninshield, Ozias Goodwin, John Homans, and C. H. Learoyd, had been in the habit of meeting together and singing at Mr. Bradlee's room, and of serenading in Cambridge and Boston.

These five gentlemen formed the nucleus of the Harvard Glee Club. On the evening of March 18, 1858, a meeting was held in a room over a grocery store on the corner of Holyoke and Harvard Streets, at which were present these five, and O. P. Abercrombie and Daniel Holbrook of '58, S. W. Langmaid, J. A. Rumrill, and J. Schouler of '59, and the Club was then organized. B. W. Crowninshield was chosen president; C. H. Learoyd, musical director; and O. P. Abercrombie, treasurer. Several other members were soon taken in from the classes of '59, '60, and '61; so that at the first concert given by the Club it had sixteen voices, — a number which it has generally been found difficult to exceed, on account of the scarcity of good tenors among the students.

On the night of March 29 the first serenade by the Club was heard in Cambridge, and on the evening of June 9 the first concert by the Glee Club and Pierian Sodality was given at Lyceum Hall before a crowded audience. The programme may be of interest as being the first of a long series.

PART FIRST.

1. "Nord Stern." Quadrilles	STRAUSS.
2. { a. Serenade	EISENHOFER.
{ b. Rhine Wine Song	MENDELSSOHN.
3. "In Terra Solo." (Tenor Solo)	DONIZETTI.
4. Integer Vitæ	FLEMING.
5. Love. (Quartet)	CHERUBINI.
6. Huntsman's Farewell	MENDELSSOHN.
7. "Amelie." Waltzes	LUMBYE.

PART SECOND.

8.	Wecker Polka. (Ballet of Faust)	. . . . .
9.	Serenade	. . . . .	BAKER.
10.	Sestet	. . . . .	LORTZING.
11.	Drinking Song	. . . . .	MENDELSSOHN.
12.	Cavalier Song	. . . . .	BOOTT.
13.	Pot-Pourri. "Martha".	. . . . .	FLOTOW.
14.	College Songs.		

This concert* was the first for which money was taken by the Club, the Faculty having granted a petition that tickets might be sold. This privilege was afterwards refused, but was finally granted again, and has remained good ever since.

From the beginning the two societies have occupied the same room and united in giving concerts through the year, two being regularly given at Cambridge in February and June. The Glee Club has also sung without the Pierian Sodality in Boston, New Bedford, Medford, Concord, Andover, Salem, Jamaica Plain, and other places. The Club frequently sings in the College yard after the Monday-evening rehearsals, especially in the warm weather, occasionally serenades in the streets of Cambridge and Boston, and alternates with the band on Class Day evenings.

Last year (1873-4) the experiment was made of admitting associate members, who are invited to monthly rehearsals and are also entitled to two tickets to every concert. The plan has proved a success, and will undoubtedly be pursued hereafter. In the same year, too, the societies exchanged their old uncomfortable quarters for a handsome room in Holyoke House (No. 4), which has been well fitted up, and of which a heliotype may be seen on page 363.

The Club was never in a better condition, musically and financially, than at present, and there seems to be no reason why, having now been firmly established for sixteen years, it should not live prosperously for many years to come.

* A long and interesting notice of this concert may be found in "Dwight's Journal of Music" for June 19, 1858, in which the singing of the Club is compared favorably with that of the "Orpheus."



THE O. K. SOCIETY.

THE SOCIETY FOUNDED BY THE CLASS OF 1859 AS A TEMPORARY SOCIETY. — REASONS FOR ITS PERPETUATION. — MEMBERSHIP LIMITED TO SIXTEEN. — OFFICERS. — PLACES OF MEETINGS. — EARLY LITERARY EXERCISES. — FIRST SUPPER, MAY, 1859. — THE FIRST RECORDED DEBATE IN 1860. — INTERESTING EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS. — CHANGES IN THE EXERCISES. — RECORDS PUT IN A VERSIFIED FORM. — DRAMATIC READINGS. — PRESENT COLORS ADOPTED BY THE CLASS OF 1864. — THE USE OF SPIRITUOUS AND FERMENTED BEVERAGES ABOLISHED IN 1864. — RIVALRY BETWEEN THE HASTY PUDDING CLUB AND O. K. — EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS RELATING TO THE INITIATION. — PUBLIC ORATION IN 1865. — THE O. K. SONG. — GROWTH OF THEATRICALS IN THE YEARS 1866-68. — CLASS RECORDS OF 1869 MISSING. — A CATALOGUE PUBLISHED IN 1869. — CHANGES INTRODUCED BY THE CLASS OF 1870. — PRESENT EXERCISES. — PROSPEROUS CONDITION OF THE SOCIETY.

THE history of the O. K. Society is, as far as I can learn, rather exceptional in the annals of College societies. Its traditions, although not old for Harvard, are original and characteristic. Its foundation was the result of a reaction unfavorable to the Greek-letter societies, which had previously held the most important place among College institutions. The Class of '59 refused to enter them, and, in September, 1858, a few members of that class, convinced of the necessity and advantages of some organization for the pursuit of literary and social enjoyment, originated the Society of the O. K.

It appears from the records that the formation of a permanent Society was not the original intention, and it was not till the most gratifying success crowned their own efforts that it was determined to transmit the Society to future classes. In a report on this subject it was said: "It is our duty to the class, and to future classes, to transmit the O. K., provided we can transmit the interest we take in it"; and that this interest has been sustained none familiar with its subsequent history will deny.

The number of members was originally and is now limited to sixteen of the

Senior class. The necessities of the case, however, have made it necessary to elect the first few members from each class—latterly the first eight—during the latter part of their Junior year. The officers of the Society were at first a president, and a secretary who combined in his person the responsibilities of treasurer and librarian; but the duties of these latter offices having become more onerous, have been since invested in separate individuals.

One peculiarity which, while lessening the expense, has added to the efficiency of the Society, deserves mention. The Society has never—with one exception—occupied rooms of its own, but has been in the habit of meeting at the rooms of the different members in rotation. This custom, while not detracting from the individuality of the institution, has had, I think, many beneficial results. The hospitable relations existing between host and guest—so much revered in ancient times—have been added to those of brotherhood which exist between members of the same College society, and have been highly conducive to the amenities and refinements, and consequently to the enjoyments, of social intercourse.

The earliest records show that at first the literary exercises consisted of declamations and the reading of an original paper. For these performances appointments were made at a previous meeting. Voluntary declamations and essays were also encouraged, and the frequency with which we find them mentioned speaks well for the interest maintained at the meetings. We trace through all the history of the club a great regard for the two now discredited arts of elocution and oratory. As early as May, 1859, we find the members recognizing with characteristic sagacity the philosophical doctrine of the mutual dependence of body and mind, whereby the highest perfection of the one necessitates that of the other. This is evinced by the following vote: "*Resolved*, That the members of the O. K. do assemble at some place which shall be selected, and there do proceed to eat a supper provided by a general assessment of the members of the Society, which assessment shall not exceed \$ 2.50 a member, including carriage hire to and from the place selected."

From this quotation no improper inference should be drawn in regard to the sobriety of the founders; for we learn elsewhere that at this period every meeting was adjourned before ten o'clock, P. M. It is indeed very evident that the literary aims of the Society were kept firmly in view, and great precautions taken to keep the social element from preponderating, to the detriment of the main object.

At the end of their College course, the members of the Class of '59 handed over the interests of the Society to four gentlemen of the Class of '60, three of whom organized, and elected thirteen others to fill their number. In October, 1859, the present motto of the Society—*Ars celare artem*—was adopted.

In 1860, the Society, having with some difficulty obtained a renewal of its charter under its old name from President Felton, became finally established as a permanent organization.

The following entry in the records of the spring of 1861 recalls vividly to mind the stirring events of the times, and is the earliest record of a debate in this Society, which has since become so celebrated for its debates on the vital questions of philosophy and politics: "At the suggestion of Mr. —, an extempore debate was started. The question proposed was, 'Supposing the ships of war now off Charleston should annihilate Fort Moultrie and bombard Charleston, what would be the result?'" During this period we find frequent mention of the detention of members by reason of the drill on the Delta, or military duties at the Arsenal, and on one occasion the secretary indulges in the following: "A great part of the blame for this small attendance, and consequent postponement of our literary exercises, must undoubtedly be laid to the charge of Mr. Jefferson Davis, late of Mississippi, now temporarily stationed at Montgomery, Alabama; but it would be useless for the Society to attempt to obtain any redress from him, for he would undoubtedly 'repudiate' the obligation."

The following extract, although it has no direct bearing on our subject, I cannot forbear to copy, as illustrative of the delicate sense of humor which has always characterized the brethren of the O. K.: "Bro. — was absent, shooting deer, or perhaps it would be safer to say shooting *at* deer, in his native forests of Maine. Succeeding generations who may chance upon this record are not to suppose that the Faculty of our day are so generous as to allow students sporting vacations in a private way during the fall; but they must reflect that weak eyes are saddle-horses—in the hands of shrewd jockeys—to the accomplishment of many desires. It is an admirable dispensation of nature that our dear friend's eyes should have failed him at precisely the time when nature could best console and reinvigorate him. He must be far gone in green spectacles whose sight is overcome by the hazy light of an autumn sun, sifted gloriously through the bare branches and solitary hermit leaves of a deciduous forest. His eyes are forever useless who cannot draw bead upon a startled deer, or take deadly aim at the partridge which whirs up from the stubble before him."

In 1861, we find the first instance, by the same irrepressible secretary, of the records cast into a versified form. This of late years has become the rule. It was not till 1862 that the Class of '63 decided on the present tasteful Society medal, a woodcut of which appears at the head of this article. In the same year we find the first mention of a dramatic reading before the Society, which was probably the germ of the dramatic representations which afterwards for a series of years became important features of the O. K. meetings. Mention is also made of trials in a moot court, and this period of the Society's history marks

the transition from strictly literary exercises to those of a more general and varied character. The Class of '64 appear to have done much for the Society, and the records of their time are full of interest. A more complicated process of initiation was resorted to, the present Society colors—stone color and cherry—were adopted, and for the first time a standard drama was enacted before the O. K. Subsequently, theatrical representations were given at irregular intervals till 1868, when the practice fell in desuetude.

The Class of '65 ably sustained the reputation of their predecessors, and under their guidance the O. K. took a stand in reference to the use of spirituous and fermented beverages at its meetings, which has been indorsed by all succeeding classes, and has had no small share in raising the Society to its present dignified and elevated position among College societies. In December, 1864, the following proposition was made to the Society: "That, if the O. K. will by vote abolish the use of ale and cider at its meetings, and take up that of coffee, these [certain unknown] gentlemen offer to present to the Society an elegant and complete set of silver-plated articles, such as coffee-tureen, sugar-bowl, and cream-pitcher, and two dozen of china cups and saucers, all these articles to be appropriately marked, etc." The O. K., with its usual conservatism, postponed its final decision, but ordered the coffee experiment to be tried at its next meeting. This proving a success, after some further debate the generous proposal was at length embraced. History repeats itself, and we are forcibly reminded of the reform measures of our own day by this, and also by another resolution taken at nearly the same time. At a meeting of committees appointed by the Hasty Pudding Club and the O. K., to discuss the subject of class elections, it was resolved that there should be no Society ticket or organization.

This leads me to speak of the rivalry which existed for several years between the Hasty Pudding Club, and the O. K., during which members of the one did not belong to the other. I am led to conjecture, although the records contain nothing definite on the point, that this must have originated about the time of the introduction of theatrical performances into the exercises of the latter, and probably became extinct when they were given up. During this period the aims of the two societies seem to have been similar, though not identical, while before and afterward they had scarcely anything in common, being devoted to entirely unlike pursuits. Of late the same persons have not infrequently been members of both societies.

In 1865 an attempt was made to arrange for regular meetings of the past members of the Society, under the name of the X. O. K. Society, and one supper actually took place, but for many reasons the plan proved infeasible, and was abandoned.

Since the old order of things has so far passed away, I cannot think it an unwarrantable intrusion on the secrecy of the Society, to give a brief extract from

the form of the initiation to which the unfortunate neophyte was in former days subjected.

On the entrance of the neophyte, the president inquires, "Whence and what are ye, execrable shape?

"*Messenger.* Verily I bring unto thee the elect, the chosen one, arrayed in clean garments, to await thy bidding.

"*Pres.* Has he performed his duty?

"*Mess.* Since set of sun his labor knew no pause nor intermission.

"*Pres.* 'T is well. Let him be seated. Time will tell. But first our Grand Astrologer must read the meaning mystic of the starry hosts. Strangers, attend!

"*Grand Astrologer.* Brothers! Since the red sun dipped in the glowing west his fiery disk, spangling the azure vault in quick succession, as darkness spread her veil, I've watched revolving planets, fixed stars, and blushing Luna spring forth to life and light.

"Impending evil then methought to my prophetic eye glared down from out the starry constellations. Mars glowed with fiery rage, and Sirius went barking through the sky with angry blood-shot eye, that told of torrid equatorial heat. E'en Venus's smile was sickly, and great Jupiter looked glum, and ominous of dangers dire and pestilence and woes unutterable.

"A comet, too, there was, dragging behind infinity of tail, which swept in hyperbolic curve along, swifter than forked lightning, as though it would annihilate the sun in greedy ruin. . . . The air is heavy with a coming woe. The laboring stars are pregnant with a meaning strange, mystic, weird, that puzzles e'en a prophetic eye to pierce.

"*Pres.* Some dire calamity methinks impends above the neophytic heads. But hark! The High Pontiff draws nigh."

The high pontiff proceeds in even more direful language, induced by his inspection of the unlucky omens contained in the entrails of a dor-bug, till the trembling neophyte is reduced to proper frame of mind, when he is subjected to a searching interrogation, and allowed to read his initiation work.

In April, 1865, we find mention of an oration delivered in Lyceum Hall, by Mr. William Everett, of the O. K. of '59, before the members of the Society, together with several hundred invited guests. The occasion was a success, but I cannot learn that the wish expressed in the records, that this example should be imitated in future years, has ever been fulfilled. This seems to have been the first and only public appearance of the O. K. To '66 belongs the honor of the O. K. song, consisting of two stanzas, neither of which I am sure was ever omitted in singing. The Classes of '67 and '68 appear to have devoted themselves almost wholly to theatricals, to the exclusion of literary work. Class politics, too, seem to have agitated the Society in a way not conducive to its best

interests, and during the year 1868-69 the O. K. suffered a partial eclipse. Of the Class of '69 we have no records. In May, 1869, a Catalogue of the O. K. was published, at which time the whole number of members was 158, of whom 147 were then surviving. The regular yearly addition would make the total membership at present about 270.

The transfer of the O. K. to the Class of '70 marks the beginning of a new era in its history, or rather a return to the early principles of the Society, from which, as I have remarked, several departures had been made. The following article of the revised constitution suggests the nature of the change.

First: "The exercises of this Society shall be literary."

Second: "Theatricals shall form no portion of the exercises."

Third: "Class politics shall be excluded from the discussions of the Society."

The Society was thus on its original and true basis, and from this time its career has been a brilliant one. Literary exercises were at once revived, and consisted of readings, debates, declamations, original poems, and a paper prepared by editors serving for a term. At the end of every term a poem and oration were delivered before the Society. This particular order of exercises has not been retained, but the purpose of the Society as a means of intellectual and literary training has never since been lost sight of. At present a general debate, preceded by a carefully prepared essay on a selected subject, is the usual mode of procedure.

From January, 1870, to June, 1871, the O. K. carried out a long-contemplated project of occupying a room of its own, but after that time a return was made to the old system of meeting at the members' rooms. The O. K. was fortunate in the hands of the members of '71, who ably carried into effect the reform measures of the previous class.

I need not follow minutely its history during the last four years. The principles of the reform of 1870 have been steadily adhered to, and the Society has never occupied a better, more influential, or more independent position than at present. It is the rival of no society, but the peer of all. Its peculiar position gives it at elections the choice of the whole class, without regard to previous society connections, of which it takes no account. Its elections of late years have come to be regarded as the reward of literary and scholarly ability. It need hardly be added that the social intercourse of men, chosen for such qualifications, without regard to the artificial divisions of clique or society prejudice, is of the most enjoyable and beneficial character.

The social contact of men of different habitudes and ways of thinking exerts a liberalizing and broadening tendency on all, and the fortunate brethren of the O. K. recognize in it no small stimulus of intellectual and moral growth. To it their Senior year owes some of its brightest memories.



THE S. PAUL'S SOCIETY.

THE SOCIETY ORGANIZED 1861.—THE FOUNDER.—SUSPENSION OF THE MEETINGS.—THE SOCIETY REORGANIZED.—ITS OBJECTS.—ROOMS.—SERVICES.—CONDITIONS FOR MEMBERSHIP.—OFFICERS.

EARLY in the academic year 1861-2 an informal meeting was held by a few of the undergraduates of the College, to discuss the plan of forming a religious association composed of Churchmen in the University. The plan was favorably received, and promptly adopted; and the Faculty soon afterward sanctioned the Society under the name of the "S. Paul's Religious Society," which has since been changed to its present name.

The first regular meeting was held on the 17th September, 1861, when the Society chose as its first President the founder, Mr. (afterward Rev.) Hercules Warren Fay, of the Class of 1862.

But, notwithstanding the interest which some of its first members took in its advancement, it did not increase in numbers and influence as rapidly as had been hoped; and in November, 1862, the members, finding that its real objects were not satisfactorily accomplished, discontinued the meetings. Perhaps one of the causes of this early failure may be found in the requirement of literary performances, the preparation of which, in so small a body of students, encroached too much upon other duties.

Whatever were the causes of this suspension of the meetings, it continued for nearly a year, when the Society was revived, on a somewhat different basis, by the energetic action of some of its old members. Their confidence in the ultimate success of their undertaking seems to have been well founded; for the Society has greatly increased in numbers, and the regularity of attendance shows the interest which the members take in the meetings. Beginning with about twelve names on its rolls, it has since numbered, in the years of its prosperity, between seventy-five and ninety active members, and has reached a position of importance and influence in the College.

The S. Paul's Society, since its reorganization, has been simply a religious and charitable association. Its objects are thus stated in its Constitution :—

"The objects of this Society shall be to bring the Episcopal students of the University into acquaintance with each other; to afford them opportunities of uniting in worship agreeably to the spirit and forms of their Church, of giving to each other counsel and support in the performance of Christian duties; and, by maintaining a library, to give them convenient access to religious literature."

These objects have been attained with marked success, the members of the Society receiving many social as well as religious advantages. Firm friendships have been formed between students who otherwise might not have become acquainted; frequent opportunities for worship have been afforded; counsel and advice have been quietly interchanged between members to a far greater extent than would be supposed by those who have not experienced their benefits; and the library has been used as much as could be expected under the shadow of the great University Library. From time to time money has been appropriated from the treasury to assist mission chapels and charitable institutions.

For several years the Society held its meetings in the rooms of its members, or in other places temporarily provided for its use. For some time the "Music Room" in the basement of University Hall was used; but in 1872 it was found that, owing to the growth and prosperity of the Society, its objects could no longer be fully attained, unless a room could be devoted exclusively to its purposes. Accordingly, room No. 17 Grays Hall, was rented for permanent use, and furnished by the liberality of past members and of laymen interested in the prosperity of the Society. This room has since been greatly improved, and the desired results have followed.

Until 1871, services were held on alternate Monday evenings, and during Lent weekly, with occasional lectures by clergymen of the Church; and from time to time sermons were preached before the Society in the churches of Cambridge. In 1871 a course of nine sermons was given in St. John's Chapel, Cambridge, under the auspices of the Society, by distinguished clergymen, and daily Litany services were held during Lent. The custom of daily Lenten services has been observed from that time. In 1872 the Society provided a course of six sermons in St. John's Chapel. Since the occupation of the new Society room, interest has been added to the Lenten services by regular weekly lectures by clergymen; besides these lectures, occasional sermons have been preached before the Society in St. John's Chapel and Christ Church, Cambridge. Since October, 1873, during the academic year, services have been held in the Society room weekly, on Mondays, and special services on Saints' days and all other days for which special services are appointed by the Prayer Book. These services are occasionally conducted by clergymen who may be present, but usually

by the President or Vice-President, both of whom are regularly licensed Lay Readers. The Lenten lectures are often attended by students of the University not members of the Society.

All Churchmen connected with the University are eligible to active membership, and any Churchman may be elected an honorary member by a unanimous vote at a regular business meeting. The honorary and past members have the privilege of attending the meetings, taking part in the deliberations, and using the library, but may not vote or hold office.

The officers of the Society are, President, Vice-President, Secretary, Treasurer, and Librarian. Elections of officers are held twice a year, and regular business meetings on alternate Mondays.

THE ASSOCIATION OF THE ALUMNI.

DATE OF ITS FORMATION.—REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF THE ALUMNI APPOINTED TO CONSIDER THE EXPEDIENCY OF FORMING A PERMANENT ASSOCIATION.—CONDITIONS OF MEMBERSHIP.—MEETING IN 1849 TO REORGANIZE THE SOCIETY.—VOTES PASSED ON THE OCCASION.—THE MEETING OF 1850.—A PLAN FOR SCHOLARSHIPS ADOPTED BY THE ASSOCIATION IN 1852.—A CONFERENCE WITH THE PHI BETA KAPPA SOCIETY PROPOSED IN 1853.—THE SUBJECT OF A MEMORIAL HALL DISCUSSED BY THE ASSOCIATION IN 1864.—CHANGES MADE IN 1868.—COMMENCEMENT DINNER IN 1874.—A LIST OF THE PRESIDENTS OF THE ASSOCIATION.

THE Association of the Alumni of Harvard College was formed August 26, 1840, when a meeting was held at Cambridge to consider the report of a committee in relation to a permanent organization. The date of the appointment of this committee is not given in the records. They made a report recommending such an Association, and presented the draft of a constitution which, for the most part, was adopted. The report is short, and sets forth the objects which the founders of the Society had in view. It is as follows:—

The Committee of the Alumni appointed to consider the expediency of forming a permanent Association and its proper organization have attended to the duty, and respectfully report,—

That after much deliberation and conference with many zealous and conspicuous friends of the College they are convinced that such an Association is desirable, alike for the happy influence it may exercise in the promotion of good fellowship and personal regard among the sons of our venerated Alma Mater, and the beneficial effects that may be anticipated from a periodical return to her sacred groves, renewing that interest in her welfare and glory which separation and absence have hitherto caused too long and lamentably to slumber.

They believe, too, that the causes of Christian morals and intelligent patriotism, as well as that of good letters, might be essentially advanced by public addresses to be pronounced by the distinguished statesmen and scholars whose names crowd her catalogue, and by the extemporaneous effusions at the festive board; and a zeal thus created in the great objects and peculiar purposes of American scholarship, the want of which is apparent to every lover of learning and of his country.

Some of these objects are indeed partially attained by the Society of the $\Phi \beta \kappa$. But it is well known that the exclusive character of that institution, shutting out a very large majority of the Alumni from its privileges, and founded on distinctions which, however just in their origin, cannot be rationally considered to entitle its members to an invidious pre-eminence through life, exerts an

unhappy and extensive influence in alienating many from Collegiate Associations, and deterring numbers of the Alumni from attending at the annual festival of the College, who would gladly throng her halls, if they could come to meet their classmates and friends upon equal terms, in communion upon the topics of learning and patriotism, alike important and dear to all.

And it is hoped that while the benefits of that time-honored institution shall be preserved unimpaired, this now proposed may be raised upon a broader foundation to aid in the good work which that has thus far advanced.

In fine, the Committee are of opinion that the great interests of the University demand that wider interest and zeal in her welfare be awakened among her sons, and that no means can be adopted to remind them of their privileges and obligations as such so efficient as an annual meeting to celebrate her glories and their affection, and that this alone is wanting to secure for her the hearty and efficient support in public sentiment which will secure and advance the proud pre-eminence among American colleges which she has hitherto maintained, and to which, from her antiquity, her resources, her discipline, and her enlightened impartiality, she is justly entitled.

They therefore unanimously recommend the formation of such an Association.

In considering its organization they are of opinion that the simplest form is desirable, and that no offices nor regulations should be created which can be dispensed with, and suggest the following Constitution.

W. MINOT.
H. WARE, JR.
CHARLES G. LORING.
CHARLES P. CURTIS.
SAMUEL GREELE.

Membership was open to any person who had taken from the College the degree of Bachelor or Master of Arts, or who had received the honorary degrees of Doctor of Divinity or of Doctor of Laws. To become a member it required only an admission fee of one dollar and the signing of the Constitution. It was intended to hold meetings annually at Cambridge, and to have a dinner on the day preceding Commencement, though it does not appear from the records that any meeting was held in 1841 or in 1843. In 1844 an effort was made to extend the membership to graduates of the different professional schools, when the question was referred to the next annual meeting. This matter, however, never came up for consideration. The meetings for several years afterwards were so thinly attended that no business beyond adjournment was carried on. The regular meeting in 1849 was omitted, though after the exercises of Commencement day a large number of the graduates assembled in the chapel, in conformity with printed notices previously circulated. The object of the meeting was to create and foster, on the part of the Alumni, an interest in the Association. Resolutions were introduced providing for a reorganization of the Society, and requesting its officers to make the necessary arrangements for a meeting the next year. The changes which took place in 1850, the succeeding year, were the immediate result of this action. They are indicated sufficiently by the following votes, which were then passed:—

Voted, That the officers of the Society feel themselves at liberty next year to make any change in the mode of celebrating the anniversary that they may deem expedient.

Voted, That the officers be requested to consider the expediency of having either a separate day for the annual meeting of the Alumni, or of making arrangements with the Phi Beta Kappa for an alternate use of their day for this purpose.

Voted, That the Constitution of the Association of the Alumni be referred to the officers, with instructions to make a new draft of the same, if they shall deem it expedient.

In conformity with these votes there was a change the next year in the customary order of proceedings. After the singing of the 78th Psalm at the Commencement dinner, the President of the College resigned his seat at the table to Mr. Everett, who was then the president of the Association. After some remarks, Mr. Everett read the necrology of the past year, which had been prepared for the occasion. Tributes to the memory of deceased classmates were offered by different members, and a paper on statistics was read relating to the mortality of the Alumni at different periods of time. After these exercises, more or less enlivening as one is inclined to consider them, the dinner broke up, and the Association adjourned to the lecture-room above, for the transaction of business. We will add, for the benefit of the younger graduates, that this was in Harvard Hall.

At the annual meeting in 1852, in accordance with the recommendation of the Executive Committee, a plan for scholarships was proposed and adopted, by which additional means might be obtained for the use of the College. It was proposed the next year by the Executive Committee that a conference should be had with the Phi Beta Kappa Society for the purpose of making arrangements for a public meeting of the Association in 1854, and it was also voted that the Seniors, during their second term, should be eligible for membership. Meetings after this time continued to be held annually, with no special change in the order of performances. At the meeting in 1864, the subject of a Memorial Hall was brought up, and the bequest of Mr. Saunders announced by the treasurer. It was then resolved that a committee be appointed to procure class subscriptions for this purpose, and it was voted that the money thus raised should be held by the Corporation, and applied to the building of a hall for the meetings of the Association of the Alumni, and for a depository of memorials of its distinguished members.

In 1868 radical changes were made in the plan of the Association. This was done in accordance with the recommendations of a committee appointed at the annual meeting of the previous year. They recommended that the Alumni day should be combined with Commencement, and the Corporation of the College kindly assented to the request that the exercises in the church should be shortened, and the management of the dinner in the afternoon given up to the Association.

It was thought that this plan would induce a larger attendance of graduates, and, as the Overseers were now an elective body, this fact would have an important bearing. Membership in the Association was so far changed that the class graduating on the day of the meeting were excluded, and the payment of any fee on admission was abolished. The changes that were made in 1868 did not go into effect, however, until the succeeding year, since which time they have been continued.

Within the last few years, the attendance at Commencement has increased, though this is due mainly to the election of Overseers on that day, and to the larger classes that now graduate. In 1874 the Memorial Hall was used for the first time for Commencement dinner, when about eleven hundred sat down to the tables. Of late years, it has been impossible for all the members of the Association to dine together either in Harvard Hall or the upper hall of Massachusetts, and it has been the custom for the younger classes of the procession to dine in another hall, where they have had their own presiding officer and speakers. This separation of the older and younger members has never been satisfactory, and, happily, now it is not necessary.

The presidents of the Association have been —

John Quincy Adams, 1840 — 1848.

Edward Everett, 1850 — 1855.

Robert C. Winthrop, 1855 — 1863.

Oliver Wendell Holmes, 1863 — 1868.

William Gray, 1868 — 1872.

E. Rockwood Hoar, 1872, 1873.

James Russell Lowell, 1873 —



P I - E T A R O O M S .



PI-ETA SOCIETY.

THE PI-ETA SOCIETY ESTABLISHED BY THE CLASS OF 1866. — THE REASONS WHICH LED TO ITS FOUNDATION. — ITS EARLY EXISTENCE PROBATIONARY. — ROOMS ON BRIGHTON STREET. — INSUFFICIENCY OF THESE ACCOMMODATIONS. — IN 1873 THE CORPORATION GRANT PERMISSION TO USE FOUR ROOMS IN HOLLIS. — THE CLASSES OF 1873 AND 1874 SUBSCRIBE LIBERALLY FOR REFITTING THE NEW ROOMS. — ROOMS DEDICATED NOVEMBER 7TH, 1873. — DESCRIPTION OF THE SOCIETY SEAL.

THE project of establishing a new Senior society in Harvard College, which had already been the subject of much discussion among certain members of the Class of 1866, first assumed a definite shape during the first term of their Senior year. That class, as classes were reckoned at Cambridge only ten years ago, was a very large one, and, while standing high in scholarship, contained, at least in its own estimation, an unusual number of ambitious and aspiring minds. To some of these, the time seemed to have come for the successful foundation of a new society, devoted to literary and social purposes, and sufficiently strong in numbers, influence, and ability to hold its own successfully among the permanent institutions of the University. The first formal meeting for the furtherance of this design was held on the twenty-fourth of November, 1865, in Holworthy 22, five members of the Senior class being present. Much general discussion, and many plans of organization and arrangement of detail, occupied this and several succeeding meetings; and it was not until the eleventh meeting, held January twelfth, 1866, that the organization had been perfected, the constitution adopted, the name PI-ETA selected, and the Society put into full working order. Meanwhile, the constitution of the proposed Society had been presented to the College Faculty, accompanied by a petition for recognition as a permanent organization. The committee having this matter in charge reported that "the Faculty permit

us to live as a Society until the end of the College year, neither promising nor refusing a longer continuance." The Society thus remained in a kind of probationary state, its lease of life expiring and being renewed each year, until, in December, 1869, "the organization was formally recognized by the Faculty as permanent, subject to the condition of the good conduct of the Society, and the observance of the regulations of the Faculty."

It became apparent very early to the founders of the *Pi-Eta*, admonished by the fate of other societies, which, without a local habitation or home of their own, had perished out of the College world and been forgotten, that to put the Society on a firm basis, as well as to accommodate, as was confidently hoped, a large and continually increasing membership, suitable rooms must be procured and permanently occupied. It was found impossible at that time—Thayer, Weld, Matthews, and Holyoke House being then unbuilt, and all available rooms being needed for dormitories—to obtain these within the College yard, and, after much canvassing, the small hall and anterooms on Brighton Street, previously occupied by Mr. Atkinson's school, were leased about the end of the fall term. On the ninth of March, 1866, being the first regular meeting in the spring term (the two terms of the academic year were then separated by a long winter vacation), these rooms were formally dedicated "with appropriate ceremonies," including an oration and poem, and continued to be the home of the Society for more than seven years. With the occupancy of these rooms, and the successful election of members of the Class of 1867, which speedily followed, all misgivings as to the permanence of the Society seemed set at rest, and it entered at once upon a course of prosperity, which has continued without substantial interruption to the present time. This success is partly due, no doubt, to the increasing size of the successive classes, which would by this time have made the existence of a second Senior society necessary, had the *Pi-Eta* never been founded, but its prosperity cannot be ascribed solely to this cause. Those who shared its earlier fortunes, and have watched its career closely since, have the satisfaction of knowing that the conduct of its affairs has, though sometimes in the face of strong temptations, been uniformly manly and upright, and that, neither in its own rooms nor in public, has any excess or folly injured its reputation or that of the College. With its founders, the success of the Society was their own success, and its failure would have been regarded by them as a personal misfortune. And the same enthusiasm has animated alike the earlier classes and their successors, and has never been more strongly manifested than during the last two years.

The Society, with its constantly increasing numbers of active and graduate members, had long outgrown its rooms on Brighton Street, and, since 1870, plans for obtaining new rooms had often been discussed, and unsuccessful efforts made in different directions to obtain them; but it was reserved for the Classes

of 1873 and 1874 to effect, by their united efforts, what for a long time had seemed almost a hopeless project. In the spring of 1873, permission was granted the Society to occupy the rooms, Nos. 29, 30, 31, and 32, on the upper north entry of Hollis. These being accepted, a committee was appointed to raise the funds necessary for the rebuilding and equipment of the rooms. The undergraduate members contributed very liberally, and the graduates will long retain a vivid recollection of the indomitable pluck and good-humored pertinacity which soon made the canvass for funds successful, and assured the completion of the desired work. The new rooms, consisting of vestibule, library, hall or theatre, stage, and green-room, were completed in the early autumn of 1873, and were formally dedicated on the evening of the seventh of November, a few days before the occurrence of the eighth anniversary of the foundation of the Society.

Thus ends the abstract and brief chronicle of the *Pi-Eta*. Its better history, like that of all college societies, is written chiefly in the reminiscences which its name suggests to the alumnus who sometimes strolls back to relive an hour of his youth, in the light of younger faces and the sound of fresher voices than those which surround him in the every-day routine of life. And though, with a half-mournful, half-cynical feeling, he perceives that the very echoes of the old songs and stories have died into silence and are forgotten, in his own memory he still hears them, softened by the growing distance of years into an even fresher and sweeter music.

NOTE.—The seal of the Pi-Eta Society is, on a field *purpure* a cross *or*, fasces *in pale* between the letters Π Η. Crest, antique lamp. Scroll with motto, "Semper Fama Crescat." The whole surrounded by a buckled belt bearing the words, "CONDITA: MDCCLXVI: ACAD: HARV."

The colors of the Society were originally purple and orange,—now purple and white. A pin was at first adopted as the badge of the Society, but is now disused. The following is its description: An oval shield in purple enamel, with gold edge, bearing a Greek cross in gold. On the transverse arm the word "HARVARD"; above and below, the letters Π Η,—all in black enamel.



EVERETT ATHENÆUM.

ORIGIN. — FIRST YEAR. — PUBLIC MEETING. — ROOM. — CONSTITUTION. — PERPETUATION. — LITERARY EXERCISES. — PRIZE EXHIBITIONS. — SEAL.

In the winter of 1867-8 three Freshmen met in 14 Stoughton to discuss the feasibility of originating a new Sophomore society. The idea of founding such a society had occurred to many, and the need of it had been felt for a number of years. The classes had become too large to be satisfied with one society. The only Sophomore society then existing had grown to occupy an unfortunate position of monopoly, and needed the stimulus of a vigorous rival. Seventy-one, the largest class which had yet entered College, formed just the field for the successful accomplishment of such a project. The original number of three increased to six, and towards the end of the year to twelve. The class was quietly canvassed; the views of each man, and his probable course in the event of a new society being established, were ascertained. During the annual examinations a petition was circulated among those known to be favorable to the project, and, with the signatures of more than half the class attached, was presented to the Faculty, and approved at their last regular meeting of the College year.

Early in the succeeding autumn a notice on the University bulletin-board summoned "the petitioners for a new Sophomore Society" to assemble in Massachusetts Hall; officers were elected, a committee to prepare a constitution and by-laws appointed, and two weeks after the commencement of the academic year 1868-9, the new Sophomore Society, the Everett Athenæum, was an accomplished fact.

The Athenæum's first year was marked by vigor and activity in all departments of society work. The literary exercises were intrusted to a special committee, who exerted themselves to make the weekly programmes varied and interesting; and a paper by one of the three editors was read every fortnight. At the close of the year a successful public meeting was held in Lyceum Hall



EVERETT ATHENÆUM ROOMS.

before a select audience, and the difficult and delicate task of perpetuating the Society in the next Sophomore class successfully accomplished. The future of the Athenæum was now assured. The Faculty assigned a hall in the College buildings for its meetings, and the successive classes have labored to maintain the high reputation with which it was started.

The Society met first in Massachusetts 19, the recitation-room at the eastern end of the building. In 1870 the College granted them the upper hall of Holden Chapel, a large and commodious room, with seats rising in rows to the rear, capable of seating one hundred and fifty, and an ample stage for theatrical exhibitions.

By the constitution, the officers of the Society hold their places during one College term, and re-election to the same office is forbidden. Provision is made for the continuation of the Society from year to year, as follows: Some time in the second term a perpetuation committee of three is elected, who report in alphabetical order twenty names from the Freshman class. One half of these are chosen by the Society to be its First Ten, and they are required to perform certain literary exercises at their initiation. Early in the succeeding year those first chosen elect ten more, and these twenty organize themselves into a society, electing officers and new members, each new member being entitled to vote immediately after initiation.

By a salutary rule adopted early in the Society's history, the regular meeting, except a strictly limited time allowed for business, is devoted entirely to literary exercises. These are under the exclusive control of a standing committee of three, who announce each week the programme of the succeeding regular meeting, and appoint, several weeks beforehand, the literary exercises to be performed. An original paper by one of the three editors is presented at every second meeting. Much attention is paid to music and theatricals, and a stage manager and chorister are among the regular officers of the Society. The literary exercises vary from year to year with the successive classes, and are left entirely to the discretion of a permanent committee, who have a direct personal interest in the success of their programmes, and do their best to secure the attention and hearty co-operation of the other members.

In the academic year 1871-2 a change was introduced in the regular customs of the Society. Instead of the public meeting, which it had been customary to hold in Lyceum Hall at the close of each College year, a private exhibition was held in the Society's rooms in Holden Chapel, and first and second prizes were given for the best original orations, poems, and debates. The money was raised by subscription among the members, and the prizes were awarded by a committee of the Society's graduate members.

DESCRIPTION OF THE SEAL.—Quarterly 1st and 4th, "Everett Arms"; gules, a dexter-hand finger pointing upward, proper. 2d and 3d, The Arms of Harvard College; Argent, a chevron gules between three open books; gules. Crest, Scales of Justice. Motto over Crest, "Justitia." Motto under Arms, "Faber suæ fortunæ." Legend around the Arms, "Everett Athenæum," and date, 1868.

THE SIGNET SOCIETY.

FOUNDATION.—REASONS.—CHARACTER OF THE SOCIETY.—ROOMS.—DIFFICULTIES OF KEEPING UP THE ORGANIZATION.—DISAPPOINTMENT IN THE PROPOSED NEW ROOMS.—THE SOCIETY GIVE THE CLASS BREAKFAST IN 1872.—EMBLEMS.—COLORS.

THIS Society was founded in 1870 by members of the Class of 1871, with Charles Joseph Bonaparte as president.

It seemed to the founders that there was room in the College world for another association that should devote itself more exclusively to literary work than is possible with large numbers. Accordingly they confined the membership to a few, and required certain qualifications of these. For example, it is enjoined in the Constitution that new members shall be, so far as possible, "representative men," and that at least five shall be in the first half of their class. In the exercises, orations were made to give place to essays, and they substituted conversation for debate. Even theatricals were eschewed. As a result, the Society has always been small, but made up of men in perfect sympathy, and setting so high a value upon the opinions of their fellows that it has become a matter of pride with every member to give to the Signet his best work. Some of the "parts" seem, to the partial eyes of past members, to be of a high order.

The founders sought in this way to establish in College a higher standard of literary culture. The adoption of the elective system in the College course, at about the same time with the foundation of the Society, has greatly favored its purposes in this regard by bringing together on a common ground those interested in widely varying studies, and able each to contribute something new and valuable to the common stock of information.

Ordinarily the regular business of a Signet meeting is soon finished, and then by breaking up into little groups in different parts of the hall an opportunity is given to discuss, over coffee, the essay of the evening, or the last new book, or whatever else of general interest may be offered. By this method the ends

of the Society are as satisfactorily gained as they could be by a prescribed order of exercises for the whole evening. The rooms then much resemble an ordinary club-parlor.

In regard to situation, this Society is not so fortunate as some of its *confrères*, which have rooms within the College yard. It began life in a modest way in Dolton's Block, nearly opposite Boylston Hall. Then, as its numbers grew, it moved to larger quarters in the Holyoke House, and again to its present comfortable rooms about a stone's throw from the College buildings. The rooms are handsomely furnished through the liberality of some of the past members. The main hall is fitted up as a drawing-room, with little save the Society emblems to mark its distinctive character. Adjoining is a small supper-room, wherein any member may furnish entertainment after the regular meetings, provided it be simple. The Society itself rarely gives suppers.

The library is small as yet; but there is the nucleus of a valuable collection of pictures.

Perhaps one distinctive feature of this association is the active interest taken by the past members, who find its rooms an attractive place of meeting, and criticise with a vivid zest, from their height of one or two years' experience, the efforts of their successors.

The founders had a wholesome dread of the effects of class-politics upon a College society, and laid it down as a cardinal principle in the Constitution that "no proposition to influence class elections shall ever be in order." It soon became part of the unwritten law that members should, so far as lay within the power of so small a number, actively discourage all intrigues for class offices. To this principle the Society has steadily adhered.

Thus far the association has been a decided success, but it now finds difficulty in obtaining those who are at once in sympathy with its objects and possessed of the qualifications its standard requires. This is perhaps partly due to the secrecy with which it has always acted, and possibly also to the disappointment which the Society, in common with the College, experienced in the non-erection of the hall to be given to the University by the late Cyrus Wakefield, Esq. In this hall the Signet was peculiarly concerned. It had been the original intention of Mr. Wakefield to build a small hall for this Society, and for a library to be given to the Everett Athenæum. He was induced to promise a larger building to the College, but the Signet was required to pledge five thousand dollars towards the fitting up of its own portion of the proposed building before the promise was given. This sum was secured among the immediate members, and a portion of it had already been collected and placed in bank awaiting further action by Mr. Wakefield; but the untimely death of that gentleman, and the lack of legal formality in his promise, have deprived the University of the hall, and

the Society of the spacious quarters in the College yard which it had hoped to obtain.

Whatever may be the reason, it finds the difficulty above referred to with regard to new members; and to avoid lowering its standard of admission, it will probably cease to exist as an undergraduate organization at the end of the current year. The graduates continue the association, and have permanent officers.

Of a Society yet so young there is little to chronicle by way of history, save that in 1872 it gave the "Class Breakfast" to the Faculty and members of the Senior class on Class-Day morning, in Massachusetts Hall. This was anciently done by one of the College Professors until the classes reached their present formidable numbers. The Society continued the custom on that occasion out of compliment to its president, who was Orator of the day.

The Society emblems are a signet-ring inclosing a nettle. These are commonly explained to the outside public as emblematic the one of *Unity* and the other of *Impartiality*. These symbols, with the words "Signet, 1870," on a field of white satin, the whole framed in black, are the token of membership. The Signet colors are *gold* and *black*.



C. T. COMPANY'S ROOM.

MISCELLANEOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

THE ROOMS OF THE C. T. CO. — THE NAME. — FOUNDERS. — DOINGS OF THE CO. at SPRINGFIELD. — THE CONNECTIONS OF THE CO. — ITS PROSPERITY. — DER VEREIN. — OBJECTS OF THE SOCIETY. — THE ROOMS. — LE CERCLE FRANÇAIS. — ITS OBJECTS. — MEMBERSHIP. — ROOMS. — THE HARVARD CRICKET CLUB. — THE FOOT-BALL CLUB. — THE HARVARD ATHLETIC ASSOCIATION. — THE HARVARD CHESS CLUB. — THE HARVARD ART CLUB. — THE FORRESTER SHOOTING CLUB.

THE C. T. CO.

IN the second story and north entry of Thayer there is a room which might cause some astonishment, not unmingled perhaps with alarm, in the breast of the accidental dropper-in. Certainly its peculiarities could not have existed even in the imagination of the most far-seeing or ingenious Freshman in the Class of 1642, — or of many a year later. This room is the headquarters of the C.* T., or C — Telegraph Company. Besides the ordinary furniture of a student's room, — a table in the centre, a bookcase, easy-chairs, an opera singer and two dancers on the mantel-piece, various insignia on the walls, etc., — in addition to these expected phenomena there are the unexpected paraphernalia of a telegraph station. A batch of wires comes in at one window, crosses the room diagonally, and disappears mysteriously into the bedroom of a departed chum; a storehouse of batteries which supply the whole line with the necessary quantity of first-class electricity. These batteries are arranged about the walls of the room in four or five tiers, obtruding upon the eyes of the spectator a grimness of outline and an unhealthy greenness of color which, though doubtless satisfactory to the initiated, have a shocking air of reality, and are more or less suggestive of alchemy, poison, and the dark ages. In the main room there is a circular pen, and within the pen a comfortable chair; in this chair sits Mr. C. P. E. Burgwyn, now the president, and the first secretary of the Company. Before him, arranged upon a board, and connected with wires, are the various instruments by means

* "C." stands for neither *College* nor *Cambridge*: what it *does* mean is the only secret in the possession of the Company, and for that or some other reason is not to be parted with.

of which he conveys his pleasure to the other operators upon the line, sends a message to the office of the Western Union Company, ascertains by communication with the Observatory the welfare of the heavenly bodies or the precise altitude of the sun, and receives from the College bell an intimation that it is upon the point of striking. How is it that this most favored spider has contrived to put himself in the centre of a web whose filaments convey to him so many premonitory advantages? The history of the C. T. Co., like that of most great undertakings, is simple. On the 9th of November, 1872, the first wire for electrical purposes in the College yard* was stretched from Weld to Thayer—over the august roof of University Hall itself—by R. W. Nason, W. A. Bell, and R. W. Wilson of '73, and R. W. Sawyer, '74. Their attempt at telegraphing was successful, and they soon added to their number, C. P. E. Burgwyn, '73, F. R. Randall, '74, and C. J. Bell, '76. In order to extend the wires and work them satisfactorily, a regular organization was necessary, and strict rules in regard to the use of "breaks," etc. The College authorities offered some opposition to the growing ambition of the electricians, on the ground that the yard was likely to be disfigured by a network of wires. But this objection having been removed by skilful diplomacy, the birth of the C. T. Co. was duly announced, and its wires soon ran around the yard from building to building. The proceedings of the Company excited a good deal of interest and sympathy among the students generally. It is a melancholy possibility that some of the undergraduates based their good-will upon certain insinuations which were current as to the objects of the C. T. Co.; for it was reported to be nothing more or less than an organized attempt to defy College rules, and elude proctorial vigilance by the subtle aid of electricity. That such rumors should have existed may seem impossible to the inexperienced; but they who have studied mankind, or who have read history, will not be incredulous. Even Washington did not escape abuse in his lifetime; and if the Father of his Country was lampooned, can we expect even the purity of a Harvard undergraduate to be unruffled by the breath of slander?

With the summer vacation came a great event to take its place as the first in the annals of the C. T. Co. Its members, whose proficiency had been much increased by diligent practice, determined upon the ambitious plan of carrying their stock of instruments and batteries to Springfield, and of there running a line along the bank of the river on which the intercollegiate race of 1873 was to be rowed, in order to telegraph to the grand stand the position of the boats at various points in the race. In this design, after much hard work, they were partly successful, in spite of the predictions of those professional telegraphers who were consulted upon the subject. Stations were erected at intervals of half a mile

* For some time previous to this date a wire connected the rooms of several of the students in College House.

along the river, from which members of the club were to observe the boats as they passed, and telegraph their relative positions to the operator at the end of the course. If this plan could have been carried out perfectly, it would have kept the spectators at the finish informed as to the progress of the race from beginning to end, and would also have afforded a sure means of settling any dispute as to the relative positions of the boats at the half-mile points. What ill success there was, was the misfortune and not the fault of the telegraph operators. The sky was overcast, and the river reflecting the clouds above made a dull background, on which the colors of the rival crews could not be distinguished. Another hindrance was the unexpected position of the afterwards famous "diagonal line" which marked the "finish." Considering these drawbacks, the result of the Company's experiment was satisfactory,* and its members resumed their telegraphic work in the autumn with good omens. By a special edict of the City Fathers the C. T. Co. was allowed to run its wires across the streets to the College buildings without the yard, and also to the office of the Western Union Company in Harvard Square. A telegraphic instrument was set up in the Physical Laboratory, by permission of Professor Trowbridge. Also, by an ingenious device, the joint invention of the president of the Company and the College janitor, an attachment was made to the College bell, and the lucky members of the C. T. Co. were called to morning prayers by the aid of electricity. One great convenience of the line was becoming apparent. The approach of pedlers, book-agents, and other disturbers of student-quiet was announced telegraphically, and doors locked in advance secured freedom from such interruptions. So perfect was the system that even the College coal-dealer found it hard to collect his dues as promptly as of old. Such advantages as these could not fail to be appreciated; new members were elected and admitted into the Company on passing an examination in the elements of telegraphy. To accommodate this growth, many improvements were made in the arrangements and management of the line, and the battery power was largely increased. A wire was run to the Observatory, so that the members of the Company thenceforth had the power of bestowing upon each study the exact number of minutes to which it seemed entitled. In this year, also, a line was run to the dwelling-place in Somerville of a former officer of the club.

This is the last signal achievement by the C. T. Co. For the past year or two it has trodden the paths of quietness with increasing satisfaction to itself. Already the crust of an all-protecting conservatism and the dignity of an established "Institootion" begin to gather around it. Every week its escutcheon, *vulgariter*, "shingle," bearing a graphic picture of a telegraph instrument and

* For a full account of the C. T. Co.'s doings at Springfield, see an article by Mr. C. P. E. Burwyn, in "Old and New" for October, 1873.

some mysterious characters from the Morse alphabet, appears upon the front of University, to assemble its members for deliberation. Its wires hang in graceful curves over the College yard, its roll of membership has reached an imposing length, its directors peril their lives upon the tops of buildings, and are often to be seen, apparently, about to fall from third-story windows. With a wish that these indications of prosperity and permanence may not prove deceptive, we consign the C. T. Co. to that historic immortality which it deserves.

DER VEREIN.

THE importance which the German language has lately acquired in the curriculum of the College gave rise to *Der Verein*, a society which will increase, no doubt, in interest and in membership as the taste for German literature, and a desire to add the training of a student's life in Germany to that of Harvard, become more general among the undergraduates. *Der Verein* held its first meeting, and drew up its constitution, in January, 1874. Its first president was James Barr Ames, instructor in German. By the end of the term it had thirty members, all the classes being represented. Its object is the study of German, and especially of conversational German; to this end all its proceedings are conducted in that language. It meets once a week, in convenient rooms of its own, No. 18, Stoughton. Its exercises are essays, conversations, and debates.

LE CERCLE FRANÇAIS.

WHATEVER may be alleged about the study of French elsewhere in this country, it certainly loses no ground at Cambridge. It is enough (and high praise) to say of the French instructors of late years, that they have communicated a good portion of their own enthusiasm to their pupils; and of this enthusiasm—the word is justly used—one result is *Le Cercle Français*, in aim and management analogous to *Der Verein*. It was founded in November, 1873, by members of '74 and of '75. Its constitution requires that the president shall be a member of the College Faculty.

Its members are selected from all departments of the University; they are limited in number to forty; after graduation they become honorary members of the club. *Le Cercle Français* has rooms in No. 18, Stoughton, in which it meets once every week.

THE HARVARD CRICKET CLUB was organized in September, 1862. Though never very popular with the athletes of the College, it has always found supporters enough to keep it in a moderately vigorous existence.

THE HARVARD FOOT-BALL CLUB.—The game of foot-ball, with rules unlike those either of Rugby or of most American colleges, has been played at Harvard for a long time, but the present club was not started until the spring of 1873. It has since played three match games with the Eleven of McGill University; two at Cambridge in June, 1874, one game being played according to the Harvard rules, and one according to the McGill rules. The Harvard Eleven won the first, and the second game was drawn after a close and exciting struggle. In October, 1874, the Harvard Eleven went to Canada, and played a third game with the McGills (under the McGill rules), which they won. Matches with other colleges in this country have been prevented heretofore chiefly by the difference between Harvard's rules and theirs. It is hoped, however, that this difficulty will be gotten over in course of time.

The Harvard style of playing allows more use of the hands and arms than that of the other colleges in this country, or of the McGill Club. Also, the goal, over which the ball has to be kicked, is wider. By these peculiarities the game is made quicker and livelier, and more interesting to watch, than it is as otherwise played.

The following are societies recently organized:—

THE HARVARD ATHLETIC ASSOCIATION was started in the fall of 1874. It held its first field meeting October 23, 1874, when prizes were given to the winners in running, walking, jumping, and kindred athletic contests.

THE HARVARD CHESS CLUB began its career in December, 1874. Nearly all the chess-players of the University are included in its list of membership. The club has held one tournament among its own members, and has made arrangements for match games with other clubs.

THE HARVARD ART CLUB was founded in the spring of 1874. It is, at present, providing for its members a course of lectures on art given by Professors of the University and by others.

THE FORRESTER SHOOTING CLUB, composed of graduates and undergraduates, is, we believe, the latest of the University associations.

PRESENT CLASS SECRETARIES.

- 1810-13. None elected.
- 1814. Waldo Flint, 49 Chestnut Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1815. John G. Palfrey, Cambridge, Mass.
- 1816-17. None elected.
- 1818. Francis Brinley, Newport, R. I.
- 1819. None elected.
- 1820. Vacancy.
- 1821. Vacancy.
- 1822. Edward Wigglesworth, 81 Beacon Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1823-24. None elected.
- 1825. Charles K. Dillaway, 2095 Washington Street, Roxbury, Boston, Mass.
- 1826. Dr. Edward Jarvis, Dorchester, Boston, Mass.
- 1827. E. S. Dixwell, 58 Garden Street, Cambridge, Mass.
- 1828. Rev. Charles F. Barnard, 3 Edgeworth Street, Charlestown, Boston, Mass.
- 1829. Rev. Samuel May, Leicester, Mass.
- 1830. G. Washington Warren, 42 Court Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1831. Vacancy.
- 1832. J. S. Dwight, 12 Pemberton Square, Boston, Mass.
- 1833. Waldo Higginson, 18 Joy Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1834. Rev. Henry Burroughs, 82 Mt. Vernon Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1835. Charles H. Parker, 33 Chestnut Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1836. Frederick O. Prince, 311 Beacon Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1837. Henry Williams, 18 Concord Square, Boston, Mass.
- 1838. Patrick T. Jackson, 8 Chestnut Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1839. Caleb W. Loring, 47 Mt. Vernon Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1840. Rev. Henry F. Bond, Los Pinos Agency, Colorado.
- 1841. Dr. Francis Minot, 7 Charles Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1842. Dr. George H. Gay, 4 Park Square, Boston, Mass.
- 1843. William A. Richardson, Washington, D. C.

- 1844. Edward Wheelwright, 22 Chestnut Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1845. Charles W. Folsom, 19 Berkeley Street, Cambridge, Mass.
- 1846. Henry Austin Whitney, 54 Boylston Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1847. Dr. Benjamin S. Shaw, 28 Marlborough Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1848. Henry S. Chase, 233 State Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1849. Thornton K. Lothrop, 25 Commonwealth Avenue, Boston, Mass.
- 1850. Charles Hale, 22 Ashburton Place, Boston, Mass.
- 1851. { Henry W. Haynes, at present residing abroad.
- *Samuel Batchelder, Jr., 16 Pemberton Square, Boston, Mass.
- 1852. Henry G. Denny, 96 Beacon Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1853. Samuel S. Shaw, 14 Pemberton Square, Boston, Mass.
- 1854. David H. Coolidge, 32 Pemberton Square, Boston, Mass.
- 1855. Edwin H. Abbot, Highland Street, Cambridge, Mass.
- 1856. William W. Burrage, 33 School Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1857. Rev. George M. Folsom, Dedham, Mass.
- 1858. George Dexter, Buckingham Street, Cambridge, Mass.
- 1859. *W. W. Swan, 5 Pemberton Square, Boston, Mass.
- 1860. William E. Perkins, 83 Mt. Vernon Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1861. Rev. J. E. Wright, Montpelier, Vt.
- 1862. William T. Brigham, 35 Court Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1863. Arthur Lincoln, 28 Pemberton Square, Boston, Mass.
- 1864. Dr. W. L. Richardson, 76 Boylston Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1865. T. Frank Brownell, 26 Broad Street, New York.
- 1866. Charles E. Stratton, 1275 Washington Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1867. Francis H. Lincoln, 54 Devonshire Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1868. Charles H. Phelps, 128 Broadway, New York.
- 1869. Thomas P. Beal, Second National Bank, Boston, Mass.
- 1870. Thomas B. Ticknor, care James R. Osgood & Co., Boston, Mass.
- 1871. Albert M. Barnes, care C. O. Foster, 22 Broad Street, Boston, Mass.
- 1872. Albert L. Lincoln, Jr., P. O. Box 203, Brookline, Mass.
- 1873. Arthur L. Ware, P. O. Box 2714, Boston, Mass.
- 1874. George P. Sanger, Jr., Cambridge, Mass.
- 1875. Warren A. Reed, 76 Paris Street, East Boston, Mass.

* Acting Secretaries.

THE HOLMES ESTATE.

DESCRIPTION OF THE HOLMES ESTATE.—VARIOUS POSSESSORS.—THE ESTATE SOLD BY ELIPHALET PEARSON TO OLIVER WENDELL, MARCH 25, 1807.—DESCRIPTION OF THE HOUSE.—THE LIVES AND EVENTS CONNECTED WITH THE HISTORY OF THE HOUSE.

FROM minutes kindly furnished me by Rev. Lucius R. Paige, of Cambridgeport, it appears that this property was purchased as early as 1638 or 1639, from Barnabie Lamson, by Nathaniel Sparhawk; that it afterwards came into the possession of Thomas Fox, from whom it passed by inheritance to his son, Jabez Fox.

"The Holmes estate in 1642 was described thus, as the property of Nathaniel Sparhawk:—

"In the town, one dwelling-house with about four acres of land, more or less. Richard Parke west, Francis Grissoll east, the Pine Swamp north, Common south,"

The present estate is bounded west by the Common, and south by land belonging to the College.

With these last-named boundaries it was conveyed by the heirs of Jabez Fox, of Boston, in consideration of £ 330 current money, to Jonathan Hastings, by a deed dated October 24, 1737, and which is to be found in the Middlesex County Records, L. 38, p. 406.

There were buildings on the estate at this time, as appears by a quitclaim deed of Rev. John Fox to Jabez Fox's heirs, in which are these words: "Together with a small tenement in Cambridge, containing one mansion house, barn, and about four acres of land, bounded east and south by Mr. Foxcroft, west by the Common and Mr. Gamage, and elsewhere by Captain Boardman," etc. Dated August 30, 1736.

By a deed dated July 22, 1742, Jonathan Hastings, yeoman, and Sarah his wife, conveyed to Jonathan Hastings, Junior, gentleman, "a certain messuage and four acres and a half of land situate in Cambridge," being the estate in question, and this "for services in taking care of his farm," and "not from a principle of love and affection."

THE HOLMES HOUSE.



In April, 1792, Jonathan Hastings and Christina his wife conveyed the estate, with eleven acres additional, called "The Low Pasture," to Eliphalet Pearson, for the sum of £ 1,000.

Eliphalet Pearson sold the place, "being part of the estate conveyed to me by Jonathan Hastings," to Oliver Wendell, March 25, 1807. It was then said to contain about five acres, and the price paid was seven thousand dollars.

The Rev. Abiel Holmes, minister of the First Church in Cambridge, had married the only daughter of the purchaser of the estate, and removed with his family from the parsonage-house to the residence owned by his father-in-law, with whom they lived until his death, when it became his daughter's property. In this house the family lived until its sale to the College, and here were born the two sons who graduated at Harvard in the years 1829 and 1832.

There is some evidence in the structure of the house that different portions of it were built at different times. But as it has stood during the present century, its aspect has very nearly resembled that of the old Presidential residence which was first occupied by President Wadsworth in the year 1726.

Its appearance is something more than respectable, and something less than distinguished. It is square, or nearly so, with a small added portion for a kitchen, with a room over it, four rooms on a floor of the main building, two full stories, and over them attics, with the old-fashioned New England Mansard or curb roof, commonly called "gambrel" roof. It fronts to the south, the gable-end looking towards the Common. It was built in the old massive fashion, and though many of the timbers were found decayed on examination a few years ago, it is capable of being kept in good condition for another century by the aid of moderate repairs and attention. Connected with the house were various out-buildings, a large barn, a garden with a sandy soil that could never be satisfied with rain or fertilizers, and a large field, where were very many apple-trees, bearing very few apples.

The lives and events connected with the history of this house deserve a brief mention.

Here lived Jonathan Hastings, for nearly thirty years Steward of the College. Under his roof must also have resided one or more College students, if we may judge by an inscription on one of the panes of glass in a window in the third story, or attic, looking toward the east:—

"John Tracy.
Robert Roberts.
Thomas Prince."

Stultus, another youthful hand had appended to the last name. These names all belonged to students who graduated in the years 1771 and 1773.

The Professor of Hebrew and other Oriental languages, the Rev. Dr. Eliphalet Pearson, who succeeded the Steward as owner of the estate, was a man of noticeable personal qualities, who was thought by some to have been disappointed in his aspirations for the chair of President of the University. After holding his Professorship twenty years, from 1786 to 1806, he resigned it, and removed from Cambridge to Andover, where he became Professor of Sacred Literature in the Theological Seminary.

The Hon. Oliver Wendell, Judge of the Probate Court, and member of the Corporation of the University from 1788 to 1812, passed his last years in quiet and retirement in the old house, burdened with lameness and other infirmities, until he died, in the year 1818, at the age of eighty-four years.

The Rev. Abiel Holmes is remembered as minister of the First Parish for nearly forty years, and more widely known as the author of the "American Annals." His study, lined with books in every foot of space that would harbor them, was the southeast room on the lower floor.

The old house has claims to be remembered of a more universal and permanent interest than any that have been mentioned. Artemas Ward, appointed a major-general by Congress in 1775, had his head-quarters in this house. Here, it is said, was held the consultation in consequence of which the height near Charlestown, commonly known since as Bunker's Hill, was occupied, and became the scene of the first great struggle of the Revolution. A prayer for the success of the expedition was offered on the Common, in presence of the men assembled near the west front of the house, by the Rev. Samuel Langdon, then President of the University.

The floor of the "study" above referred to shows many marks, such as might have been made by the butts of muskets coming down upon it. The story used to be that they were so made, but it may be questioned by such as do not prefer to accept it as truth.

Since the College has come into possession of the house, it has been occupied by Mr. William Everett, Tutor and Professor in the College, who has restored and improved it at large cost, and made it once more the home of books and learned industry.

Some personal recollections connected with the old mansion, and a good representation of it as it appeared about the year 1870, may be seen in a volume entitled "The Poet at the Breakfast-Table," by the writer of this notice, and a much better impression from the same woodcut in the very interesting "Lectures on the History of the First Church in Cambridge," by the Rev. Alexander McKenzie, pastor of the First Church in Cambridge and Shepard Congregational Society.



THE CRAIGIE HOUSE.

THE CRAIGIE HOUSE.

THE CRAIGIE HOUSE, BUILT BY JOHN VASSALL ABOUT THE YEAR 1759. — AN ACCOUNT OF THE VASSALL FAMILY. — THE BOUNDARY OF JOHN VASSALL'S ESTATE. — THE ESTATE SEIZED BY THE PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT. — GENERAL WASHINGTON AND FAMILY OCCUPY THE HOUSE. — THE ESTATE SOLD BY THE COMMONWEALTH FOR £ 4,264 TO NATHANIEL TRACY OF NEWBURYPORT, 1781. — HOSPITALITY OF MR. TRACY. — THE ESTATE SOLD TO THOMAS RUSSELL IN 1786, AND PURCHASED BY ANDREW CRAIGIE IN 1792. — THE HOUSE OCCUPIED BY EDWARD EVERETT AND PRESIDENT SPARKS. — DR. JOSEPH E. WORCESTER PURCHASES THE PROPERTY. — MR. LONGFELLOW BECOMES OWNER OF THE MANSION AND ADJACENT LAND IN 1843. — DESCRIPTION OF THE HOUSE.

THIS colonial mansion, long known as the Vassall House, has perhaps more historic interest than any house in New England. It was built about 1759 by John Vassall, a graduate of the College in the class of 1757, in anticipation possibly of his marriage with a sister of a rich and influential neighbor, afterwards the last royal Lieutenant-Governor of the Province. The Vassalls were themselves a wealthy and important family in the Colony. They possessed large plantations in the West Indies, whither in the early part of the eighteenth century a John Vassall had emigrated, and whence they derived great wealth. Like many of the rich and aristocratic families of Boston, they were devoted adherents to the Church of England. Their names are found on the records of King's Chapel; and Samuel Vassall, the father of the settler in Jamaica, is commemorated by an elaborate monument in that church. Another (Leonard), a son of the West-Indian, having returned to Boston, was an early warden of Christ Church, and a founder of the parish of Trinity. Three sons of this Leonard Vassall were graduates of Harvard College, in the classes of 1728, 1732, and 1733. The social standing of the family is indicated by the position of their names on the Triennial Catalogue. Lewis Vassall's name (H. C. 1728) is preceded only by those of Phips, Wentworth, Belcher, Quincy, and Cushing; John's (1732), by that of Winthrop; and William's (1733), by that of Lynde. Lewis Vassall settled at Braintree; John, at Cambridge, where he built the house at the corner of Brattle and Ash Streets, now the residence of Samuel Batchelder, Esq. This he sold in 1741 to his younger brother Henry, and shortly afterwards bought an estate on the other side of the Water-

town Road, as Brattle Street was then called. His early death in 1747 probably prevented his building a new mansion. He was buried in the tomb he had erected in the parish graveyard, marked by the large sandstone tablet supported by five pillars, and still bearing the sculptured emblems, the chalice and the sun, signifying the family name, Vas-sol. Henry Vassall and John, his nephew, were among the founders of Christ Church in Cambridge. Henry rests in his tomb, the only one under this church.* The missionary in charge, the Rev. East Apthorp, in his report, in 1763, to the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, of the families composing his congregation, places the Vassalls near the head of the list: "Henry Vassall, 10 persons, 2 communicants; John Vassall, 8 persons, 1 communicant." It was this John Vassall who built the mansion.

That part of Cambridge lying between the Colleges and the Watertown line was, a century ago, parcelled out into a few large estates, with mansions somewhat similar to the one we are describing. John Vassall's estate extended as far as Sparks Street, and included the eminence now occupied by the Observatory. The proprietors of these estates were aristocratic in their habit and manner of living, and were nearly all Churchmen. They were naturally opposed to the Whigs, and most of them were forced to leave the country when the Revolution approached. John Vassall was among the most prominent and bitter of them. He is said to have carried his loyalty to the king so far as to refuse to use the family motto, "*Sæpe pro rege, semper pro republica.*" At the beginning of the troubles he retired to Boston, whence, in 1776, he sailed for Halifax. He soon went to London, where "he designed to take a house at the Court end of the metropolis and enjoy the comforts of a plentiful fortune."† He afterwards resided at Bristol and Bath. He died very suddenly at Clifton, near Bristol, 2d October, 1797.

The estate in Cambridge was taken possession of by the Provincial Government, and the mansion-house was occupied by Colonel John Glover's Marblehead regiment, when Cambridge became a camp. The house was assigned to the use of the Committee of Safety in the spring of 1775, and on the 26th of May it was ordered to be cleared of the "souldiers now lodged there." There is no evidence, however, that the Committee ever occupied the house. It was certainly not thoroughly cleansed, for Washington himself paid in July for cleaning it. It is possible that the Vassall mansion was still the quarters of the rough fishermen, when, on the 2d of July, 1775, Washington and Lee, having been received at Watertown by an address of the Congress, rode by it on their way to the lodging prepared for them in the President's house.

* The Vassalls of New England, etc., by E. D. Harris, p. 13, n.

† Sabine, *American Loyalists*, Vol. II. p. 382.

After a very short residence in the College house, General Washington indicated his preference for the Vassall mansion as his headquarters, and it was prepared for him. The situation was in some respects better, and the house, besides being handsomer and better arranged, commanded an extensive prospect. It remained the headquarters of the army for nearly nine months. Mrs. Washington came to Cambridge in December, and many other ladies, of the families of the Continental officers, joined the camp. The room in the southeast corner of the house was Washington's study. The large room behind it, now the library, was used by the General's military family. The present drawing-room was also so used by Mrs. Washington.—The General's chamber was over the study. The house was only partially furnished, but sufficiently to admit of some hospitality, and dinner-parties were occasionally given. It may also be here remembered that Christ Church, in which the Vassalls took so much interest, having been used as barracks by the Continental army, was at least once during the winter opened for service, at which the General and Mrs. Washington and other occupants of the mansion attended.*

General Washington left Cambridge in April, 1776. We have not been able to discover what use, if any, was made of the mansion during the years immediately after his departure. The estates of the Tory refugees, although seized and used by the Provincial authorities, were not confiscated until some years later. This one was sold by the Commonwealth for £4,264, and passed into the possession of Nathaniel Tracy of Newburyport, 28th June, 1781. Mr. Tracy was a merchant who had accumulated a large fortune during the war. In Mrs. Smith's "History of Newburyport" we find the following: "The first privateer fitted out in the United States, sailed from this port, and was owned by Nathaniel Tracy, Esq., (a relation of Captain James Tracy, of the 'Yankee Hero,') the first of whose fleet sailed in August, 1775. From that time to 1783, Mr. Tracy was the principal owner of 110 merchant vessels, having an aggregate tonnage of 15,660, which, with their cargoes, were valued at \$2,733,300. Twenty-three of the above vessels were letters-of-marque, and mounted 298 carriage-guns, and registered 1,618 men. Of this 110 sail, but 13 were left at the end of the war, all the rest having been taken by the enemy or lost. During this same period Mr. Tracy was also the principal owner of 24 cruising ships, the combined tonnage of which was 6,330, carrying 340 guns, six, nine, and twelve pounders, and navigated by 2,800 men. . . . But of these 24 cruisers, only one remained at the close of the war. But they had not been idle, nor were they ignobly surrendered. These ships captured from the enemy 120 sail, amounting to 23,360 tons; which, with their cargoes, were sold for *three million nine hundred and fifty thousand specie*

* Sermon on the Reopening of Christ Church, by the Rev. N. Hoppin, D. D., p. 49.

dollars (one hundred and sixty-seven thousand two hundred and nineteen dollars, Mr. Tracy devoted to the army, and other public demands); and with these prizes were taken 2,225 men, prisoners of war.*

The Marquis of Chastellux visited Newburyport in 1782, and was entertained by Mr. Tracy, who lived in great style. The Marquis says: "At ten o'clock an excellent supper was served, we drank good wine, Miss Lee sung, and prevailed upon Messieurs de Vaudreuil and Taleyrand to sing also: towards midnight the ladies withdrew, but we continued drinking Madeira and Xery. Mr. Tracy, according to the custom of the country, offered us pipes, which were accepted by M. de Taleyrand and M. de Montesquieu, the consequence of which was that they became intoxicated, and were led home, where they were happy to get to bed. . . . I continued to converse on trade and politics with Mr. Tracy, who interested me greatly with an account of all the vicissitudes of his fortune since the beginning of the war. At the end of 1777, his brother and he had lost one-and-forty ships; and with regard to himself, he had not a ray of hope but in a single letter of marque of eight guns, of which he had received no news. As he was walking one day with his brother, and they were reasoning together on the means of subsisting their families (for they were both married), they perceived a sail making for the harbour. He immediately interrupted the conversation, saying to his brother, 'Perhaps it is a prize for me.' The latter laughed at him, but he immediately took a boat, went to meet the ship, and found that it was in fact a prize belonging to him, worth five-and-twenty thousand pounds sterling. Since that period, he has been almost always fortunate, and he is at present thought to be worth near £ 120,000 sterling." †

Mr. Tracy also exercised large hospitality in his house at Cambridge. He enlarged the estate, notably by the purchase of Henry Vassall's, on the opposite side of the road. He is said to have built a summer-house on the summit of the hill where the Observatory now stands, which commanded a charming view, not only of the meadows on the Brighton side of the Charles, but in the other direction, over Fresh Pond and towards the Belmont hills.

In 1786, the estate was sold to Thomas Russell, a rich merchant of Boston, afterwards the first President of the United States Branch Bank. He resided in Boston, and, we presume, used the Vassall House for a summer seat. He sold it 1st January, 1792, to Andrew Craigie, from whom the mansion gets the title, Craigie House, by which it has since been known. Andrew Craigie had been Apothecary-General to the Continental army, and was supposed to have amassed a large fortune. For the whole estate, about one hundred and fifty acres, includ-

* History of Newburyport, by Mrs. E. Vale Smith, pp. 106, 107.

† Travels in North America, . . . by the Marquis de Chastellux. Translated by an English gentleman who resided in America at that period. London: 1787. Vol. II. pp. 245, 246.

ing the Henry Vassall house, he is said to have paid £ 3,700 lawful money. He was much interested in speculations, especially in land at Lechmere's Point, now East Cambridge, whose bridge to Boston bears his name, and in lands in Ohio. He was a member of the Ohio Company, by which the settlement of that State was commenced. By these speculations his affairs became embarrassed, and for seven years he is said to have feared to go out of his house except on Sundays.* Mr. Craigie, while still rich, was fond of display. Among his guests are said to have been Talleyrand and the Duke of Kent, father of Queen Victoria. Mrs. Craigie, a daughter of the Rev. Bezaleel Shaw (H. C. 1762) of Nantucket, long survived her husband, and lived in the old house, renting portions of it to persons connected with the College. Edward Everett, when professor, lived with her. President Sparks has the following entry in his diary, 2d April, 1833, soon after his marriage: "This day, began to occupy Mrs. Craigie's house in Cambridge. It is a singular circumstance, that while I am engaged in preparing for the press the letters of General Washington which he wrote at Cambridge after taking command of the American army, I should occupy the same rooms that he did at that time."† Dr. Joseph E. Worcester, the distinguished lexicographer, lived here also, and shortly before the death of Mrs. Craigie he bought the property.

Mr. Longfellow was appointed Professor of Belles-Lettres in Harvard College in November, 1836, and in the following spring came to reside in Cambridge. He lived with Mrs. Craigie, then shared the house with Dr. Worcester, and finally, in 1843, became the owner of the mansion and the adjacent land. Mr. Thomas C. Amory gives the following description of the house: "It may be safely said that no dwelling in New England of its date remains more spacious or elegant than this. It stands back one hundred and fifty feet from the road, and is surrounded by large open spaces on either side, that to the north being of several acres in extent. The shade trees are elms of the noblest, and there are other sorts, including fruit trees and ornamental shrubs in great variety. The front, stately, of graceful proportions and harmonious decoration, is a pleasure to behold. On either side run broad and well-sheltered piazzas, the front, including them, being over eighty feet. The door is massive, and its ponderous fastenings and brasses the same as when Washington made it his home in the memorable winter of '75. The hall, twelve feet in breadth, contains the broad square staircase with landings, to which poetic genius has given a special association with the Father of his Country."‡

* Fireside Travels, by J. R. Lowell, p. 72.

† Memoir of Jared Sparks, LL.D., by Geo. E. Ellis, p. 51.

‡ Old Cambridge and New, p. 26.

CHRIST CHURCH, CAMBRIDGE.

SITE OF THE CHURCH. — OPINIONS AS TO ITS ARCHITECTURAL SYMMETRY. — PETITION TO THE VENERABLE SOCIETY FOR PROPAGATING THE GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS. — SUBSCRIPTIONS FOR ERECTING A CHURCH. — A BUILDING COMMITTEE APPOINTED, 1759. — RESOLUTIONS RELATING TO THE PLAN OF THE CHURCH. — PURCHASE OF THE SITE. — PETER HARRISON SELECTED AS THE ARCHITECT. — COST OF THE CHURCH. — INSCRIPTION ON THE CORNER-STONE. — OPENING OF THE CHURCH, OCTOBER 15, 1761. — REV. EAST APTHORP RESIGNS HIS APPOINTMENT AS MISSIONARY. — SUCCEEDED BY REV. WINWOOD SERJEANT, 1767. — COMPELLED BY REVOLUTIONARY TROUBLES TO LEAVE FOR ENGLAND. — HIS DEATH, 1780. — THE CHURCH TURNED INTO BARRACKS. — WASHINGTON A WORSHIPPER IN THE CHURCH. — EFFECTS PRODUCED UPON THE CHURCH BY THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR. — THE BUILDING REPAIRED AND REOPENED, 1790. — PERSONS OFFICIATING AT THE CHURCH FROM 1790-1823. — THE BUILDING AGAIN REPAIRED, 1825. — REOPENED, 1826. — REV. GEORGE OTIS, REV. THOMAS W. COIT, REV. M. A. D. W. HOWE, REV. THOMAS H. VAIL, REV. NICHOLAS HOPPIN, RECTORS FROM 1826 TO 1874. — CHANGES WHICH THE CHURCH HAS UNDERGONE. — A BELL PRESENTED TO THE CHURCH, 1760. — ORGAN MADE FOR THE CHURCH, 1761. — THE LIBRARY. — CHURCH PLATE. — BENEFACCTIONS. — THE MEMORIAL WINDOW. — THE CHIME. — MEMORIAL TABLETS. — CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION. — THE TOMB OF HENRY VASSALL. — EXTRACT FROM DR. HOPPIN'S HISTORICAL NOTICE.

THE low square tower of the Episcopal Church on Garden Street, known as Christ Church, the oldest house of worship in Cambridge, and representing the oldest, with a single exception, of the thirty or more parochial organizations in that city, though withdrawn a few paces from the highway, stands a conspicuous and well-remembered object. How much of the interest which it awakens is due to the associations of antiquity, and how much to architectural attractiveness, it would be difficult to say. The representative of a school of architecture of which but few examples have been seen in this country, and exhibiting a striking contrast, alike to the bald crudities of the New England "meeting-house," and the second-hand glories of the modern "gothic," it has united the commendations of critics both of the past and present generation.

Thus, in his discourse at the opening of the church in 1761, the Rev. East Apthorp says: "By the union of your counsels and expense, this temple hath arose to the glory of God, and the promoting of Christianity, with a beauty and



CHRIST CHURCH.



THE WASHINGTON ELM.

elegance not unbecoming the majesty of religion. Much has been done already by your munificence towards completing a structure, the least merit of which is the honor it does to our country by adding to the few specimens we have of excellence in the fine arts, which, under the conduct of a good imagination, have so much influence in polishing and humanizing the mind, and, when employed in the service of religion, are so expressive of reverence to the Deity, that they may justly be considered (as they were by the sages of antiquity) in a moral view, and made subservient to the noblest purposes of policy, ethics, and devotion." To which passage is appended the following note: "*In urbe templum ædificas? Pulcherrimum id sit omnium in urbe palatiorum. In villa? Æquet, immo vincat, reliquas in villa cedes.*" The Massachusetts Magazine for July, 1792, which gives an engraving of the building, speaks of it as "commodious and elegant." The Rev. Dr. Holmes, in his History of Cambridge, says: "It is considered by connoisseurs in architecture as one of the best constructed churches in New England. Its model is said to have been taken from Italy." The circular for obtaining subscriptions towards its repairs in 1824, calls it "a model of architectural symmetry and beauty," and articles in the North American Review twenty years later refer to it in terms of high praise. Mr. Edward D. Harris, the architect and genealogist, in his History of the Vassall Family of New England, printed in 1862, says: "The interior of the church, with its semicircular chancel, lighted by an elaborate stained-glass window, and its rows of Ionic columns separating nave from aisles, is singularly pleasing to the beholder."

The planting of an Episcopal church in Cambridge, as in many other parts of the country, was in large measure due to the prompt and enlightened assistance granted by the "Venerable Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts." Their archives contain the following account of the inception of the enterprise: "Several worthy gentlemen of the town of Cambridge in the Province of Massachusetts Bay, members of the Church of England, having petitioned the Society to grant them a missionary who may officiate, not only to them and the adjacent towns, but also to such students of Harvard University who are of the Church of England, and are at present obliged, at great inconvenience, to go to Boston for an opportunity of public worship according to the liturgy of the Church, and setting forth in their petition that the Rev. Mr. Apthorp, Fellow of Jesus College in the University of Cambridge, England, is every way qualified for the advancement of religion among them, in Holy Orders, and on a visit to his friends in Boston,* the Society, out of a peculiar regard to the merit and approved abilities of Mr. Apthorp, which will enable him very much to promote

* The Rev. East Apthorp was the fourth son of Charles Apthorp, Esq., merchant, born in Boston in 1733, and a graduate of the Boston Latin School. He took his degree of B. A. at Jesus College, Cambridge, in 1755.

religion and learning in that his native colony, hath appointed him their missionary to the Church of Cambridge in the colony of Massachusetts Bay."

The members of the English Church in Cambridge and its vicinage, having secured so powerful a coadjutor, united in "a subscription for building a church," which is dated at Boston, April 25, 1759, just one month after the appointment of the first minister, and contains the names of forty-nine persons (several of whom were residents of Boston), in addition to several anonymous subscriptions. The total amount subscribed by them was £ 1,031 1s. 4d., "lawful money" (\$ 3,436.89). Subsequent subscriptions appear in the treasurer's accounts to May, 1764, to an amount exceeding £ 700, but what proportion of this was employed in the erection of the church is not easily determinable. The number of purchasers of pews was twenty, there being forty-four pews in all. At the first meeting of the subscribers, held September 29, 1759, a building committee was chosen, consisting of the Rev. Mr. Apthorp, and Messrs. Henry Vassall, Joseph Lee, John Vassall, Ralph Inman, Thomas Oliver, David Phips, Robert Temple, and James Apthorp; and it was voted by the committee and subscribers, —

"I. That the extreme dimensions of the church, including the thickness of the walls, but exclusive of the chancel and tower, be sixty feet in length, and forty-five feet in breadth.

"II. That the architect be at liberty to make any alterations in the above dimensions of sixty feet by forty-five, provided he does not enlarge the area of the church.

"III. That the expense of erecting the whole building is not to exceed £ 500 sterling.

"IV. That the building be of wood, and covered on the outside with rough cast; that there be only one tier of windows, and no galleries, except an organ loft.

"V. That a letter be wrote to Mr. Harrison, of Newport, requesting a plan and elevation of the outside and inside, and of the pulpit and vestry of the church; and that, if Mr. Harrison approves of it, there be no steeple, only a tower with a belfry; and that he be informed of the dimensions of a picture designed for the chancel (now at Mr. Merritt's at Providence), when the committee are informed of its size.

"VI. That Mr. Phips and Mr. Inman wait on Mr. Bordman, of Cambridge, to know whether he will give a piece of land, and what quantity, for the church to be built upon."

Whatever may have been the negotiations entered into with Mr. Bordman, whose land fronted the Common near the "Applan Way," the site finally obtained consisted of two parcels, each one hundred feet square, forming a lot measuring one hundred feet in front and rear, and two hundred feet deep. The northeasterly, or front square, was granted by the "Proprietors of the common and undivided lands of the town of Cambridge," for £ 13 6s. 8d., the parish also paying for the removal of the pound. The square in the rear was bought of Mr. James Reed, for £ 16 2s. 1½d. A strip of land ten feet in width was sold from the northwesterly side to Mr. William Saunders in 1839, leaving the present dimensions of the lot, ninety by two hundred feet.

The architect selected, Mr. Peter Harrison, of Newport, was the architect of

the Redwood Library in that place, and of King's Chapel, Boston. That he had achieved considerable professional reputation some years previously, would appear from a letter addressed to him by the Rev. Dr. Caner, Rector of King's Chapel, requesting a plan for that structure in the year 1749, in which he says: "As the chief beauty and strength of a building depends upon the due proportion of the several members to each other, the gentlemen of the committee are encouraged to make this application to you, whom they have heard mentioned with advantage for particular judgment and taste in things of this kind, and for the knowledge you have acquired by travelling and observation. We chiefly aim at symmetry and proportion, which we entirely submit to your judgment."

No foundation in fact has ever been discovered for the current belief that the framework of the building was brought from England. It is solidly compacted, after the fashion of the time, oak being largely, but not exclusively, used. The coating of "rough cast" seems not to have been added. The cost of the church, exclusive of the land, was about £ 1,300 sterling; Mr. Apthorp generously contributing thereto the amount of his salary, £ 118 per annum, during the two years occupied in the erection of the building, and while he was consequently unable to officiate in Cambridge. He would thus appear to have defrayed nearly one fifth of the entire cost of the structure. It is thought that his Latinity is recognizable in the inscription placed upon the corner-stone, which is in these words:

DEO. AETerno.
PATRI. FILIO. SPIRITV. S.
HANC. AEDEM.
SUB. AVSPICIIS. ILLUSTRISS. SOCIETATIS.
PROMOVENDO. EVANGELIO.
IN. PARTIBUS. TRANSMARINIS.
INSTITUTAE.
CONSECRABANT. CANTABRIGIENSES.
ECCLESIAE. ANGLICANAE. FILII.
IN.
CHRISTIANAE. FIDEL. ET. CHARITATIS
INCREMENTUM.
A. D. MDCCLX.
PROVINCIAM. PROCURANTE.
V. CL.
FRANCISCO. BERNARDO.

The ceremony of opening the church took place on Thursday, October 15, 1761; a "consecration," strictly so termed, being impracticable in the absence of a bishop. A discourse was preached by Mr. Apthorp from the text in Acts ii. 42: "They continued steadfastly in the Apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers."

Previous to his settlement, and entry upon his public duties, Mr. Apthorp had married Elizabeth, daughter of Judge Hutchinson, and erected what was then termed "a very sumptuous dwelling-house," which is yet standing, in excellent preservation, in the square formed by Harvard, Linden, Mt. Auburn, and Chestnut Streets, and occupied by Mrs. Elizabeth B. Manning, widow of Dr. Samuel Manning. His administration of the concerns of the parish (or mission, as it might with equal propriety be termed) seems to have been attended with a very gratifying measure of success. He is described as being "of an ardent temperament, and earnest piety, full of youthful enthusiasm for religion and learning"; and again, "as a very amiable young man, of shining parts, great learning, and pure and engaging manners." It has, however, been surmised that his residence in Cambridge was rendered uncomfortable by a controversy with the Rev. Jonathan Mayhew, D.D., pastor of the West Church in Boston, in which he became involved by publishing, in 1763, a pamphlet entitled "Considerations on the Institution and Conduct of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel." However this may have been, his pastoral relations were terminated by his departure for England, towards the close of the year 1764, followed by the resignation of his appointment as missionary early in the following year; having previously given a substantial proof of his interest in Harvard College by obtaining from the "Venerable Society" a grant of books towards the re-establishment of the University Library, which was destroyed by fire in 1764. In his letter to the Society recommending the donation, dated March 12, 1764, Mr. Apthorp writes as follows: "I think it an occasion of exerting that public and Christian spirit which has ever animated the Society to contribute their assistance as they have formerly, by a present of books towards repairing this great loss to religion and learning in a colony wholly unprovided of public libraries. I have only to add that the library, and other advantages of the College, are distinguishing benefits to this mission, and that I am under personal obligations to the town and College for their favor to me in that and other instances." In a letter of thanks to the Society, President Holyoke says: "The books you have sent are just such as we wished to have, and will always be an evidence of the learning and judgment of the gentlemen who chose them."

The Rev. Winwood Serjeant was next appointed to the mission at Cambridge, and entered upon his duties in June, 1767; the church having been supplied, during a portion of the intervening time, by the Rev. Mr. Griffith and the Rev. William Agar. Then followed seven years of tranquillity, if not of prosperity, for the little flock, of whom Mr. Serjeant writes, under date of March 12, 1774: "There are between fifteen and twenty families, six of them possessed of ample fortunes, the rest in very easy circumstances, who have retired from business. The income of the church seldom exceeds £ 70 per annum."

But dark and troublous times were close at hand. The same letter concludes as follows: "The populace are almost daily engaged in riots and tumults. On the 7th instant they made a second destruction of thirty chests of tea. Political commotions run extremely high in Boston; if not suppressed soon, the whole province is in danger of being thrown into anarchy and confusion."

Early in the succeeding year, but precisely when is not certain, Mr. Serjeant's house, which stood on what is now the Observatory grounds, nearly opposite the end of Linnæan Street, was ransacked by the mob, and both he and his family compelled to fly for the safety of their lives, as we learn from a letter of the Rev. Dr. Caner, dated June 2, 1775. Mr. Serjeant himself tells us, in a letter written August 3, 1775, that his retreat was first directed to Kingston, N. H., and afterwards to Newburyport (or Newbury, as it was then called). He reached England in safety in 1778, but completely broken down by his hardships and sufferings, and died at Bath in 1780.

With the dispersion of the British residents, and the occupation of Cambridge by the Continental forces, by whom the church, as well as all the other available buildings, was converted into barracks, it is not difficult to picture the aspect of the desecrated and dilapidated structure. Upon this dark and stormy scene, however, there breaks a gleam of light in pleasing contrast to the surrounding gloom. The majestic figure of a Virginia churchman, the *pater patriæ*, and loyal as well to his church as to his country, accompanied by his wife, with other ladies, and a party of officers, enters the hastily renovated temple as a worshipper on Sunday, the last day of the year, 1775, close upon the departing footsteps of the soldiery, just withdrawn to their quarters under canvas. Colonel William Palfrey, one of the officers of the staff, officiates as lay-reader, and offers "a form of prayer instead of the Prayer for the King, which was much approved." How often this attendance of the Commander-in-Chief was renewed, there is no positive proof. Tradition asserts that General Washington habitually worshipped here while in Cambridge; and when the church was repaired, in 1825, the pew which he occupied was pointed out by a person who had been present.

Of the effects produced upon Christ Church by the Revolutionary War, it has been said by the Rev. Dr. Hoppin, from whose Historical Notice* this paper has been in the main compiled: "Perhaps no church in the country was more completely broken up. Of all the persons who took part in its concerns, including the sixty-eight original subscribers for the building (several of whom, however, were of Boston), and twenty original purchasers of pews, not a name appears on the records after the Revolution, but those of John Pigeon, Esq., and

* "Sermon on the Reopening of Christ Church, Cambridge, Mass., preached on the twenty-fourth Sunday after Trinity, November 22, 1857; with a Historical Notice of the Church. By the Rev. Nicholas Hoppin, Rector. Published by request of the Parish. Boston: Ide and Dutton. 1858."

Judge Joseph Lee. The former espoused the patriotic side; the latter was a loyalist, but being a quiet man, and moderate in his opinions, remained unmolested."

In another place he remarks: "Christ Church was left for many years in a melancholy and desecrated condition, the doors shattered and all the windows broken out, exposed to rain and storms and every sort of depredation, its beauty gone, its sanctuary defiled, the wind howling through its deserted aisles and about its stained and decaying walls; the whole building being a disgrace, instead of an ornament, to the town."

At length, in the year 1790, a subscription was commenced for repairing the building, and on the 14th of July of that year the church was reopened, the Rev. Dr. Parker preaching, on Ephesians ii. 19-22. The Rev. Joseph Warren, of Plymouth, afterwards officiated for a short time. At Easter, 1791, the Rev. Dr. Walter, who had also been chosen Rector of Christ Church, Boston, was invited to the rectorship, and accepted; but a misunderstanding with regard to the place of residence seems to have terminated the arrangement, after Dr. Walter, with the Rev. William Montague assisting on alternate Sundays, had served about six months. In November, 1791, the Rev. Dr. Parker was invited to take the parish under his care as rector, to which he consented; Mr. Montague continuing to officiate during a portion of the three following years, and receiving, in 1794, an invitation to the rectorship, which there is no record of his having accepted. Mr. John Pipon and Mr. Joseph Willard, Jr., graduates of the University, were employed during the same interval as readers.

For the next thirty years the church was almost wholly supplied by lay-readers. At Easter, 1796, Mr. Theodore Dehon, afterwards Bishop of South Carolina, was engaged as reader; and in December, 1797, he was succeeded in that capacity by Mr. William Jenks, afterwards the Rev. Dr. Jenks, for many years the revered pastor of the Green Street Congregational Church, Boston, who officiated for eight years. In 1808 the church was placed under the charge of the Rev. Asa Eaton, D.D., then rector of Christ Church, Boston, he agreeing to preach once in two months, and to supply the church for the remainder of the time by a reader. This arrangement continued till October, 1809. On Christmas Day of that year the Rev. Dr. Holmes, pastor of the First Congregational Parish, Cambridge, at the request of the wardens, preached a learned and excellent discourse at Christ Church, which was also published at their request. Mr. Samuel Sewall and Mr. Ralph Sanger were employed as readers between 1807 and 1811. Mr. Evan M. Johnson, Mr. Walter Cranston, Tutor in the University, Mr. Isaac Boyle, Mr. Jonathan M. Wainwright, Teacher of Elocution and Rhetoric in the University, afterwards (1852-1854) Bishop of New York, and Mr. George Otis, all afterwards in Holy Orders, officiated as readers between 1811 and 1823.

In 1825, through the exertions of a committee appointed in the previous year by the Diocesan Convention, upwards of \$ 3,000 were obtained for the thorough repairing of the building, which had again fallen into decay, and was in an unsuitable condition for public worship. In the appeal then made to the friends of the church, the importance of providing public worship according to the ritual of the church "for the large number of Episcopal students attending the University" was strongly urged. It is thought that this timely repair probably saved the building from utter decay and ruin. The church was again opened for service July 30, 1826, when the Rev. George Otis, M. A., then a tutor in the University, preached a sermon, afterwards printed, upon Psalm xlix. 9. Mr. Otis had been chosen rector of the church on the eighth day of May preceding; and although the Corporation of Harvard College declined to authorize his acceptance of that position, he "continued to officiate at the church, and was virtually its minister, until his lamented and untimely death, at the age of thirty-two, February 25, 1828. Distinguished by great purity and refinement of character, and a richly cultivated mind, it was his earnest wish to devote his energies to the cause of the blessed Redeemer. Of a delicate frame and organization, he fell a victim to typhoid fever. In his decease his relatives lamented a true friend and brother, his flock a faithful pastor, the University a lover of generous learning, and the community a zealous defender of virtue and religion."

At Easter, 1829, the Rev. Thomas W. Coit, D. D., of St. Peter's Church, Salem, was elected to the rectorship, which he resigned at Easter, 1835. In the autumn of that year the Rev. M. A. D'W. Howe, D. D., now Bishop of Central Pennsylvania, was chosen rector, but officiated no longer than till the following summer. In the spring of 1837 the Rev. Thomas H. Vail, D. D., now Bishop of Kansas, entered upon the parochial charge, which he resigned at Easter, 1839. The church was then temporarily served by the Rev. Horatio Southgate, afterwards Missionary Bishop in Turkey, and, later, rector of the Church of the Advent, Boston; the Rev. George Leeds; the Rev. John Williams, now Bishop of Connecticut, and others. The Rev. Nicholas Hoppin, S. T. D., commenced his duties as minister in charge November 25, 1839; was chosen rector in May, 1842; and resigned that position in April, 1874.*

We will now pass to the consideration of some noteworthy facts in connection

* It is an interesting and somewhat striking fact, that from the number of those who have ministered about sacred things at Christ Church at various periods, no less than seven have been advanced to the Episcopate. These are, Samuel Parker, Bishop of Massachusetts, consecrated in 1804; Theodore Dehon, Bishop of South Carolina, consecrated in 1812; Horatio Southgate, Missionary Bishop of Constantinople, consecrated in 1844; John Williams, Bishop of Connecticut, consecrated in 1851; Jonathan M. Wainwright, Bishop of New York, consecrated in 1852; Thomas H. Vail, Bishop of Kansas, consecrated in 1864; Mark Anthony D'W. Howe, Bishop of Central Pennsylvania, consecrated in 1871.

with the church edifice, the changes which it has undergone at various times, and the endowments and benefactions which have been received.

An entry in the wardens' accounts, in the year 1766, of certain payments made for finishing and painting "the Tinkett," may indicate that the belfry was not completed till that time. The "picture designed for the chancel," to which reference was made in the original articles of subscription, above quoted, as being "at Mr. Merritt's at Providence," was probably never placed. "In 1768 a committee of the proprietors was chosen to wait on Mr. John Apthorp, to thank him for his offer of an altar-piece. No traces of it have been found. Mr. Apthorp and his wife were afterwards lost at sea on the passage from New York to North Carolina, which afflictive event may have prevented the carrying out of his liberal design. When the church was repaired, in 1825, there were four windows in the chancel end; two within the chancel itself, and one on each side; all which were removed at that time. In renewing the outside covering of the chancel, the frame of a fifth window (a Venetian with side-lights) was discovered, it is said, in the middle of the apse. Whether this was originally designed as the only window of the chancel, and the two nearer the extremities of the semicircle were substituted for it, in order to make room for the picture, or whether all three were in the original plan, as they still are in the chancel of King's Chapel, Boston, must be left to conjecture."

In the repairs of 1825, also, the carved capitals were added to the columns, which had been left unfinished, the pulpit was removed to the south, and the desk to the north corner of the chancel within the rails, and the two double rows of square pews in the nave were changed into two single rows of long pews, with partitions of the same height, the aisle pews remaining as they were. These, too, were subsequently altered, with a view to greater economy of room; and in 1854 the pew partitions were lowered several inches, and the whole church rearranged with open seats, making a considerable addition to the accommodations for worshippers. Finally, in the year 1857, twenty-three feet, or "two inter-columnar spaces," were added to the length of the building, and, except in the proportions, the interior was made to conform more closely to the original plan. The number of the pews was originally forty-four; it is now one hundred, of about the same average capacity each, the alleys having been slightly narrowed and the vacant spaces filled up. When the church was built, the pulpit and desk stood near the first column on the southerly side, in front of the chancel, the former having above it a handsome sounding-board, which was afterwards placed in the Rev. Dr. Homer's church in Newton. In these repairs of 1857 the pulpit was restored very nearly to its first position, and the desk also brought forward, leaving the chancel clear for the proper altar services. In the year 1864 the old-fashioned "wineglass pulpit" gave place to a small walnut

structure, and the (perhaps) equally venerable reading-pew to a lecturn, with prayer-desk, leaving the view of the chancel still less impeded.

In the year 1868 a chapel or Sunday-school room, with seating capacity for about one hundred and fifty persons, was added to the church on the south-westerly corner, supplying in a satisfactory manner a need long felt.

Loving hearts have "devised liberal things" for this venerable sanctuary from the very first, and generous hands have not been wanting to supply her needs. In the year 1760, before the completion of the building, Captain Edward Cahill, of London, presented a bell, which in 1831 was recast, and bore the following inscription:—

ECCLESIAE PRIMAE EPISCOPALI
CANTABRIGIAE IN NOV. ANGLIA
ME LIBERE DONAVIT
EDVARDUS CAHILL.
MDCCLX.

The organ was made in London, in 1761, by John Snetzler, a German builder of great reputation, and was procured through the liberality and exertions of Mr. Apthorp's brother-in-law, Barlow Trecothick, Esq., Alderman, and afterwards Lord Mayor of London. At the time of the occupation of the church by the American troops, it was roughly dealt with; Dr. Caner tells us, in a letter dated June 2, 1775, that it was "broke to pieces." Captain Chester's company from Wethersfield, Conn., who were quartered in the building, seem to have made free use both of window-weights and organ-pipes as material for the manufacture of bullets; but it is thought that others besides soldiers were engaged in the iconoclastic work, "as pieces of it were about Cambridge for a long time afterwards, some being even picked up in the roads." The injuries which it sustained were repaired after the church was reopened in 1790, but only a portion of the missing stops were replaced. Being considered to have outlived its usefulness, the mellowed pipes remaining, with the exception of one still preserved as a trophy, were consigned to a fate less heroic than that experienced by their companions, and a modern instrument substituted, which has now been replaced by a third.

From a letter addressed to the Rev. Dr. Parker of Trinity Church, Boston, by the Secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, it seems that the Venerable Society, in addition to their other acts of fostering care, had provided a library for the use of the first missionary, to be by him transmitted to his successors; "a thoughtful provision for the greater efficiency of their churches, which the Society never omitted. The library was gathered together after the pillage of Mr. Serjeant's house, and having been preserved through the war by the Rev. Dr. Parker, was transferred by him, after the peace, with the sanction of the Society, to the Rev. Mr. Wiswall, who had been the missionary at Fal-

mouth (Portland), when that town was burned by a British fleet in 1775, and had removed to the provinces."

The first article of plate bestowed upon the parish, a large and beautifully proportioned christening basin of silver, came from Madame Grizzel Apthorp, the mother of its first rector, in the year that witnessed his entry upon the duties of his office, and is thus inscribed:—

ECCLESIAE CHRISTI
CANTABRIGIAE IN NOVA ANGLIA
ANATHEMA CONSECRAVIT
D^{SA} APTHORP
MDCCLXI

It was the custom for the Crown to grant to the royal governors of the Province, upon their appointment, communion plate, and other articles of ecclesiastical use or ornament, to be appropriated by them at their discretion. The first communion plate ever used at Christ Church appears to have been loaned by Governor Bernard, prior to the year 1770; but as the Vestry, in that year, refused to purchase them, they were probably returned. In 1772 Governor Thomas Hutchinson, having received from King George III. a new service of communion plate, with pulpit furniture, presented to Christ Church, Cambridge, through the Rev. Dr. Caner, a silver flagon and covered cup which had been originally granted to King's Chapel, Boston, and to the church at Newburyport the other articles of the same set; King's Chapel receiving the new service in exchange for the old. The flagon and cup thus obtained by Christ Church are inscribed with the royal arms, and the following legend:—

THE GIFT OF
K. WILLIAM AND Q. MARY
TO YE REV^D. SAMLL MYLES,
FOR YE USE OF
THEIR MAJESTIES CHAPELL IN N. ENGLAND,
MDCXCIV.

A silver salver for the communion offerings was presented in 1791, together with sundry articles of altar linen, by Mrs. Mary Bethune. Another silver chalice, with cover, was afterwards procured by subscription. All the articles of plate above enumerated, with others of less antiquity and value, are still in use. "Mrs. Mary Faneuil, probably the wife of Benjamin Faneuil, Sr., Esq., gave a large folio Bible, for the reading-desk, and the Hon. Thomas Lechmere, two large folio ser-

vice books. Mrs. Anne Wheelwright, the sister of Mr. Apthorp, gave a cloth and six napkins for the Holy Table. Governor-General Shirley gave the damask for the Table, chancel, and pulpit, and Nicholas Lechmere, Esq., the damask for the Wardens' seats."

The long-continued inability of the church to support an ordained minister led, in the year 1820, to the beginning of a Fund as the only probable means of accomplishing that object. Upwards of eight hundred dollars were contributed by the ladies of the parish. A College Society called the Deipnophagoi, having voted to dissolve the organization, presented the amount of funds in their treasury, two hundred and sixty-five dollars, August 1, 1825. The Fund, by accumulations of interest and other-additions, now amounts to above ten thousand dollars.

The limits of this paper do not, however, admit of a full enumeration of the benefactions belonging to the earlier portion of the history of the parish; nor can the benevolences of later years receive more than a rapid and imperfect notice.

On Easter Day, April 8, 1860, there was unveiled in the chancel a beautiful triple window of stained glass, made by Sharp of New York, presented by Mr. Rufus G. A. Freeman, in memory of his mother, Mrs. Susan Geyer Amory Freeman, who died August 24, 1854. The centre compartment displays a figure of the Saviour, the right hand uplifted, and the left holding a cross-surmounted globe, the border being composed of intermingled grapes and vine-leaves, and the intermediate spaces occupied by appropriate emblems. The side-lights have the emblems of the four Evangelists, with other ecclesiastical symbols. "In memoriam," the only words that meet the eye, serve not only as a tribute to the departed, but fitly recall, from their position directly over the Holy Table, the words of Him who established to His own perpetual memory the Eucharistic Sacrament.

On the same Easter Day the "Harvard Chime" of thirteen bells was inaugurated with a joyful clangor, which has since grown to be one of the familiar sounds of Cambridge, on Sundays, College days, holidays, and other occasions. The plan for obtaining the bells originated with three of the alumni of Harvard residing in Cambridge, Richard H. Dana, Jr., of the Class of 1837, Henry M. Parker, of the Class of 1839, and Francis L. Batchelder, of the Class of 1844, who, in December, 1855, issued a circular appealing "to all graduates and undergraduates who wish well to the College in the sense of her motto, 'Christo et Ecclesiae.'" A cordial and generous response was ultimately made, not only by College men and by Episcopalians in various places, but by the people of Cambridge, young and old, male and female. A fair was held by ladies connected with the different parishes from which a handsome return was realized. The congregation of St. Peter's (Roman Catholic) Church contributed a very considerable sum. The bells were cast by Henry N. Hooper & Co. of Boston, under the superin-

tendence of Mr. Henry P. Munroe, in 1859, the parish contributing its own bell, referred to above. The bells are tuned to the following scale, namely, D, E, F, G, A, B, C, C \sharp , D, D \sharp , E, F \sharp , G. The five smaller bells are fixed, while the eight larger ones revolve, and can thus be rung as well as chimed. Each bell is inscribed with a sentence from the *Gloria in Excelsis Deo*. The chiming is done by means of ropes passing through a wooden frame, and secured at the end. The cost of the bells, including the mounting and other incidental expenses, was somewhat more than five thousand dollars.

In addition to the memorial window, two other monuments, commemorative of departed parishioners and communicants, have been placed in the church at the southerly extremity of the nave, on each side of the chancel, in the shape of mural tablets of marble. That on the westerly side is thus inscribed:—

"To the memory of GEORGE PHILLIPS BOND, Phillips Professor of Astronomy and Director of the Observatory in Harvard College. Born XX May, MDCCCXXV. Died XVII February, MDCCCLXV. And of his wife, Harriet Gardner Bond, daughter of Thaddeus William Harris, M. D. Born II January, MDCCCXXIX. Died XII December, MDCCCLVIII. Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God."

The tablet on the easterly side bears this inscription:—

"Sacred to the memory of ELIZA MERRIAM, a devoted daughter and faithful friend; who, cheerful under privations, made her duties her pleasure. And delighting to worship God in the services of her church, enjoyed with gratitude as His Gift, the things seen which are temporal, till, triumphing in Christian faith she passed hopefully to the things unseen, which are eternal. Born in Litchfield, Connecticut, September XX, MDCCCVIII. Died in Geneva, Switzerland, October XX, MDCCCLVIII."

On the fifteenth day of October, 1861, the first centennial anniversary of the dedication of the church was celebrated by special religious services at morning and evening, and by a reception at the rectory in the afternoon. A large and attentive congregation assembled at each service, "comprising many invited guests, clergymen, and others connected with the various religious denominations of Cambridge, College officers, and friends and former members of the parish from far and near. The music was performed by a select quartette choir, under the direction of Mr. Henry Ware, the organist. The church decorations, composed principally of flowers and autumn leaves and berries, . . . were greatly admired."

The parish records, from which the above passage is copied, contain the names of fifty Episcopal clergymen present. Most of these were vested in either surplice or gown, and entered the church in procession at the morning service. Among the number were two of the former ministers of the parish, the Rev. Dr. Thomas H. Vail, and the Rev. M. A. D'W. Howe, both of whom made

addresses at the evening service, which were fraught with interesting reminiscences of the living and the dead.

We may not pass by as unworthy of record, in connection with the observances of this anniversary, a curious incident. In the afternoon, the tomb of Henry Vassall, under the church, which has since been permanently closed by the order of both city and parish authorities, was opened, for the last time, to receive the body of Darby Vassall, ninety-two years old, a former slave of Henry Vassall, born in his house at Cambridge, and the holder of a written promise from his grand-daughter, Miss Catherine G. Russell, granting him this privilege, which was carefully treasured. Thus, on the one hundredth anniversary of the opening of that church, which the master had done so much to found and maintain, the slave was laid by his side beneath it.

We know not how more appropriately to conclude this paper than by a quotation from Dr. Hoppin's Historical Notice, before so freely used: "Such is an imperfect sketch of the history of Christ Church, Cambridge. Begun under highly favorable circumstances, with every promise of the most flourishing success, yet speedily checked in its prosperity; built by a band of gentlemen whose very names and families have almost entirely disappeared from amongst us, of whom, indeed, little remains in Cambridge but their estates, their church, and their fame for loyalty and honor; twice in a deserted and ruinous condition, yet through the good providence of God happily restored, and the offering of prayer and praise renewed at its altar; carefully watched over and preserved by a little company of Christians to whom the liturgy and order of the Church were dear; gradually increasing in the number of its worshippers, and now considerably strengthened and enlarged; long may it stand as a monument of the past, and serve for the furtherance of pure religion, and the immortal interests of truth and peace, to the glory of the Redeemer whose name it bears!"

IN

CHRISTIANÆ FIDEI ET CHARITATIS
INCREMENTUM.

THE WASHINGTON ELM.

THE SITE OF THE TREE.—ITS DIMENSIONS.—A BRANCH SEVERED IN 1872.—A PLATFORM BUILT IN THE TREE BY ORDER OF WASHINGTON.—CITY ORDINANCE CAUSING A TABLET TO BE MADE.—INSCRIPTION ON THE TABLET.—EXTRACTS FROM IRVING AND WILLARD.

THIS noted tree stands near the junction of Garden and Mason Streets, by the side of the Common, which in 1769 was granted by the proprietors "to the town of Cambridge, to be used as a Training Field, to be undivided, and to remain for that use forever." There the troops were encamped at the beginning of the Revolutionary War, and marks of their encampment have remained until a recent time. This tree is supposed to belong to the forest which formerly covered this ground. It is nearly one hundred feet in height, more than eighteen feet in the circumference of its trunk, and ninety feet in the spread of its branches. Notwithstanding its age, it is in good preservation, and gives promise of many years yet to come. In August, 1872, a branch seventeen inches in diameter fell from the tree. A part of the wood was used in making the pulpit for the chapel of the neighboring church, and other portions were made into various convenient forms for preservation, under the direction of George W. White, Esq., the City Forester. The stone church, before which the tree stands, was erected in 1870-2, and bears the name of the first permanent minister of the town, the Rev. Thomas Shepard. Tradition states that the Rev. George Whitefield preached under this tree; but another old elm, called by his name, growing a little distance at the north, was cut down in 1870.

S. A. Drake, speaking of the old elm, says: "Apart from its associations with a great event, there is something impressive about this elm. It is a king among trees; a monarch, native to the soil, whose subjects, once scattered abroad upon the plain before us, have all vanished and left it alone in solitary state. . . . As a shrine of the Revolution, a temple not made with hands, we trust the old elm will long survive, a sacred memorial to generations yet to come. . . . When the camp was here, Washington caused a platform to be built among the branches of this tree, where he was accustomed to sit and survey with his glass the country round."

The Washington Elm is surrounded with an iron fence, which was erected in 1847 by Rev. Daniel Austin, at his own expense. November 30, 1864, an ordinance was passed by the City Council as follows: "*Ordered*, That the Committee on Public Property cause a suitable Tablet of some durable material, either granite, marble, or iron, to be placed upon the 'Washington Elm,' in Ward One; said tablet to commemorate in conspicuous letters the Revolutionary event and date that rendered said Tree historical." Travellers from all parts of the land, and from other lands, pause before the tree and reverently read the inscription upon the stone at its base:—

UNDER THIS TREE
WASHINGTON
FIRST TOOK COMMAND
OF THE
AMERICAN ARMY,
JULY 3, 1775.

Irving's account of this event is as follows: "On the 3d of July, the morning after his arrival at Cambridge, Washington took formal command of the army. It was drawn up on the Common, about half a mile from headquarters. A multitude had assembled there, for as yet military spectacles were novelties, and the camp was full of visitors, men, women, and children, from all parts of the country, who had relatives among the yeoman soldiery. An ancient elm is still pointed out, under which Washington, as he arrived from headquarters, accompanied by General Lee and a numerous suite, wheeled his horse, and drew his sword as Commander-in-Chief of the armies."

Sidney Willard, in his *Memoirs of Youth and Manhood*, speaking of Washington's visit to Cambridge when President of the United States, says: "His stay at the old headquarters [the Craigie House] was necessarily short. The distance from it to the Cambridge Common, by the avenue which leads to the westerly part, is not many rods. At the termination of this avenue on the Common stood, and still stands, in magnificent size and ramifications, the Washington Elm, as it is always called, in conformity with the traditionary fact that it was on this spot that Washington first unsheathed his sword at the head of his troops, marshalled for the defence of the country.

"There, then nine years of age, I distinctly remember sitting on the fence before the old house which still remains at the corner, near the tree, and seeing the majestic warrior mounted on a fitting steed, 'with all his trim belonging,' pass by. He was there saluted with a discharge of artillery under the direction of General Brooks, who met him at the head of about a thousand militia in their accustomed uniforms. So soon as propriety permitted, he left the training-field, the Common, which was in the same sterile and unadorned condition in which he had seen it thirteen years before, and proceeded to Harvard Hall."



BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
Brighton Branch.

Shelf No. *P-9200 2*

Two books allowed at a time, to be kept 14 days (or 7 days in the case of certain recent publications). Not to be renewed. Borrowers finding this book mutilated are expected to report it.

EXTRACT FROM RULES.

ARTICLE VI.

SECTION 1. Any person who detains a volume beyond the time for which it is lent shall pay a fine of two cents for each and every day of such detention, and three cents for each notice of such detention sent by post. For every two weeks a book is so detained beyond the time limit, such person shall pay an additional fine of twenty-five cents.

SECTION 2. A book so detained for more than four weeks shall be considered lost, and the person detaining it shall, in addition to accrued fines, pay the full cost of replacing such book. No books shall be delivered to any person, or upon his Library Card, until all fines and charges due from him are paid.

Keep Your Card in this Pocket.

